

Prophecy List

Jayabhaya__Ratu_Adil__Queen_of_Justice_.html

3 days darkness_

33 Days Prayer of Consecration _ Preparation for t

Adrian HURTADO

Alec Rex .html

AntiChrist_False prophet Church

beast mark

Big_Q_Little_Q_Calm before storm

bob jones

City of God ii _Austine

East gate_

Ezekiel 44_

lory_ h okhbah in aramaic_ Strong number

Great Warning

hildegard

History of the visionaries_

The Resurrection of C

Jayababa king

Joachim of Fiore

john leanry

Kingdom of God_ lion_ lyon

La Salette _Our Lady_s Apocalypse

majugore

Marian apparitions and prophecies

_Mirabilis Liber

Mirjana _Soldo

Monfort _THE APOSTLES OF THE LAST TIMES IN

MONTFOR

Mother Mriana_Crushing him under my feet_

Mystical City of God

Nibiru_ _kolbrin egpty

Resurrection

Rick Joyner_ war glory_ no one listen

The Ball of Redemption_ Saint Mary
The Children of Heede_ AD 1937

.....
When carriages drive without horses,
ships fly through the sky,
and a necklace of iron surrounds the island of Java
When women wear men's clothing,
and children neglect their aging parents,
know that the time of madness has begun

“In the chandrasengkala year that ‘A Priest Is Seen Entering the
World,’
the receptive Javanese people are seeking and following the
RELIGION OF LOVE and Knowledge,
gifted by the blessing-giving God incarnate, the Savior, the
Queen of Justice.”
“LEADING THE LAND OF JAVA, entitled as a Saintly Ruler,
also the Queen of Justice,
Her Name is well known, renowned all over the world.”

.....
.....
[https://www.researchgate.net/publication/
361711965_Jayabaya's_Vision_in_The_Javanese_Cosmology
_Wise_Religion_Herucokro_Revelation_and_Black_Pegasus](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/361711965_Jayabaya's_Vision_in_The_Javanese_Cosmology_Wise_Religion_Herucokro_Revelation_and_Black_Pegasus)

Tegesing jejuluke Ratu ing jaman kang durung kalakon

1. Ana dene karepe jejuluk Ratu Adil kaping telu,
ing jaman kang durung
kalakon paparan Ratu Ginaib,
tegese Ratu kang sinamar,
dening nalika durung kajuwara dadi Ratu,
akeh wong kang kasamaran, awit remen

lampah anamur kula,
amejah akeh sarira, labet saka kutiwar darahing
kusuma.

Utawa maneh ingatan Ratu Amisan, iya iku memisanane ing
Ratu.

2. Utawa maneh ingaran Sultan Herucokro, tegese anyirep
dahuru, awit sang
Ratu Adil paramarta, yen ana kawulane kang karusakan, pinrih
karahyone,
labet panjenengane wis angraosake lelakoning cilik mula
pinarsudi tata-
tentreme,

Website: <https://jurnal.iainsalatiga.ac.id/index.php/dinamika/index>

3. Ana dene kang gumanti Sultan Herucokro kang kaping telu,
paparan Ratu
Asmarakingkin, tegese kasengsem oing prihatos labet tansa
mesu amarsudi
brangta marang pangerane.

4. Dene tedake Sultyan Herucokro ajejuluk Prabu Jitarucakra,
tegese tuduh yen
ana darahing Sultan Herucokro ing kono tumimbul maneh. (PP,
h. 33)

Translation:

there is a leader in the era when it has not still happened.

First, the leader is a Just Queen III.

Since the era has not still happened, the leader is the
Mysterious King.

Before being a leader, he/she is so famous, loved by people,
because he/she has good character.

Second, the leader could be called the King of Herucokro, that is the leader as a messenger of God.

The leader has a will to make law people being prosperous. Third, there is the leader of The King of Herucokro which has called by the leader loved by people. Fourth, the man will be born as a Herucokro dynasty is being Jitarucakra.

.....

.....

In Prabu Jayabaya's prediction or poet Ranggawarsita it is stated that the figure referred to as Ratu Adil is a human figure who has reliable abilities as a state leader.

So, as long as she is able to become a good leader, who can bring the Indonesian people to the gate of success, even though she doesn't have any power or supernatural powers, she is actually the figure of Ratu Adil .

Ratu Adil is believed to be the ideal future leader. As a leader, of course he must equip himself with various requirements, with those requirements he becomes worthy and deserves to be made a leader as well as a role model for the community at large.

In this context, in Javanese society, the term eight characters are known, among which are natural traits that become the behavior of a great, just, authoritative, wise, and wise king. These eight

ht characters, in wayang, are called the science of hasta brata.

In the repertoire of Javanese culture, Hastabrata's teachings are a leadership philosophy that must be owned and become a guide and guide for a king (leader). It is said that during the royal era in Java, Hastabrata was used as a teaching that must be a guide for living a philosophy of life for the crown prince who will be crowned king.

The philosophy implied from the values of Hastabrata's leadership teachings -

Hasta means eight, brata means good qualities, so Hastabrata means eight good qualities that a leader must have -

includes eight natural traits that represent symbols of the wisdom and greatness of Sanghyang Khaliq -

God of the Universe, that is; ; the nature of the Earth, the nature of the Sun, the nature of the Moon, the nature of the Ocean, the nature of the Stars, the nature of the Wind, the nature of Fire, and the nature of Water.

Regarding the nature contained in Hastabrata's teachings, I was reminded again of a poem entitled "The People Miss Leaders: written by the poet Jose Rizal Manua .

Jose Rizal Manua said that the poem "The People Miss the Leader" was inspired by the spirit of Hastabrata philosophy, where a qualified leader must have 8 characters which include elements; sun, moon, stars, sky, wind, ocean, fire and earth. "The Indonesian people are currently longing for a leader who has these 8 elements," said Jose, who is also known for his poem "Seng seng Tontes Sressek Brebek".

It doesn't matter who will become the leader in this country, they must have the eight characteristics according to Hastabrata's teachings with the elements of the eight natural characteristics.

Here Jose Rizal Manua mentions the 8 elements of character contained in Hastabrata that a leader, whoever the leader is, must have, which is set forth in the verses of the poem "The People Miss the Leader".

I

The people miss the leader

One whose character is like the sun;

Have you ever seen life begin?

As they had witnessed the Srengenge practice,

The way of the sun

When opening morning.

dawn,

A tinge of red blushes on the eastern horizon.

Nastiti, watching,

sure step,

In the orbit that God has set.

Leaders who have the character of the sun

Always be a light for the people.

Able to act as a guide,

Eling as a teacher,

As a protector

In the dynamics of the nation.

His attitude and principles of life,

Match words with actions.

And firm in holding the mandate.

Not surprised

No fuss!

II

The people miss the leader

Who has a character like the moon;

Eling and alert.

Remember and be alert.

Able to understand the will of the Creator,

That's the character of the moon.

The mind always aims at harmony,

On the harmony of natural law.

Illuminate in shades of Spiritual beauty.

Moon character

Give others a peaceful atmosphere

Give light to the dark souls.

Able to read the verses of Allah,

with gratitude,

Able to awaken inner awareness

Awareness of reason and good human mind.

The people miss the leader
Who has a character like a star;
Have high ideals and expectations
For well-being and prosperity.
Not only for myself,
But also for the people.
Like a star character
Such should be the character of a leader.
Beautify the darkness at night.
Respond in life and life.
In the face of big problems
Don't be afraid, and stay strong!

IV

The people miss the leader
One whose character is like the sky;

is akasa, is the sky, Who protects Who nurtures
Without favoritism.

Give justice by sharing the seasons

In all parts of the world.

Fertilize all land

With an abundance of rain.

Such should be the character of a leader.

In the country of Bhinneka Tunggal Ika

Which is based on Pancasila.

Protect and nurture

And fair share.

Sublime, compassionate, and love of beauty.

V

The people miss the leader

Who is of character like the wind;

Break through at any time, slip anywhere,

and seeps everywhere. Learn

All good manners, all Bad temperaments,
Without the person concerned knowing about it.
in blows,
Keeps cool all the time.
The body is invisible, the soul feels
His presence.
Brave, steadfast.
Graceful and powerful at the same time.
Thus hambeging bayu
Hambeging maruta
Wind temper.
Such should be the character of a leader
steadfast modest,
In observing the life of the nation.
loud sound,
For the welfare of all people.

The people miss the leader

One whose character is like the ocean;

Always,

Holds everything that goes into it,

No grumbling, no complaining. broad soul,

Full of patience. And ready to receive various complaints

And accommodate the burden of many people.

Such is the character of the ocean.

Deep water content which is always on fire,

It is the foundation of all abilities

Is the foundation of all excellence.

But still modest. Far from arrogance, Far from being arrogant.

The character of the leader should

Doesn't discriminate between groups

Not discriminating against groups,

Doesn't discriminate between races, Nation and religion.

VII

The people miss the leader

One whose disposition is like fire;

Capable of processing

All problems All difficulties, Be a valuable lesson., Is agni
Is a branch, Is fire.

Generous in educating

Humble in imparting knowledge.

Guiding mental maturity

Unraveling spiritual deadlocks.

Such should be the character of a leader

Able to solve problems Wisely and fairly.

VIII

The people miss the leader

One whose character is like the earth;

The wealth that he has is heart wealth; Sabardrana, heart,
Legawa,

And which valley, In serving all living things.

Humble in the face of many problem.

Flexibility responds to changes.

He is Earth, Such should be the character of a leader.

.....
3 days darkness_

Padre Pio and the Three Days of Darkness

From the TLDM Archives:

These Last Days News

- September 14, 2015

From translation of a copy of a personal letter written by Padre Pio addressed to the Commission of Heroldsbach appointed by the Vatican that testifies to the truth and reality of these revelations on the Three Days of Darkness given by Our Lord to Padre Pio, a Capuchin priest who bore the stigmata.

JANUARY 28, 1950

Keep your windows well covered. Do not look out. Light a blessed candle, which will suffice for many days. Pray the rosary. Read spiritual books. Make acts of Spiritual Communion, also acts of love, which are so pleasing to Us. Pray with outstretched arms, or prostrate on the ground, in order that many souls may be saved. Do not go outside the house. Provide yourself with sufficient food. The powers of nature shall be moved and a rain of fire shall make people tremble with fear. Have courage! I am in the midst of you.

FEBRUARY 7, 1950

(Here ends Padre Pio's Message)

Home Spared in the Nuclear Bombing of Hiroshima,

Japan . . . There is connection between atomic explosion in Hiroshima, Japan and events in Fatima, because one group of Jesuits survived this explosion without any scratch and they

lived right in the middle of Hiroshima where was center of explosion. Even their animals and grass on land was protected. Scientists were not able to find answer on this but theologians did: "They lived the Message of Fatima".

We urgently need your prayers and financial support to be able to continue to create these web pages. Click here... Thank you in advance.

We strongly encourage you to print and/or email copies of this web page to all the bishops and clergy. Also, email or mail a copy of this web page to the news media and as many other people as possible. Email a copy of this page to everyone you know.

Click here...

Our Lady of the Roses' Awesome Bayside Prophecies...

<https://www.tldm.org/Bayside/default.htm> These prophecies came from Jesus, Mary, and the saints to Veronica Lueken at Bayside, NY, from 1968 to 1995:

"I SPEAK OUT FOR AN IMPRISONED VICAR"

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Oh! Now I am . . . Our Lady is taking me into a bedroom. Oh! I see sisters--they're nurses--in the bedroom. Oh, and there--I can see him in his bed--is the Holy Father. The nurse now has a needle, and she's rolling up now the sleeve. He has on . . . it looks like a robe, the Holy Father, and she's giving him a needle in his arm. He . . . and he looks very sick. Now the needle was placed into his left arm, into his left arm. Now as the needle is placed into his left arm, Pope Paul is reaching over onto a table near his bed. He's reaching for his crucifix. He's placing it across his chest.

Oh, next to him now is Padre Pio! Next to Pope Paul! Now Padre Pio is coming down over to the left side of the flagpole. Oh, I can see him very clearly. He has on a brown garment, and it's tied; it's very loose, and it's tied about his waist. He said:

St. Padre Pio - "My spiritual children: hear me, for I bring you the word of truth. Demons roam in the houses of God! Prayer must chase them out! Atonement, prayer, and sacrifice! I speak out for an imprisoned Vicar."

Our Lady - "The balance is being added to the left. Therefore, when your world has reached the peak of iniquity, you will be planet struck. A glorious mystery will be sent upon earth through the merciful love of a forgiving Father for His errant children. However, this will be the final act to bring you back before the cleansing with fire." - April 14, 1973

PADRE PIO'S STIGMATA

Veronica - Now behind Our Lady there's a man. Oh! He's wearing a brown monk's habit. Oh, It's Padre Pio. Oh! Now his hands are raised in front of him. He's smiling. I'm looking now at his beard. His beard is very white, but he has a very young face. He's smiling. Oh, he's so happy! And he's placing his hands in front of him, like this. Oh, and now he's taking some cloth--it looks like, it looks like he has on a pair of mittens or gloves with the fingers cut out. Now he's removing them from his right hand, and he's holding his hand forward. Oh, and I can see his hands. They're very badly bruised. Oh, my! Oh, it's very sore looking. He has a hole right through his--the center of his palm. - June 18, 1974

"PLACE MORE ATTENTION UPON THE HOLY SACRIFICE"

Veronica - Padre Pio is present with us now. He is speaking in a tongue I don't understand. I know it must be Italian. I don't understand. Now I hear the words being repeated:

St. Padre Pio - "My spiritual children, you must unite in a common cause.

"Your world shall be chastised soon. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. You have been given an extension of time to gather the souls, my children. Do not expect to follow my road and the road of the Savior without suffering. It is truly the way of the cross.

"Use more time in daily prayer. Not enough pray, my children.

"Place more attention upon the Holy Sacrifice. It is being celebrated in a manner that is not approved of by the Eternal Father. Take the time to honor your God with your heart. My brothers and sisters, the Holy Sacrifice cannot be done in thirty minutes, or even in sixty minutes, properly. There is no time in Heaven, and you shall not place a time upon the Holy Sacrifice on your earth."

Veronica - Oh, he's, he's also--the good Father, Padre, has injuries on his hands, too. He's holding them up now, but he's smiling.

Oh, I can see him so clearly. He's much clearer; even the light is not so bright that I can't see his face. He has grayish, dark hair with gray, mostly gray, and a nice beard. And he has a very sweet smile. Oh!

St. Padre Pio - "Receive your Savior often, My child, and you will be comforted." - April 5, 1975

EXPLOSION

"There will be a tremendous explosion, and the sky shall roll back like a scroll. This force shall go within the very core of the human. He will understand his offenses to his God." - Our Lady of the Roses, June 12, 1976

THE FLASH AND THE GREAT HEAT

Veronica – "Do not look up to the sky - the flash! Oh! It's - oh! I see a terrible light. It's a flash, but it's hot. Oh, it's so hot! Oh! Now I hear voices, and the people are screaming. They're frightened. There's no reason to be frightened. Our Lady will save you. There's no reason to be frightened. Don't run! Don't go outside; stay inside. Ohh. Pray; remain on your knees and pray!" – June 8, 1973

CLERGY TO BE AWAKENED

"The Father plans to awaken mankind and those who have

fallen asleep in His House by a Great Warning.” – Our Lady of the Roses, November 24, 1973

HAVE NO FEAR

“All who remain in the light of grace will have no fear. They will pass through this great Warning without suffering. I cannot promise you that none will die in this great Warning, My child, for there will be death. Prepare now, for this is just a small measure, My children, of what you will have soon.” - Our Lady of the Roses, April 5, 1975

THE CAUSE

Veronica - I see the huge ball and the sun; it's a ball of fire. And this is another ball of fire. And a piece now is broken off, and it's hitting into the sun. And there--oh! Oh, it's an explosion. Oh, I can't look! Oh! Oh!

Everything seems so still, and I see people now holding onto the chairs in their houses. Everything's rocking. It's like the very foundation is rocking in the houses. And they're all frightened. And many are running into the streets. - December 24, 1973

HUGE EXPLOSION

Veronica – “It's as though everything has exploded in the sky - the flash! And it's very hot! It's very warm! Oh! Oh! It feels like a burning. Oh! Now the sky is very white. Colors--blues, purples--it's like a huge explosion. Now this voice, the voice. . . . And the voice, Our Lady says, is a voice within you: “Your warning before Chastisement! Flash, fire, and the voice within you. The final Warning before Chastisement!” - Our Lady of the Roses, April 21, 1973

SUNRISE

“As the day follows night, so shall this Warning follow soon. Beware of the sunrise! Do not look up to the sky--the flash! Beware of the sunrise! Do not look up to the sky--the flash!

Close your windows; draw your shades, remain inside. Do not venture outside your door, or you will not return. Pray! Prostrate yourselves upon your floors! Pray with arms

outstretched, and beg for mercy of your God the Father.

“Do not seek to receive your animals into your homes, for the animals of those who have remained of well spirit will be taken care of.

“Keep blessed candles, water, blankets, food within your homes. The candles of those who have remained in the state of grace shall not be extinguished, but the candles in the homes of those who have given themselves to satan shall not burn!” -

Our Lady of the Roses, June 12, 1976

DEEP IMPACT

“It is from the merciful heart of the Father that you will receive a great Warning.

Man will feel that the very powers of the elements have shaken the very foundations of his being, so great will be the impact of this Warning from the Father. But none shall doubt that it had come from the Father.” – Our Lady of the Roses, September 28, 1974

BELIEVE WHAT YOU SEE

“You will receive a great majestic Warning from the heavens. This will prepare you to either improve and strengthen your spirit, or you will become more hardened and farther from the light. Believe what you see and learn by it.” – Our Lady - December 6, 1974

CATACLYSM

“It is true that I gave a final message [to Mother Godinho], but I, too, could not give the date--only to warn the world that a great Warning would come to mankind. It would be a great cataclysm Warning, and then there would be a great Miracle. And after that, if nothing changes and man continues to offend the Father, He would have to start this terrible, terrible trial. For there will be a Great War and there will be a great, terrible Chastisement.” - Jacinta Marto, June 8, 1974

FLASH, FIRE, VOICE

Veronica - It's as though everything has exploded in the sky -

the flash! And it's very hot! It's very warm! Oh! Oh! It feels like a burning. Oh! Now the sky is very white. Colors--blues, purples--it's like a huge explosion. Now this voice, the voice. . . . And the voice, Our Lady says, is a voice within you: "Your warning before Chastisement! Flash, fire, and the voice within you. The final Warning before Chastisement!" - Our Lady of the Roses, April 21, 1973

REVOLUTION IN ROME

"My child, you speculate much about the coming Warning. I have asked you many times not to speculate on dates, but I give you one indication that the time is ripe.

When you see, when you hear, when you feel the revolution in Rome, when you see the Holy Father fleeing, seeking a refuge in another land, know that the time is ripe." - Jesus, September 14, 1976

MUST BE EFFECTIVE

"There will be sent upon the world a great Warning. Should this Warning go unheeded, and man does not make a complete reversal of his ways which offend the Father much, there will be sent upon mankind a great Chastisement. Many will become victims and fall into the abyss." - Our Lady of the Roses, December 24, 1973

Directives from Heaven... <https://www.tldm.org/directives/directives.htm>

D22 - Disciples of Latter Days (Part 1) PDF

D30 - Disciples of Latter Days (Part 2) PDF

D43 - The Warning / Miracle PDF

D44 - The Occult PDF

D45 - UFOs PDF

D52 - Mark of the Beast PDF

D122 - Antichrist PDF

D133 - The Apocalypse / Revelations PDF

D286 - The Day of the Lord PDF

D435 - Saints who appeared to Veronica, Part 1 PDF

D436 - Saints who appeared to Veronica, Part 2 PDF

D437 - Saints who appeared to Veronica, Part 3 PDF

EDITOR'S COMMENT: Evil is accelerating and the Anti-Christ forces are gaining power in the world. When the persecution starts, all Christian web sites on the internet will be forced to close. Be sure to have in your possession all the following items: the Bayside Prophecy books, Bayside Medals, Douay-Rheims Bibles, the Protection Packets, Candles, Sacramentals, and Religious Books. Purchase these items now while they are still available! You will urgently need them in the days ahead. Also, you can print out all PDF files for the Directives from Heaven and all of the Bayside Prophecies. Copy Our Lady's messages and the Directives from Heaven now while they are still available! Pray to the Holy Spirit for wisdom and guidance on how to prepare now and for the days ahead when the Antichrist is revealed. Viva Cristo Rey!

Other Articles...

The Dates of the Coming Great Worldwide Warning, the Great Miracle at Garabandal, Spain, World War III, and the Gigantic Fiery Comet are in the Amazing 'Jacinta 1972' Picture... <https://www.tldm.org/Jacinta1972.Update.htm>

Scientists are Frightened by the Gigantic Fiery Pistol Star... <https://www.tldm.org/news/PistolStarMesssages.htm>

Homes and Lives Were Saved by the Crucifix...<https://www.tldm.org/news/crucifix.htm>

Click here to email this page to a friend.

Place a Crucifix on the outside of your front and back door...

Protection for the Three Days of Darkness...Jesus - "Pray and wear your sacramentals. And, also, My children, I ask you again to place a crucifix upon your door. Both front and back doors must have a crucifix. I say this to you because there will be carnage within your areas, and this will pass you by if you keep your crucifix upon your doors." (6-30-84 (Testimonies of lives and homes saved by the crucifixes.) <https://www.tldm.org/news/crucifix.htm>

There are 4 Things You Must Have to Survive the End Times:

1.) The Douay-Rheims Holy Bible...

"I ask that all who hear My voice will take their Bibles, and if

they do not have one, search, but find the right Bible, those printed not after 1965, My children." - Jesus, October 5, 1985

"You must all obtain a copy of the Book of life and love, the Bible. Do not accept the new mods. Try to find in your bookstores the old Bibles, My children, for many are being changed to suit the carnal nature of man. I repeat, sin has become a way of life." - Our Lady, October 6, 1992

"I must ask you all to read but a few short chapters a day now, the Book of life and love, your Bible. Knowledge must be gained for all the disciples of My Son, for you will be attacked by scientific minds. But do not be concerned what you will say to them when accosted, for the words will be given to you by the Spirit." - Our Lady, April 10, 1976

The Douay-Rheims Bible was published in 1899. It is the official Bible of the Roman Catholic Church. Almost all other Bibles have been rewritten by Satan. See: <https://www.tldm.org/directives/d33.htm> , <https://www.tldm.org/directives/d415.htm> and <https://www.tldm.org/directives/d182.htm> If you don't have a Douay-Rheims Bible order it now! (Order Form) Yours and your loved ones salvation could depend on it.

Read the Bible cover to cover. If you read 4 chapters a day, you will complete the whole Bible in 334 days. I have read the Bible 2 times and working on the third time. A 75 year old Baptism gentleman told me that he and his wife have read the Bible nine times. Wow!

2.) The Complete Virgin Mary's Bayside Prophecies in 6 Paperback Books...

The Virgin Mary brings directions from God, the Father in Heaven on how to survive the end times. God, the Father, through the Virgin Mary, tells what is coming, how to prepare for it, how to survive it, and how to even stop it. These six volumes along with the Bible are most important to save yourself and your loved ones. Order it now. Tomorrow may be too late. These 6 pocket size paperback books costs \$33.00. (Order Form)

3.) Heaven's Home Protection Packet...

Heaven's Home Protection Packet...Our Lord stated we must have crucifixes upon the outside of all of our outside doors. In the "Heaven's Home Protection Packet" there are instructions, four crucifixes, a tube of special cement for wooden or metal crucifixes. Wooden crucifixes adhere better to the doors when the aluminum strap is removed from the back. Put a light coat of cement on the back of the crucifix and then press it to the outside of the door. If you have any problems, you can call us at 616-698-6448 for assistance. This Heaven's Home Protection Packet is available for a donation of \$10.00 plus \$4.00 shipping and handling. Send \$14.00 to TLD Ministries, P.O. Box 40, Lowell, MI 49331. Item # P15 (Order Form)

Crucifix on front and back door... The only real protection against terrorists...Jesus - "Pray and wear your sacramentals. And, also, My children, I ask you again to place a crucifix upon your door. Both front and back doors must have a crucifix. I say this to you because there will be carnage within your areas, and this will pass you by if you keep your crucifix upon your doors." (6-30-84) (Testimonies of lives and homes saved by the crucifixes.) <https://www.tldm.org/news/crucifix.htm> (Order Form)

4.) Heaven's Personal Protection Packet...

Heaven's Personal Protection Packet . . .Our Lady tells us to be protected from all evil, we must wear the following sacramentals around our necks: a Rosary, a crucifix, the St. Benedict medal, Our Lady of the Roses medal, the Miraculous Medal, and the scapular. We have all of these sacramentals in a packet we call "Heaven's Personal Protection Packet." This packet is available for a donation of \$7.00 plus \$3.00 shipping and handling. Send \$10.00 to TLD Ministries, P.O. Box 40, Lowell, MI 49331. Item # P5 (Order Form)

Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers promises to help protect our children. On September 13, 1977, She said, "He has an army of ogres wandering now throughout your country and all of the countries of the world. They are in possession of great power; so wear your sacramentals, and protect your children and your households. Learn the use every day of holy

water throughout your household. Insist even with obstructions, insist that your children always wear a sacramental. One day they will understand that they will repel the demons."

On February 1, 1974, Our Lady said, "My children, know the value of these sacramentals. Guard your children well. You must awaken to the knowledge that you will not be protected without the sacramentals. Guard your children's souls. They must be surrounded with an aura of purity. Remove them if necessary from the sources of contamination, be it your schools or even false pastors."

This Heaven's Personal Protection Packet is available for a donation of \$7.00 plus \$3.00 shipping and handling. Send \$10.00 to TLD Ministries, P.O. Box 40, Lowell, MI 49331. You may use your MasterCard, VISA, or American Express and call 1-616-698-6448. Item # P5

(Order Form)

Incredible Bayside Prophecies on the United States and Canada book . . .

We have researched the Bayside Prophecies on the United States and Canada and put these outstanding prophecies in a 360 page pocket size paperback book. Veronica said it was very good. It tells what is going to happen here and how to prepare for it. Every North American must read this book! Item #B2 Cost \$5.00

(Order Form)

Your names have been written in Heaven... "It is not by accident that you are called by My Mother, for your names have been written in Heaven.... But with this great grace you have great responsibility to send this Message from Heaven throughout the world, for if you are able to recover just one more for Heaven, an additional star shall be placed in your crown." - Jesus, August 5, 1975

A great obligation to go forward... "It is not by accident that you are called by My Mother, for it is by merit and the prayers that have risen to Heaven for your salvation. For those who have received the grace to hear the Message from Heaven, you

have a great obligation to go forward and bring this Message to your brothers and sisters. Do not expect a rest upon your earth, for you will have eternal rest very soon." - Jesus, June 12, 1976

The sin of omission... "The sin of omission shall condemn many to hell, be they layman or Hierarchy. I repeat: not the sin of commission, but the sin of omission will commit many to hell." Our Lady of the Roses, October 6, 1980

My gift to help spread Our Lady of the Roses' messages to the world.

We encourage everyone to print or email copies of this web page to all the Bishops and all the clergy. Also, email or send this web page to the news media and as many people as possible.

Email this page to a friend.

.....

The THREE DAYS of DARKNESS

God's Foretold Response to the
Rapid Spread of Atheism, and to the
Unrestrained Murder of the Unborn

"It is far better to light a candle than
to curse the darkness." (ancient saying)

Say not: "I have sinned, yet what has befallen me?"
for the Lord bides his time.

Of forgiveness be not overconfident,
adding sin upon sin.

Say not: "Great is his mercy;
my many sins he will forgive."

For mercy and anger are alike with him;
upon the wicked alights his wrath.

Delay not your conversion to the Lord,
put it not off from day to day;

For suddenly his wrath flames forth;

At the time of vengeance, you will be destroyed.

(SIRACH 5:4-9)

"In the fire of his jealousy, all the earth shall be consumed."

(ZEPH. 1:18)

+The THREE DAYS DARKNESS+ by Louis William Barta

“The fifth (angel) poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast; and its kingdom became dark.” (APOC. 16:10)

The prophetic information presented in this essay was compiled from three

sacred and reliable sources: Bible prophecies; messages granted by the Blessed

Virgin Mary at LaSalette, Fatima and Akita; and warnings from over 100 holy

Catholic prophets, primarily (but not exclusively) during the past two centuries to

the present.

These include: St. Louis de Montfort; St. John Bosco; St. Maximilian Kolbe;

St. Gaspar;

St. Padre Pio;

Ven. Bartholomew Holzhauser;

Bl. Anna Maria Taigi (stigmatist);

Bl. Sister Mary of Jesus Crucified (stigmatist);

Bl. AnnaKatarina Emmerick (stigmatist);

Bl. Mary of Agreda; Ven. Magdalena Porzat;

Rev. Bernard Clausi;

Rev. Nectou;

Pere Lamy;

Abbess Maria Steiner (stigmatist);

Mother Alphonsa Eppinger;

Mother Elena Leonardi;

Sr. Marie Lataste; the

Nursing Nun of Bellay; Sr. Jeanne Le Royer; Sr. Rose Asdenti;

Sr. Marianne von

Blois; Sr. Elena Aiello (stigmatist); the Ecstatic of Tours (stigmatist); Enzo Alocci

(stigmatist); Luz Amparo Cuevas (stigmatist); Palma D'Oria, Teresa Neumann

(stigmatist); Marthe Robin (stigmatist); Berthe Petit (stigmatist);

Elizabeth CanoriMora (stigmatist); Marie Julie Jahenny (stigmatist); et. al.

[PLEASE NOTE: The term “stigmatist” indicates that the seer bore the Stigmata, that is, the bleeding wounds of Christ upon their body. Science has not been able to explain this mysterious phenomenon nor any of the unique (and usually astonishing) spiritual charismata which usually accompany it. Since the time of St. Francis of Assisi (who was the first known stigmatist), the Church has documented only around 350 authentic cases of Stigmata. Approximately seventy of these stigmatized individuals have already been canonized (and the causes of many others are being heard), whereas among priests and other ordinary religious the percentage of canonized is not quite one in ten thousand.] Even though the Catholic Church cannot formally pronounce on each and every “private revelation” received from Heaven, utterances from persons of “proven holiness” (such as those listed above) automatically merit a significant level of credence, especially when what they say corresponds with Biblical and Marian prophecies relating to an episode of darkness and firestorms of Divine origin that (in order to terminate the three-and-one-half-year reign of Antichrist) will ravage the entire world in varying degrees for three days and three nights, but will not constitute “the end of the world.” What this event will constitute instead is a “visitation” to the world by Jesus Christ and his angels called “the Intermediate Coming of Christ,” that (according to the Doctors and Fathers of the Church) will

be separate and distinct from the Second Coming of Christ at the end of time.

Generally referred to as “the Three Days of Darkness,” the “Purification,” the

“Chastisement,” the “Day of Wrath,” etc., this glorious yet somber occurrence has

in recent days become a topic of controversy, not all of which stays true to what is

written. This essay therefore offers a brief, convenient overview of the matter in

light of what we have been told by God's holy Catholic prophets

. There is no intent here to place frightening thoughts into anyone's mind.

Thoughts always seem much worse than the reality of any actual experience.

Nevertheless, some of the following material may disquiet readers who have no

faith in Jesus Christ, the Son of Mary. The antidote, however, is simple: develop

faith in him by following his loving commands. “For you cannot know the day

your Lord is coming.” (MT. 24:42) “Remember, I have told you all about it

beforehand.” (MT. 24:25) “The day I speak of will come upon all who dwell on

the face of the earth.” (LK. 21:35)

The Impending Warnings

At any given time, day or night, approximately 1,800 thunderstorms are in

progress, booming and flashing in the Earth's atmosphere, thereby cleansing the

air and dispelling the tension caused by hot weather. Lightning, which strikes the

Earth around 100 times per second, enriches the soil. Usually the strength of any

turbulence is determined by the severity of the heat that genera

tes it. So shall it be
with the Three Days of Darkness. Human history's most enormous and ferocious
storm will relieve the stress prompted by an equally unprecedented heat-wave of
violence and disorder: revolutions, loss of jobs, wars (including a "frightful
general war), confusion, anarchy, assassinations, confiscation of firearms from
private law-
abiding citizens, invasions, poverty, starvation, gangs, crime, propaganda replacing genuine news, terrorism, executions, dictatorships, bank
fraud, concentration camps, scandals, corruption, and (most of all) a subversive
takeover of the entire world by a "one-world" bank-based totalitarian empire,
similar in many ways to ancient Rome, but much more inhuman and decadent.
Society will be assailed by immorality, birth control, pornography,
disobedience, break-
up of families, disregard for human life, lack of direction, youth abused and misguided, runaway feminism, homosexual degeneracy, samesex "marriage," and the worldwide proliferation of the unspeakable horror of
abortion.
Heresy, lack of attendance at Sunday and weekday Mass, neglect of the
Sacraments (especially Penance), rampant theological bickering and dissent, loss
of a sense of sin, illicit sexual activity by certain priests and nuns, abandonment of
Marian devotion, acceptance of "pluralism," and the rise of "New Age" practices,
such as false cults, goddess-worship, witchcraft and every other sort of satanic

blasphemy and lunacy will become commonplace, while the one true sacrament

Faith (Catholicism) will come under increasingly vicious attack without cause.

“For a time the Church will be exposed to very great persecutions.” (Our Lady of LaSalette)

Many (but not all) people will become uncharitable, self-centered, cruel, contentious, apathetic, expedient, hypocritical, hateful, dishonest, greedy, perverse and concerned exclusively with food, drink, drugs, entertainment, money, power, sexual pleasure and self-pity.

Earthquakes, hurricanes, tornadoes, cloudbursts, floods, tidal waves, bizarre

weather in general, volcanic eruptions, wildfires, famines, droughts, heat-waves,

blizzards, epidemics, plagues of nasty bugs, pollution of food and water, objects

falling from space, and various other calamities will become more frequent and

destructive, prompting many people to wonder what is coming to pass. The media

will as usual attribute these disorders to “natural origins.” “But these men deride

whatever they do not know; and the things they know by instinct like the dumb

beasts, become for them a source of destruction.” (JUDE 1:10)

Others, however,

recognizing the relationship between sin and its consequences, will speak up.

“Fight ye children of light; combat, ye small band that can see.” (Our Lady of

LaSalette) But their pleas and admonitions will generally be ignored, ridiculed,

despised and worse. “Some of you they will put to death. And y

ou will be hated by
all for my name's sake.” (LK. 21:16-17)
Man Attempting in Vain to Displace God
Two developments in particular indicate that the Chastisement
will be needed
(and longed for) soon. First is the rapid spread of atheism. “The
denial of God has
become widespread in the ideologies, ideas and plans of huma
n beings.” (Pope
John Paul II) “But when the Son of Man comes, will he find, do
you think, any
faith on earth?” (LK. 18:8) “These atheists are ever shouting, ‘
We don’t want God
to rule over us; we want Satan to be our master.’” (Sr. Elena Aie
llo) Since 1917,
communist Russia has been a cauldron of seething hatred agai
nst Christianity. “If
my requests are not granted, Russia will spread her errors thro
ughout the world,
provoking wars and persecutions against the Church.” (Our Lad
y of Fatima)
But now that communism is effectively defunct in Russia, are th
e Fatima
prophecies null and void? No, just the opposite, because St. M
ary never used the
term “communism.” What she was referring to is militant atheis
m, in whatever
shape it assumes. As Pope John Paul II warned: “There is the
danger of replacing
Marxism with another form of atheism.” That other “form” is fasc
ism, ever leering
from behind glasnost’s phony smiles. While citizens of the now
“independent”
Soviet states suffer needless deprivation of every sort, hundred
s of munitions
factories there continue to manufacture weaponry in record ton
nage for one

purpose: the conquest of the entire world for Lucifer. "And while they speak of peace, they prepare for war with the most devastating implements to destroy peoples and nations. Russia with her secret armies will battle America; overrun Europe." (Sr. Elena Aiello)

Since the Bolshevik uprising in Russia nearly a century ago, religion has been brutally persecuted in the east by communism, supported financially by atheist sympathizers in the west, especially by Zionists and their slavish Gentile counterparts, the Freemasons, a "messiah-seeking" pagan cult, which in 1959 (at the 4th International Conference on Freemasonry) declared: "Masonry and communism are momentarily pursuing the same objective in America. Therefore, the greatest harmony of action between them has to be achieved, without this alliance appearing publicly." Yet, Freemasonry is only one of many crafty, anti-God secret societies campaigning "to uproot completely the whole religious and political order of the world." (Pope Leo XIII) "These presumptuous men in their mad impiety believe that they can overthrow God from his throne." (Canori-Mora)

The primary object of contempt for Freemasons and most other atheists programmed by the vile precepts of "Illuminism" is the Catholic Church, God's voice of truth on Earth and the world's foremost champion of true belief and individual liberties. Whatever "toleration" of religion atheists may show from time to time is only temporary and self-serving.

The second development is abortion. Since 1973, when the U. S. Supreme Court “legalized” that murderous, inhuman procedure, the world has slaughtered at least two billion unborn children. Only pathetically deluded people cherish abortion as a “right.” Everyone else realizes that abortion is condemned by Scripture. “You who immolate children in the wadies, behind the crevices in the cliffs. Was I to remain silent and unseeing, so that you would not have me to fear?” (ISA. 57:5, 11) To God, the author of life, a baby is a baby, no matter if it is born or unborn. “The moment your greeting sounded in my ears, the baby leapt in my womb for joy.” (LK. 1:44) The Bible teaches that there are four specific sins that “cry out” to Heaven for vengeance. These are: willful murder; crime against innocence or helplessness; unnatural acts against Nature; and defrauding persons of what is rightfully theirs. “Legalized” abortion merges all four of these sins into one heinous, modern profanity against the Almighty under the pretense that the Almighty does not even exist. Divine retribution is unavoidable. “No! Do not petition me to prevent this chastisement. (Neumann) “The disorders and crimes of men pierce the very Vaults of Heaven.” (Our Lady of LaSalette) “If I were to show you the number of sins committed in a single day, you would die of horror and sorrow.” (Sr. Elena Aiello) Most Americans want at least some curtailment of unrestrained abortion on

demand, but for decades their pro-life efforts have been consistently thwarted by the courts, an injustice best described by one word: tyranny.

The Day of Wrath

Due to the fact that mankind's present extent of sinfulness is so pervasive, foul and excessive, we must expect that, when God visits the Earth, his displeasure with humanity will be monumental. Veiled by darkness and invisible to human sight, he will command Nature to administer justice in perfect proportion to what is deserved and appropriate.

"God is going to punish in a manner without example. At the first stroke of His fulminating sword the mountains and the whole of nature shall shake from terror."

(Our Lady of LaSalette) "The justice of God will fall like a thunderbolt." (Sr.

Aiello) "The crisis will come all of a sudden and the chastisement will be worldwide." (Jahenny) "It will happen suddenly." (Neumann) "When everyone believes

that peace is assured, the great happenings will begin." (Ecstatic of Tours)

The darkness itself will be preceded by bitter coldness, howling winds, violent thunderstorms, fearsome lightning and massive earthquakes, along with disturbing signs which are to occur as omens in the sky. "The stars will depart from their

regular course. The whole universe shall be gripped by fear." (Our Lady of

LaSalette) "Supernatural prodigies shall appear in the heavens." (D'Oria) And

what happens next is much foretold in Scripture: "On that day, says the Lord God,

I will make the sun set at midday, and cover the earth with dark

ness in broad
daylight.” (AMOS 8:9) “When I snuff you out I will cover the heavens, and all
their stars I will darken.” (EZ. 32:7) “Finally the sun will be darkened and Faith
alone will give light.” (Our Lady of LaSalette)
Once the skies have become intensely pitch black, tremors will shake open the
ancient, volcanic gates of Hell, whereupon hordes of devils will be let loose and
allowed to patrol the world in order to seize the souls of the reprobate. “Lucifer,
with a great number of demons, will be unchained from Hell.” (Our Lady of
LaSalette) “The Lord will punish impious blasphemers by giving permission to the
infernal spirits to come out from hell.” (Canori-Mora) These grotesque monsters,
uttering deranged shrieks and “shocking blasphemies” will soar like harpies
through the befouled air, by now completely rank with poisonous gases from the
fiery innards of the Earth, where the temperature is 7,500 degrees F., the same as
the surface of the Sun. “The air shall be infested by demons, who will appear
under all sort of hideous forms.” (Canori-Mora) “The air will be pestilential.”
(Cuevas) Upon perceiving these despicable, nightmarish beasts, many human
beings will actually drop dead from terror, while above in the enraged, electrified
skies, Heaven will become visibly “joined with the earth,” causing “frightful
moments for all.” (Sr. Aiello) “Men will die of fright in anticipation of what is
coming upon the earth.” (LK. 21:26)

“Clouds with lightning flashes of fire in the sky and a tempest of fire shall fall upon the world. This terrible scourge, never before seen in the history of humanity, will last seventy hours. Godless persons will be crushed and wiped out. Men will be punished according to the debts contracted with Divine Justice.” (Sr. Aiello) “I will remove from your midst the proud braggarts.” (ZEP . 3:11) “See the name of the Lord, coming from afar in burning wrath, with lowering clouds! His lips are filled with fury, his tongue is like a consuming fire.” (ISA. 30:27) Some lands will be “purified” (their sinners selectively purged), while other nations are to “disappear entirely.” “Earthquakes will also devour whole countries. Terrible rain and hail will come with animals falling from the Heavens, thunder and lightning burning down entire cities.” (Our Lady of LaSalette) All evil people will be hunted down and then incinerated like dried-out weeds in the open fields while trying in vain to escape God’s righteous indignation. Seeking refuge in bunkers deep underground (as many government officials are already preparing to do) will be an exercise in futility. Remorseless sinners, surrounded by screeching devils and swept away by tornadoes of fire cascading down from the blazing skies, will perish without the benefit of the Sacrament of Penance, and therefore suffer immediate and irreversible damnation. “It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the Living God.” (HEB. 10:31)

“God will employ the powers of hell for the extermination of these impious and heretical persons.” (Canori-Mora) “The whole earth will be covered with fire, and the world will abound with corpses.” (Alocchi) The punishments that fell upon Babylon, Pentapolis (Sodom, Gomorrah, Seboim, Segor and Adama), Egypt and every other sinful civilization seem almost trivial compared to those which the Chastisement will deliver, because ours (the prophets say) is thus far the most depraved, worthless and self-worshiping generation that has ever existed since the dawn of time.

Positive Aspects of the Chastisement

The ways of the Divine Creator are utterly mysterious and fall far beyond the ability of man to understand them. Yet, we know by the Holy Cross that God is perfect selfless love, and therefore is incapable of doing evil. If the Lord, in his pure and infinite wisdom, deems that a chastisement and purification of the world is necessary, then we must trust that the Three Days of Darkness will occur for the sake of good and produce a supremely positive outcome:

- 1.) It will fortify belief in God’s omnipotence. “I will prove my greatness and holiness and make myself known in the sight of many nations; thus they shall know that I am the Lord.” (EZ. 38:23)
- 2.) It will stupefy and slap aside mankind’s primary false hope: gizmo technology. “I am the Lord, this is my name; my glory I give to no other, nor my praise to idols.” (ISA. 42:8)

3.) It will be a masterly (albeit reluctant) exercise of Divine Justice.

“Vengeance is mine; I will repay.” (ROM. 12:9)

4.) It will (in magnificent fashion) renew the Church as well as rescue it from

being obliterated. “Behold that I am with you always.” (MT. 28:20)

5.) It will satisfy God’s intimate desire to repair for sin and also to bestow

upon certain fortunate individuals the all-precious privilege of martyrdom

at the hands of evildoers. “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.” (ACTS 7:59)

6.) It will restore the Earth’s environment back to a pristine state

.

The Earth Once Again a Garden

“The Lord showed me how beautiful the world will be after the awful

chastisement.” (Steiner) Toxic pollution and nuclear waste; gigantic holes in the

Earth’s ozone layer; diminished supplies of clean drinking water; depleted

wildlife; ravished farmlands and woodlands; etc. provide no real challenge to the

One who can create everything from nothing. The Three Days of Darkness will

purify away physical as well as spiritual contaminants and, by means of it, our

filthy, ruined and exploited environment will be totally restored and reinvigorated.

During the blackness, immeasurable amounts of heat and electricity from the

fire and lightning storms will scald and jolt the air, water and soil all over the

world, bringing about radical yet benign changes in the molecular structure of

every pollutant presently harming Nature. Lightning separates n

nitrogen from the
air and settles it into the topsoil, fertilizing it; and the combustion of atmospheric
hydrogen binds some oxygen, thereby producing water. A single lightning bolt can
impact with the force of 100 million volts. Multiply that by trillions of fiery bolts
per second, and try to imagine the possibilities.
Scriptural prophecies say that at some point in time (when else, except after
the Chastisement?), God will in marvelous ways initiate a flow of pure waters
("wonderful streams," as they have been called by Bible scholars) that will awaken
lavish growth in the land. "I will water my plants; my flower beds I will drench."
(SIR. 24:29) We must regard these "wonderful streams" prophecies to be
multileveled in meaning. Not only will the physical Earth be washed clean by pure
waters, but the imperfect, sinful souls and psyches of men will likewise be washed
clean by the pure waters of God's grace.
At first "ankle-deep," then "knee-deep," and finally so deep that they will be
uncrossable "except by swimming" (EZ. 47), these crystal-clear tributaries will
irrigate a new Eden-like paradise on Earth and in the human heart. "Eventually
will water and fire cleanse the earth and the works of human pride will be
destroyed and all will be renewed." (Our Lady of LaSalette) "Wherever the river
flows, every sort of living creature that can multiply shall live, and there shall be
abundant fish. Along both banks of the river, fruit trees of every kind shall grow;

their leaves shall not fade, nor their fruit fail. Every month they shall bear fresh fruit. Their fruit shall serve as food, and their leaves for medicine.” (EZ. 47:9-12)

“They (the faithful survivors of the Divine maelstrom) shall pasture and couch

their flocks with none to disturb them.” (ZEP. 3:13)

Such bounty will have practical as well as spiritual ramifications, because the

aforementioned devastation (having been extensive beyond imagination) will have

left humanity with little food. “I have compassion on the multitudes, for behold

they have now been with me three days and have nothing to eat.” (MK. 8:2) God

will therefore command Nature to provide sustenance, and the hyper-charged land

will respond with miraculous bounty, along with magnificent floral beauty in the

now-

tamed, temperate climate. “Let no meadow escape our riot.” (WISD. 2:8)

While the world has already been taught a lot about the coming Purification,

there is still much more to be learned. The Bible offers many intriguing hints and

glimpses, but the faithful will just have to wait and see what other spectacular

surprises the gracious and generous God of Romantic Love has in store for those

who adore Him for being so worthy and true.

Consecration and Conflict

“In all the land, says the Lord, two thirds of them shall be cut off and perish,

and one third shall be left. I will bring the one third through the fire and I will

refine them as silver is refined, and I will test them as gold is tested

sted.” (ZEC. 13:89) Needless to say, those who are chosen to survive the Three Days of Darkness will emerge from their shelters contrite and grateful to God for having been

spared. Forty-

five days of thanksgiving prayers will ensue. (see DN. 12:11-12)

A

spirit of peace, joy and absolute wonder, administered by angels and saints, will

overflow the hearts of the faithful as they become swept up by the reality that, by

the Divine power of God, a new epoch has dawned upon the Earth, a new

beginning filled with promise and unlike anything seen before during the past

6,000 years. “Then comes the triumph of the holy Church and the reign of

brotherly love.” (Alocchi)

Catholicism will be the only religion left on Earth. Any non-Catholics

(nonetheless living according to Catholic ethics) whom God may spare by an

extension of his mercy, will convert fully to Catholicism, the one true sacramental

faith, which will be infused with the grace of renewed fervor. “Christianity, then,

will spread throughout the world.” (Bl. Taigi) “The people will be like the

Christians of the early Church.” (Steiner) The sublime Latin Mass of yesteryear

will pale in comparison to the post-

Tribulation liturgy, which will be the most

exquisite, heartfelt and sacred Mass since the Last Supper itself.

Prior to the Three Days, an outpouring of God’s grace will (according to Bl.

Taigi) enable many souls, by means of an “illumination of consc

ience,” to see themselves as God sees them, causing so much anguish and sorrow that many people will desire to die, but calling upon Jesus, Mary and Joseph, will instead repent, persevere and be saved. During the troubled days immediately preceding (and during) the reign of Antichrist (whom the modern state of Israel will receive as its “messiah”), the papacy will be under great duress, yet it will nevertheless remain a blessed voice of truth to the faithful, who are well-advised always to pay very close attention to whatever the Supreme Pontiff says. Part of his role is that of prophet, and during the days leading up to the day of wrath he will be alerted as to the Divine intent. Catholics are obligated to support the Pope in every way. God Himself established the papacy on Earth twenty centuries ago, and has kept it infallible in matters of faith and morals since then, just as he promised. “Amen I say to you, thou art Peter, and upon this Rock I will build my church, and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it.” (MT. 16:18)

On March 25, 1984, Pope John Paul II, in union with all the bishops of the world (including five Eastern Orthodox bishops), consecrated Russia and the world to the Immaculate Heart of Mary, as requested by Our Lady of Fatima. The conversion of Russia is well underway. Christian churches are being rebuilt, and certain Russian cities renamed after Lenin and Stalin, are being changed back to their original names, such as St. Petersburg. Unprecedented eff

orts are even being
made to expunge the name and likeness of the syphilitic communist monster Lenin
from all Russian public monuments. In time, and after many forthcoming trials
foretold in Scripture, Russia's government (formerly communist but now fascist)
will wholeheartedly yield to the benevolent influence of Christianity, and Russia
(like a prodigal son returning home) will once again become holy and great.

The worldwide triumph of the Immaculate Heart of Mary is forthcoming, and
nothing can stop it. However, the devil (whose time is short) is raging against Our
Lady's already-
guaranteed victory. As time passes, this conflict will worsen and become so intense that, ultimately, God will be compelled to intervene by means
of the Three Days, but not until "reparation for sin has been consummated." (M.
Robin) "Indeed if those days had not been cut short, no flesh would survive. But
for the sake of the elect, those days will be cut short." (MT. 24:22)

Personal Precautions before the Chastisement

PRAY. "If you wish to save your soul, pray, and persuade others to pray. For
the world is at the threshold of its perdition." (St. Padre Pio)
TRY ALWAYS TO LIVE IN THE STATE OF GRACE. Those who are not
living in the state of grace should see a priest and make a good confession while
they still can. At some future point, when conditions on Earth suddenly collapse
into chaos (as they most surely will), the Sacrament of Penance may not be

available “So be constantly on guard!” (MK. 13:23) The devil and his minions are feverishly working overtime trying to keep people living in the state of mortal sin so that, when those people die, their souls will suffer eternal ruin in Hell with the demons forever. Misery loves company.

ATTEND MASS DAILY. The spiritual advantages of attending Mass each

day are too profound for the mortal mind fully to appreciate. Each time a Catholic

individual piously attends Mass and receives the Holy Eucharist, the entire

mystical Body of Christ is glorified. In many of the world’s countries, God sets his

table daily and invites the faithful to supper with him. How insulting for people

not to respond to such a kind invitation! Except during extreme emergencies when

attending daily Mass is not possible, every effort should be made to attend this

Divinely-

instituted rite. No activity on Earth is more important than spending a

half-

hour with the Lord, in whose presence the faithful will dwell for eternity.

SAY THE ROSARY EACH DAY AND WEAR THE BROWN CLOTH

SCAPULAR. Daily Mass, Rosary and wearing the brown cloth scapular form a

rock-

solid foundation for spiritual growth. The Blessed Virgin, at all of her

apparitions during the past century and a half, has repeatedly asked that everyone

pray the Rosary. “You must say the Rosary every day, and say i

t properly.” (Our Lady of Fatima) The Holy See has consistently recommended devotion to this prayer. “Let the faithful hold in high esteem the practices and devotions to the Blessed Virgin approved by the teaching authority of the Church in the course of the centuries. And among them we judge well to recall especially the Marian Rosary.” (CONSTITUTION OF THE CHURCH, ART. 67) “Let us revive the devout practice of reciting the Rosary, and the days of peace and tranquility will reappear among us.” (St. John Bosco) “It would hardly be possible for me to put into words how much Our Lady thinks of the Holy Rosary and how She vastly prefers it to all other devotions.” (St. Louis de Montfort) “Whoever shall persevere in the devotion of the Holy Rosary, I shall obtain for him full remission of the penalty and of the guilt of all his sins at the end of his life.” (St. Mary to Blessed Alan) Like Jesus and Mary, the Rosary and brown cloth scapular are ‘inseparable.’ The tiny scapular (a sacramental) is essentially a humble religious garment, whose origins date back to ancient days when devout people donned rough, brown sack-cloth in order to mortify themselves before Holy God. Today, the wearing of the brown scapular likewise constitutes a gesture of veneration and humility. The Blessed Virgin has promised: “Whoever dies clothed in the Scapular shall not suffer eternal flames.”

What To Do During the Actual Darkness

GO INDOORS AND SEEK SHELTER. Since no person in their right mind would not instinctively seek shelter upon perceiving that the sky had suddenly blackened with clouds filled with lightning and fire, this advice might sound simplistic. But just the opposite is true. The wrath of God is holy and terrible, and he does not want the faithful to see it. "But Lot's wife looked back, and she was turned into a pillar of salt." (GEN. 19:26) "He, who out of curiosity, opens his window to look out, or leaves his home, will fall dead on the spot." (Bl. Taigi)

Upon recognizing the warning signals that the fire-storm is about to begin, go indoors, shut and lock all doors and windows, and keep them completely covered.

"None of you shall go outdoors until morning. For the Lord will go by striking down the Egyptians." (EX. 12:22-23) Watching evildoers get incinerated by the Divine fire of God's wrath is taboo and will cost all disrespectful onlookers their lives and perhaps even their souls.

PRAY CONSTANTLY. During the Three Days of God's vengeance, attending Mass will for the majority of faithful be impossible. But they can still kneel down before a crucifix and pray, pleading for many souls to be saved (including their own.) Pray that the period of darkness is shortened, which it probably will be. "These trials shall not last long, because no person would endure them." (Bl. von Blois) Pray every prayer that comes to mind, and pray them well,

implored God's clemency. "Then everyone shall be rescued who calls on the name of the Lord." (JOEL 3:5) God wants to save his flock, so be confident that he will. Read prayer books and other spiritual titles. Sing holy songs, and rejoice that Our Almighty Father has vanquished the immense evil of the world. Before, during and after the storm, surrender yourself over and over to Blessed Mary's unfailing maternal protection. Keep a book of Marian devotions within reach.

"God the Son is ever conquered by the sweet tenderness of His most dear Mother." (St. Louis de Montfort) Since God can refuse St. Mary nothing, Our Heavenly Mother should be offered Rosary after Rosary (like armfuls of fragrant roses) and petitioned for her intercession. "The faithful should remain in their homes, pray the Rosary, and beg God's mercy." (Cuevas) Each Hail Mary devoutly prayed forms a mystical rose that lasts forever in Heaven.

LIGHT BLESSED WAX CANDLES. During the inky darkness, all utilities will fail, and there will be no light, natural or artificial, save that of blessed wax candles, which only innocent children or adults living in the state of grace will be able to light. But, once lit, they will remain aflame for the duration. "Blessed candles alone" shall be able to give light during "this impending dreadful scourge." (D'Oria) "It will be impossible to use any man-made lights during this darkness except blessed candles." (Bl. Taigi)

USE HOLY WATER AND ALWAYS KEEP HOLY WATER AT HOME.

Before and during the storm, sprinkle holy water everywhere, especially at doors and windows. Water mixed with salt, then blessed, contains a powerful and explicit exorcism. Drink holy water and anoint the five senses of all persons present, so that everyone will stay pure “inside and out” during this ordeal.

Needless to say, sinful activity of any sort during the storm would be highly inadvisable.

PRAY TO THE ANGELS AND SAINTS. In courts of law, defendants and

litigants usually retain attorneys to plead their cases in legal terms compatible with

the protocols of the bench. Likewise, angels (especially one's own Guardian

Angel) and saints have the power to plead a faithful individual's case in spiritual

terms compatible with the protocols of the Most High bench. Definitely ask them

to do so. Yet, rest assured that during the storm all Heaven will be at work

pleading for the lives and souls of God's loyal servants.

STAY WARM AND EAT. Prior to the Day of Wrath, secure an adequate

supply of food, water and blankets for everyone present. “There shall be a terrible

night during which no one shall be able to sleep.” (Sr. von Blois) Slumber may

indeed be difficult during the thunderstorms, so it would be wise to take food and

stay warm in order to maintain strength and muster the energy to keep praying.

AVOID LONG TRIPS. Once the signs become evident (as they

will) that the
firestorms are imminent, try to stay near shelter. Even persons living in the state of
grace who are caught traveling, and are unable to shield themselves and their
vision from the wrath of God, will be slain (as holy martyrs.) “All the wicked will
perish, but also many good men.” (Sr. von Blois and also Our Lady of Akita)

In General Preparation Thereof

SUBMIT BEFOREHAND TO GOD’S WISDOM AND JUSTICE.

The

Chastisement is already long overdue. In 1917, Our Lady of Fatima warned: “Men

must not offend God any more, because he is already too much offended.” Have

men changed? Yes, they have become infinitely worse! “Sodom would not listen

to me, nor do the people nowadays. Therefore they will incur the sad experience of

my wrath, which they deserve.” (Neumann) “The world is no longer worthy of

pardon, but only of fire, destruction and death.” (Sr. Aiello) St. Paul revealed that

God burnt Pentapolis (Sodom, Gomorrah, Seboim, Segor and Adama) as a

warning to future generations who choose to live impiously, yet the sin of sodomy

(one of the four sins that “cry out” to Heaven for vengeance) is now being turned

into a “sacrament” by means of same-

sex “marriage” laws and same-sex “union”

laws being enacted by certain misguided and spiritually blind U. S. state

legislatures. Most predictions of the Chastisement were spoken by the prophets

before the world insanely murdered billions of helpless unborn

children, and committed countless other iniquities. So do not pray asking God to refrain from doing what is just. He has continually promised to spare large numbers of the faithful (and save the souls of those who perish), so it would be doubting his integrity for people not to place their total trust in him. It is more realistic and sensible for believers to make every effort to sanctify themselves, as a sign of faith and respect for the majesty of the Holy One, rather than cringe in fear. God's only desire is that Christians allow him to adorn them in the pure garments of glorious immortality in the endless freedom and beauty of Heaven. Let the faithful therefore ask God to make their will one with his, and welcome God's restorative wrath whenever he deems it to take place.

THINK OF SIN'S VICTIMS. For the sake of survival, most people are in varying degrees somewhat self-centered. But who can completely rest knowing that innocent people everywhere on Earth are being starved, killed and oppressed by the wicked? We must never forget to empathize with these victims. Imagine an unborn child, so safe and secure in the womb, until some manic abortionist begins tearing that tender little body to pieces, its tiny heart racing wildly with terror and agony, with no one (not even its mother) taking any pity, no one, except the All-Seeing God and his angels with their flaming swords. Is it preferable and

chivalrous to say, "Let those crimes go unpunished. As long as it's not happening to me, what do I care?" Or should the faithful exclaim, "Lord, if you choose to avenge those crimes, that is your right!" God knows what he must do. "Thou art just, O Lord. Thy judgments are right." (PS. 19:10)

FIND THE FINEST SPIRITUAL TEACHER. Life slips by quickly, and thoughts of eternity enter our minds. Who can teach us about it? Certainly not televangelists, who pretend to know truth but in fact know nothing. Our one, true spiritual mentor is the Holy Father in Rome, together with those bishops whose teachings are one with his. Among all the billions of souls presently alive on Earth, only one was anointed by God to counsel us. Hear, then, the Vicar of Christ, and join the millions who already do.

PRAY FOR SINNERS. "Many souls are lost because there is no one to pray and make sacrifices for them." (Our Lady of Fatima) "To you who hear me, I say: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you; bless those who curse you and pray for those who maltreat you." (LK. 6:27-28) No matter where they hide (even in bunkers deep underground), those who despise the Divine Lamb will be found by the demons. "All enemies of the Church, open and unknown, will perish over the whole earth in this universal darkness with the exception of some who will be converted." (Cuevas) "This will be a time of despair for the impious; with shouts and satanic blasphemy, they will beg to be covered by mountain

ns, and they will try
to seek refuge in caverns, but to no avail. All those who refuse to
repent of their
sins will perish in a sea of fire.” (Sr. Leonardi, and also APOC. 6
:15-17) Pray for
these foolhardy reprobates, and be blameless before God.
RESPECT AND OBEY PRIESTS. At LaSalette, the Blessed Vir
gin warned:
“The Superiors of Religious Communities should be alert regar
ding the ones they
take into the Community, for the devil will use all malice to bring
persons into the
Orders who are addicted to sin.” We know by observation of the
headline news
that St. Mary’s alerts were accurate. A relatively small number
of atheists,
homosexual pederasts, cultists, free-
thinkers and other miscreants have indeed
infiltrated the Catholic priesthood and caused the Church to be
scandalized from
within. But this is actually nothing new. Throughout the centurie
s, the devil has
always tried in vain to undermine the integrity of the priesthood.
However, his
present efforts have been inflated way out of proportion by the
media, which have
grown intensely liberal and are contributing to the dissolution of
civilization.
Fortunately (as always) the vast majority of priests, brothers, nu
ns and seminarians
in the Church are genuinely serving God. Therefore, grant them
extra courtesy,
avoid severely criticizing them, support them with prayers and d
onations, and be
grateful that they answered God’s call. They do the most import
ant work on Earth.
ATTEND DEVOTIONS. Public Rosaries, Novenas, Benediction

s, Holy

Hours, Stations of the Cross and other special devotions should be attended by

greater numbers of the faithful. Prayers before the Tabernacle bring joy to Jesus

Crucified, who is too much neglected and scorned, and who will soon be coming

in power to judge the world, restore it back to where it should be, and install the

Marian Era of Peace. By conquering death, Christ proved that he (as the Second

Person of the Holy Trinity) can conquer anything.

BE CAREFUL NOT TO BECOME SCRUPULOUS. No one goes to Hell

unless they want to go there. Forgetting to confess a particular sin is not grounds

for damnation. A good examination of conscience and confession covers all sins,

including those honestly forgotten or not entirely understood. When confessing, do

not hold back. No matter how “bad” a certain act may seem, priests have heard

worse. Morbid worry about past sins leads to a grave and senseless spiritual

malady called “scrupulousness.” To combat this ill, follow this simple rule: if you

are not certain you are in serious sin, then you are not. Mortal sins are not that easy

to commit. Such acts of rebellion require conscious willful intent and consent, as

demonstrated by the evil angels who said: “I know what I intend to do is a mortal

sin, but I will do it anyhow because it is my intent to rebel against God and to

separate myself from him forever.”

DO NOT COMPROMISE BELIEF. The Catholic religion is the one, true,

sacramental faith established by Jesus himself in the “fullness of time” in order to form a “new and everlasting covenant” that “endureth forever” and open the gates of Heaven to all baptized men, Jew and Gentile alike. While religions other than Catholicism have their good points, the Catholic religion alone offers the fullness of truth and therefore is the most pleasing to God. Those who reject Catholicism usually do so because of some prideful or selfish indulgence, especially those involving sexual practices incompatible with the Church’s teachings about marriage, artificial birth control, divorce, etc. “More people enter Hell for sins of the flesh than for any other reason.” (Our Lady of Fatima) Such passing pleasures leave in their wake guilt and discouragement that weigh down the souls of all who are involved. Yet, St. Mary, the refuge of sinners, can always be counted upon to intercede with God on behalf of those who find it difficult to follow the Church’s teachings. The Catholic religion alone renders Blessed Mary the honor and respect she deserves as the Queen of Heaven. The founding of the Catholic Church predates the Protestant denominations by fifteen centuries. CULTIVATE GREAT DEVOTION TO ST. MARY. Just as the Savior of the world was born of the Blessed Virgin Mary, likewise all of Heaven’s graces come to the world, and are dispensed to each pious individual in the world, through St. Mary, who shall forever reign as the Queen of angels and saints.

Daughter of the Father, Mother of the Son, and Spouse of the Holy Spirit, St.

Mary is the perfect adorer of the Holy Trinity, who is the one and Most High God.

“If anyone should glory in having God for his father, and yet has not the love of a

child for Mary, he is a deceiver, and the only father he has is the devil.” (St. Louis

de Montfort) Whoever attempts to diminish St. Mary’s role in God’s plan for the

salvation of mankind is “in the wrong,” no matter how “good” they may appear to

be. The Kingship of Christ and the Queenship of St. Mary are the ultimate reality

and the fullest expression of God’s will. In the beginning, Lucifer and his rebel

angels rejected God’s will and were cast down. Today, far too many people are

making the same tragic mistake, and (unless they repent) will share the same fate

as the devil and his hordes.

NEVER NEGLECT DAILY PRAYERS. A morning offering made each day

honors God and sanctifies daily work. By this means, spiritual merit is accrued for

effort that must be expended anyhow. Bless noontime by reciting the Angelus, and

never eat or drink anything without first saying grace, just as Jesus did. Pray to St.

Michael, St. Joseph and to all the other angels and saints. Above all, attend Mass

regularly and pray the Rosary. Those who do will store treasure in Heaven and

someday reap enormous and unimaginable dividends.

READ HOLY SCRIPTURE. Start from the beginning of the New Testament

and read a little each day. After finishing, start again. When refe

rence is made to

Old Testament passages, read them, too. Unlike any other document on Earth,

Holy Scripture is infused with the unique property of being able to provide

progressively deeper insight into Divine Truth each time it is read. Pious

individuals who persist, year after year, in reading the Bible like an ongoing

prayer, find that it not only transports them to a closer relationship with God, but

also helps them appreciate how empty the machinations of the world are in

comparison to participation in the superior world ever beckoning from above.

GIVE ALMS, BUT DO SO PRUDENTLY. Americans are generous at

donating to charities, but are too often taken advantage of by profiteers extracting

huge salaries for themselves as recompense for their role in determining how each

donated dollar is spent. In contrast, Catholic charities are administered with the

greatest level of conscience and provide the maximum amount of good that each

donated dollar can accomplish. The Number One charity on Earth is the Vatican,

which teaches the world about Christ, the source of all charity and truth. Give

regularly to the Holy See through his papal nuncio in Washington, D.C.

PRAY FOR THE SOULS IN PURGATORY. The salvation of souls

detained by God's justice and mercy in Purgatory is guaranteed, yet their time in

that place of purification can be lessened by the prayers and sacrifices of the

faithful on Earth. Those who remember the suffering souls will themselves be remembered a thousand-fold more by those grateful souls when they arrive in Heaven.

MAKE A RETREAT. A weekend or week spent in a religious setting with a competent spiritual adviser will help bring a person intimately closer to God and more aware of his will for that particular individual. Whoever discovers what God wants them to do with their life, and does it, is most blessed and will abide with a sustaining sense of hope as they journey toward salvation.

DO NOT BE SURPRISED WHEN THE DEVIL ATTACKS. When by prayer and the sacraments, one puts on the “armor of God,” the devil will do battle, periodically assailing the Christian soldier with doubt, fear, discouragement, etc. These are all part of the program. God allows it, because Heaven (like all good things of genuine value) would be worthless if obtained without a struggle.

BECOME A TERTIARY. If the priesthood or the convent is not an option, a number of religious orders (Franciscans, Dominicans, Carmelites, Benedictines, and Trinitarians) offer “third order” membership to Catholic men

and women,
married or single. The spiritual benefits of belonging to a secular order far exceed those offered by prayer associations or confraternities because the “tertiary” actually belongs to an established order, and thus becomes the beneficiary of the order’s accumulated communal prayer. A word of warning: beware of third orders corrupted by modernist rebellion against the traditional teachings of the Church.

BE PROUD OF CATHOLICISM. America is a Catholic land that was discovered, explored, first settled, and consecrated to the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary by intrepid Catholic explorers in the 15th and 16th centuries. In the early 17th century, America was invaded and taken over by swarms of Protestants who subsequently revolted against King George and the oppressive Bank of England and established an anti-Catholic Judeo-Freemasonic democratic republic (modeled after the pagan republic of ancient Rome) that still governs America under the banners of secularism, pluralism and contempt toward the CHARM (the Catholic Holy Anointed Royal Monarchy), the most excellent form of government the world has ever known. As expected, America's misguided revolutionary experiment in representative democracy has long since degenerated into a cauldron of utter corruption at the hands of crafty, manipulative bankers and industrialists who profit by instigating wars and anti-clericalism throughout the

world. But all this will soon be coming to an end. When Almighty God “visits” the Earth during the Three Days of Darkness, he will eliminate all evil from the United States and definitively transform it (along with every other country on Earth) into a pure Catholic kingdom with Christ as its sovereign Monarch and St. Mary as its sovereign Queen. Since no power on Earth can prevent God’s will from being implemented, it would be wise to conform to God’s benign designs beforehand. Consecrating one’s home to the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary is a must. Whoever is laughed at or persecuted for being a devout Catholic should “rejoice and exult,” because their reward shall be great in Heaven. (MT. 5:12) For those who are not Catholic, the best time to convert is immediately. He who hesitates runs the risk of being lost forever, for as the prophets have warned: “The world is at the threshold of its perdition.”

REMEMBER THAT GOD, ALONE, IS IN COMMAND. God created all things and never wavers in governing what he has made. Nothing happens without God’s consent. His intentions for each person and each event are always high and holy. Even natural calamities take place for a reason. For example, the Three Days of Darkness, which to many will seem like a combination of many calamities happening all at once (a perfect storm, so to speak), will actually be a Divine orchestration of the elements devised to produce a positive res

ult. While believers
will detect the silver lining in this dark cloud, non-
believers will experience
nothing except despair, terror and destruction.
Hell is a Real Place or State
Do not be misled by “modernist” theologians, “Catholic” or other
wise, who
maintain that Hell does not exist as a real place or state. They h
ave no idea what
they are talking about. They only think they do. Remember Sat
an’s infamous lie:
“There is no Heaven; there is no Hell; there is no hurry.” When
a volcano erupts, it
is logical to conclude that the interior of the Earth is hot and gas
eous. That is
where Hell is located. It must be somewhere, and inside the Ea
rth will do. The
actual location of Hell is irrelevant. What matters is the fact that
it exists.
As the Second Person of the Holy Trinity who prepared Hell as
an abode for
the devil and his evil angels, Jesus taught that Hell does indeed
exist as a real place
of “everlasting fire” (MT. 18:8), “darkness” (MT. 25:30), “torment
” (LK. 16:25),
where “the worm dies not and the fire is never extinguished” (M
K 9:44), a realm
of “mourning” (APOC. 18:7), “no relief” (APOC. 14:11), where th
e wicked are
“tortured day and night forever.” (APOC. 20:10)
At Fatima in 1917, the Blessed Virgin said: “You have seen Hell
where the
souls of sinners go. It is to save them that God wants to establi
sh in the world
devotion to My Immaculate Heart. If you do what I tell you, man
y souls will be
saved, and there will be peace.” “As Our Lady spoke,” wrote Fa

tima seer, Lucia,
in her memoirs, “She opened Her hands, and we now were able to behold a sea of fire. Plunged in this flame were devils and souls that looked like transparent embers; others were black or bronze, and in human forms themselves...there to remain, without weight or equilibrium, amid cries of pain and despair which horrified us so much that we trembled with fear. The devils could be distinguished from the damned human souls by the terrifying forms of weird and unknown animals in which they were cast.”

Logically speaking, it makes more sense to assume that Hells exist and to do one’s best to avoid going there, than it does to dismiss the notion, live the unsatisfying life of a profligate, and hope for the best. When Hell’s everlasting flames swallow a soul, the sentence is final, with no chance of appeal.

Heaven also is a Real Place or State

Jesus described Heaven as a place of “reward” (MT. 5:12), “glory” (JN.

17:24), where “saints will shine like the sun” (MT. 13:43) and “inherit the

kingdom” (MT. 25:34), where “sorrow will be turned to joy” that “no one shall

take from you” (JN. 16:20-21), and a place where those who once mourned “shall

laugh.” (LK. 6:21) The Bible also says Heaven is a realm where there will be no

more “hunger or thirst” nor “sun or its heat beating down,” and where “God will

wipe every tear” from the weeping eyes of the suffering faithful (APOC. 7:16-17),

who will be “clothed in white” and be brought into the presence of “the Father and his angels.” (APOC. 3:5)

In addition to the trustworthy testimony of Christ, who more than adequately

defined and revealed the truth of Heaven’s existence, many spiritually gifted

theologians, such as the “angelic doctor” St. Thomas Aquinas, have supported

their Lord’s sublime testimony on this matter. Certain visionary saints who have

been granted mystical glimpses of Heaven describe it as “a place of pure light so

beautiful in God that you forget yourself.”

Any place of light pure and holy enough to make people “forget” their petty,

never satisfied, self-

centered selves must be a desirable realm in which to dwell,

and not the kind of place anyone would ever want to leave for any reason.

When Will the Chastisement Occur?

According to Our Lady of LaSalette, the Three Days of Darkness will take

place during the reign of Antichrist and will terminate it. “It (the beast) will be

strangled by the Archangel Michael and cast down. And the earth, which for the

past three days was in continuous convulsions, opens her fiery jaws and swallows

him with all his cohorts forever into its hellish abyss.” What Our Lady (the Queen

of Prophets) said corresponds precisely with what Scripture says: “The beast was

captured along with the false prophet who performed in its presence the prodigies

that led men astray, making them accept the mark of the beast and worship its

image. Both were hurled down alive into the fiery pool of burning sulfur. The rest were slain by the sword which came out of the mouth of the One who rides the horse.” (APOC. 19:20-21) “If anyone worships the beast, or accepts its mark on his forehead or hand, he too will drink the wine of God’s wrath, poured full strength into the cup of his anger.” (APOC. 14:10)

But when will the reign of Antichrist actually occur? Our Lady of LaSalette named the 20th century as the time, although a worldwide prayer campaign initiated to postpone the coming of the beast apparently was successful. However in more recent decades, abortion was “legalized” by the U.S. Supreme Court and adopted not only in the U.S., but in virtually every other country on Earth. What ensued was the most horrendous holocaust of innocent blood in the history of the world. No one knows how many unborn babies have thus far been butchered, but extremely conservative estimates place the number at two billion. Add to this the slaughter of tens of millions of Christians by the Bolsheviks, Chinese and other communists who have given themselves over to the worship of the devil, and it becomes obvious that this amount of innocent blood has roused the attention of Lucifer, who no doubt has already petitioned God for permission to possess a willing human receptacle in order to dwell in the flesh among the men who, by their actions, have demonstrated that they prefer to be ruled by him rather than by

the Holy Trinity, the sovereign Lord and Master of all creation. “If you can interpret the portents of earth and sky, why can you not interpret the present time?” (LK. 12:56) Anyone with open eyes can see that conditions have never been so opportune for prophecies relating to the coming of the beast to be fulfilled.

A great sign to watch for is the rebuilding of Solomon’s temple on Mt. Moriah in Jerusalem. Preparations for this project are either already complete or well underway. As soon as Israel's slavish lackeys (i.e., the U.S. and NATO) finish crippling or neutralizing every Islamic country in the Mideast so organized Muslim resistance against the Jewish temple-building project might not be mustered to any substantial extent, then expect construction of the doomed, accursed monument to begin. Christ rightly condemned ancient Hebrew temple worship as having degenerated into an empty, insincere and meaningless external rite, and proclaimed that, under the superior New Covenant, worship of God would henceforth be conducted “in spirit and in truth.” (JN. 4:23-24)

It is possible and even likely that the rebuilding of the Hebrew temple (under the Old Covenant which was abrogated two millennia ago) and the coming of Antichrist will transpire simultaneously. But of course this remains to be seen. In the meanwhile, the wizardry of global communications has allowed multinational corporations and international banks to swallow the globe by for

ging powerful
cartels, such as the Rothschild banking consortium, the Trilateral Commission, the Council on Foreign Relations, the Bilderbergs, and others, all interconnected and united in their quest to rule the world under the banner of Lucifer, rather than that of the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary. "You cannot serve God and Mammon." (MT. 6:24) "Modern times are dominated by Satan and will be more so in the future." (St. M. Kolbe)

In reorganizations of this magnitude, individual rights (free speech; bearing of arms; trial by a jury of peers; etc.) become swept away as too much power becomes concentrated into the hands of a few, who begin to see themselves as "super-human," and even "divine," like the Roman emperors of yore. Whatever threatens, or appears to threaten, their imaginary reign quickly becomes the object of intense hatred. Once this new false kingdom becomes established under the rule of Antichrist, people who refuse to bear the mark of the beast will not be allowed to buy or sell anything, such as food, medicine, fuel, etc. (APOC. 13:16-17)

As this oppression proliferates, Catholicism will, as always, raise his heroic voice in protest, but atheists (clinging to their false idols of materialism) will respond with rancor, unleashing widespread persecution upon Christianity in order to silence its voice of truth. Like the baby being aborted, the sacred Church

(individual by individual) will for a time be forced to suffer alone, abandoned by the world. "The Church will have to pass through an awful crisis." (Our Lady of LaSalette) Cohorts of Antichrist, for the sake of preserving their temporary position of superiority, will employ the use of all suppressive means, including barbarism and terror, to squash all resistance to their maniacal dictates. However, Holy Scripture and the prophets foretell that such an insolent endeavor is doomed to backfire. Recall that God, the Almighty One, is a passionate and jealous Creator, who for the sake his creatures sacrificed himself on a cross, and he repeats this sacrifice daily on Catholic Church altars all over the world. Atheists thank the Lord for his selfless love by mocking and hating him, after the example of the Pharisees who did the same. Ultimately, the Holy Sacrifice will be outlawed (DN. 11:31) and be replaced with a ritual of profanity. But, "it would be easier for the Earth to carry on without the sun than without Holy Mass." (St. Padre Pio) So, when atheists (rallied by the beast) consolidate their forces into one global alliance intent on eradicating Christianity from the face of the Earth, then expect all Hell (quite literally) to break loose. "The just will have much to suffer; their prayers, works of penance and tears will ascend to Heaven. All of God's people will cry for forgiveness and grace and beg My help and intercession. Then Jesus

Christ will command His Angels, by a special act of His Justice and Mercy, to deliver all His enemies to death. Then suddenly all persecutors of the Church of Jesus Christ and all evildoers will perish, and rest and peace between God and man will reappear. Jesus Christ will be served, adored and glorified.” (Our Lady of LaSalette) “Many will be lost because they remain in their obstinacy of sin.” (Sr. Aiello) “He that shall lead into captivity, shall go into captivity.” (APOC. 13:10) “Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great! For mighty is the Lord God who condemns her.” (APOC. 18:1, 8)

Without Help, We Cannot Understand Prophecy

Modern science and technology (and the liberal media) have seduced countless millions of people into scoffing at the Bible as an “outdated relic,” a “medieval leftover,” and not the Living Word of God. As a result, references to “the day of wrath,” which appear all through Scripture, are not being taken seriously, and in fact are often regarded with derision, as though Nature has a mind of its own and is not subject to the will of the God, who created Nature and governs it.

The U.S. Department of Homeland Security (which is steadily morphing into a Gestapo-like mechanism) has already affixed the label “potential domestic terrorist” to anyone who believes what is written in the Book of APOCALYPSE, no doubt because that sacred book warns beforehand of the “big brother” oneworld atheistic government globalists are attempti

ng to set in motion, and further
cites in graphic detail what consequences such an endeavor will accrue.

Even many people who do place some degree of credence in what the Bible

says tend to relegate its conspicuous and often repeated warnings about Judgment

Day to the ultimate occurrence of Christ's Second Coming at "the end of time"

(MT. 25:31-46; 2 PET. 3:10), "too far away" to worry about right now. However,

that position is not theologically tenable, because the prophecies (which are

numerous and intricate) cannot possibly all pertain to one specific event.

Yet, the notion of an "intermediate" visitation of Christ, and afterward an

untamed garden overrunning a purified world one thousand years prior to the

Second Coming of Christ at the end of time, does indeed place the prophecies into

a much more comprehensible and logical context, a notion that many great

Catholic theologians have proposed, and one that the Church's Magisterium

regards as quite possible. To help resolve these theological and eschatological

perplexities, God has sent his Holy Mother, St. Mary, to advise the world on these

matters, and he has also sent scores of other remarkable mystics, many of them

bearing the Holy Stigmata, to announce his will to the world. What quality of

counselors are these? Saints: priests: sisters; mystics: people of prayer, sincerity,

poverty, simplicity, mortification, suffering, patience; well-read in Scripture,

spiritually enlightened; uniquely holy in every way; people who because of their extraordinary devotion to Jesus and Mary deserved to be believed.

They have invented nothing, but only shared their inspired insights into the mysteries of the Written Word, interpreted under the guidance of true wisdom, a

grace of God, which (as all other graces) comes through the Virgin Mary, the

personification of all wisdom. "For she is an aura of the might of God, and a pure

effusion of the glory of the Almighty." (WISD. 7:25) "Signs and wonders she

knows in advance, and the outcome of times and ages." (WISD . 8:8) "Knowledge

and understanding she showers down." (SIR. 1:17) All through history, the

Blessed Virgin Mary has been recognized and celebrated as the enemy of all

heresies. And today, more than ever before, if we honestly desire to know truth,

we must embrace St. Mary's counsel, because lies and confusion, sown by the

adversary, reign in the minds of far too many people "During the time of the

approach of the punishment announced at LaSalette, an unlimited amount of false

revelations will arise from Hell like a swarm of flies; a last attempt by Satan to

choke and destroy the belief in the true revelations by false ones." (Jahenny)

Fortunately, God declares that "wickedness prevails not over wisdom."

(WISD. 7:30) St. Mary, who was once one of us, now serves in Heaven as our

loving advocate and adviser, who will not allow those who invoke

e her patronage
to be deceived about anything pertinent to mankind's salvation.
For the Blessed
Virgin is truly our Mother, our treasure, more valuable than gold
or silver or
anything else the world can offer. "Am I not here who am your
mother? Is there
anything else you need?" (Our Lady of Guadalupe)
"Send Her forth from your holy heavens, and from your glorious
throne
dispatch Her, that She may be with us." (WISD. 9:10) "Many ar
e the women of
proven worth, but You have excelled them all." (PROV. 31:29) "
Holy Mary,
Mother of God, pray for us!"
POPE PIUS IX: "The Church will suffer exceedingly...
but there will come a
great wonder which will fill the world with astonishment."
POPE PIUS XII: "Before the holy city, the New Jerusalem, desc
ends from
Heaven from the throne of God...
man will enjoy true happiness on earth. Human
dignity will be respected, man's necessities will be satisfied, an
d he will enjoy a
long era of order, peace and justice."
POPE JOHN PAUL II: "Our Lady of Fatima's message (Mass, E
ucharist,
Rosary, Scapular, Penance) is more relevant and urgent than e
ver before...it is
addressed to every human being." Also: "My heart is oppressed
when I see the sin
of the world and the whole range of menaces gathering like a d
ark cloud over
mankind."
[The apparition of the Blessed Virgin Mary on September 19, 1
846 at LaSalette,
France, was declared "worthy of credence" by Pope Pius IX on

August 24, 1852.

Our Lady of LaSalette's prophecies bear the Imprimatur of the Bishop of Lecce.]

[The apparitions of the Blessed Virgin Mary at Fatima, Portugal, which occurred

on the thirteenth day of six consecutive months from May 13 through October 13,

1917, were declared "supernatural and worthy of belief" by the Bishop of Leira on

October 13, 1930, with full Vatican approbation.]

Generous Help From Above

THE SABBATINE PRIVILEGE. In a vision granted to Pope John XXII, the

Blessed Virgin promised that whoever: (1) wears the Scapular faithfully after valid

enrollment by a priest; (2) keeps chastity according to one's state; (3) and prays

the Rosary each day will be spiritually protected, comforted and assisted in their

last agony, and released from Purgatory on the first Saturday after death.

NINE FIRST FRIDAYS. In a vision given to St. Margaret Mary, Jesus

promised that "the all-

powerful love of My Heart will grant to all those who shall

receive Communion on the First Friday of nine consecutive months the grace of

final repentance; they shall not die under My displeasure, nor without receiving

the Sacraments; My Heart shall be their assured refuge at that last hour."

FIVE FIRST SATURDAYS. To Lucia of Fatima, Blessed Mary said: "I

promise to help at the hour of death, with the graces needed for salvation, whoever

on the First Saturday of five consecutive months, shall confess and receive Holy

Communion, recite five decades of the Rosary; and keep Me company for fifteen minutes, while meditating on the Mysteries of the Rosary with the intention of making reparation to My Immaculate Heart.”

Patience is a Virtue

With regard to the fulfillment of prophecy, we must not presume to hold God

to any precise timetable. His schedule, as Scripture says, is predicated upon many

complex factors involving man’s use and misuse of free will, and God’s response

and lofty Plan. Neither should we wave calendars around like banners. They are

hardly accurate. Over the course of millennia, years have been lost and/or

miscalculated. Hence it is written: “For the vision still has its time, presses on to

fulfillment, and will not disappoint. If it delays, wait for it. It will surely come.”

(HAB. 2:3)

The Satanic Scourge of Abortion

Why do pro-abortion baby-killers call themselves “pro-choice?” What utter

nonsense! There is no “choice” for the helpless infant they murder. And neither

can abortionists take comfort in the “legality” of abortion, because despite what

the U.S. Supreme Court says, abortion is not “legal.” “Human law...cannot

declare to be right what would be opposed to the natural law, for this opposition

suffices to give the assurance that a law is not a law at all.” (DECLARATION ON

PROCURED ABORTION, Sect. 21)

In nearly 6,000 years of recorded human history, abortion has never been

condoned by any culture. Now suddenly it is a woman's "right?"

Not a chance.

Abortion is evil, rendering Babylonian homage to Satan, the "god" of death,

cruelty, selfishness, convenience, lust, perversity, greed and eternal ruin.

People (especially the arrogant, controlled, pro-abortion, ultra-hypocrite liberal

U.S. media) love to talk abortion to death, while in the meantime Satan's

insatiably hungry altars continue being saturated in innocent unborn human blood.

The world has talked and aborted itself into big trouble, and they do not even

know it. "Man can never obey a law...

which would admit in principle the legality

of abortion. Nor can he take part in a propaganda campaign in favor of such a law,

or vote for it." (Ibid., Sect. 20) The incessant, mindless, heartless, sickening

clamor of Hell is already here. The demons cannot be too far behind. Wait and see.

"The sun becomes dark. The abyss opens. Behold the king of kings of darkness!

Behold the beast with his subjects." (LaSalette)

.....

Adrian HURTADO 1 _ 2

spiritreports.blogspot.com

<https://spiritreports.blogspot.com/2018/12/spiritual-warfare-1.html?m=0>

spiritreports.blogspot.com

<https://spiritreports.blogspot.com/2018/10/adrian-hurtado.html>

<https://spiritreports.blogspot.com/2018/11/adrian-hurtado-2.html>

ADRIAN HURTADO OF BATA, EQUATORIAL GUINEA 1

I SAW WORLD WARS, ASTEROIDS, AND THE GREAT

WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT

The year 2009

I have been deformed and paralytic since birth. I received a promise to serve God while I was still in the womb. When I was born, my mother was very happy. But soon the time passed when I discovered I could not walk. My worried mother took me to the doctors and they talked about the problems I had in the vertebrae. I was raised with great love and always my father took me in the wheelchair to the church. When I was still a teenager, I fasted and prayed for God to get me out of the wheelchair.

An angel of the Lord appeared in my room and said that it will not be possible for me to walk again. Because God knows what's going on in my heart, He had already probed inside me. There was a hidden desire that I hid from my parents to know the world, going to parties and meeting new people.

The angel said, "If I got up from that wheelchair, I would deviate from the presence of God and go to hell. My soul was precious to God, and the way to salvation is to stay in that wheelchair."

The angel said, "The grace of God is sufficient for you."

END TIMES TRIBULATION

I was praying with great fervor and my senses were sharpened. When I realized I was next to the angel, I walked perfectly and even floated. I was happy to walk beside the angel and he took me above the clouds, where I could see the universe and the people walking on the earth.

A comet flew through space and upon entering the atmosphere of the earth turned into a torch of fire. It fell on the forest, causing a great fire, destroying the vegetation. I saw the earth in great chaos and total destruction.

An angel that was in the air of heaven sounded a trumpet, and a great earthquake shook the whole earth. Several countries at the same time were hit. Then a great lightning struck the trees and the forests caught fire and many animals burned. Other animals ran to the city, ferocious animals that were in the forest invaded the cities because of the fire.

Another flash of lightning struck the electric wires, sending the houses and electrical appliances on fire. Many homes caught

fire, killing millions of people. I heard a great burst in the land of a giant stone falling on the earth. The electric power was cut off and great despair took hold of the people. Companies and banks that depended on electricity were forced to stop their operation. Newscasts spoke of catastrophes and many communication networks were destroyed; television networks were off the air.

Several countries were affected by these asteroids that fell from the sky. Poverty has increased, companies have gone bankrupt and the financial crisis has increased. Many people had to get into debt because they lost everything. Stock markets were devalued in the market, prices of the euro and the dollar fell. Jesus took me to a part of the world where there was a war between the soldiers of the army. They fought, planes were hit, ships sank through missiles. Several bombs were dropped from planes that fell and hit the ground. Houses, shops, businesses, schools, and cars were destroyed through airstrikes. I do not know what war was that, whether it's the Third World War or the Fourth World War. What I saw was a war more destructive than the previous ones. If I join the first world war with the second world war that was on earth, it would be child's play compared to what I saw in the vision.

I beheld a real carnage, millions of torn bodies, head to one side, legs and separate limbs. I also saw chemical weapons being used as bombs. These guns released a deadly gas that everyone who breathed that gas contaminated their bloodstream, killing millions of people. Biological bombs made from disease-causing microbes were also dumped on the ground. I saw little worms inside those bombs. And when the planes threw these biological bombs on the ground, bacteria entered people's skins, causing wounds, sores, and other diseases that lead to death. Bacteria ate the internal organs and caused cancer.

Airplanes let out smoke, filled with viruses that contaminated the population. This virus paralyzed the body, leaving people in a vegetative state. And those who were not contaminated by the fumes, could not approach the infected to not catch the

deadly virus. These weapons caused great mass destruction. Jesus took me into another part of the vision, where I witnessed large rocks of ice falling from the sky and killing millions of people on earth. Houses, cars, businesses, and plantations were destroyed through these giant rocks of ice. The winds also became strong, causing hurricanes that knocked down trees, poles and destroyed houses, dragging people, cars, animals, and houses. The earth was in chaos, all destroyed. The government forces were faint against all this, not knowing what to do. Men realized and acknowledged the great destructive power of God, the creator of heaven and earth. I had another apocalyptic vision. I saw the sun getting warmer, causing skin cancer in people. No one else could stand the sun and many stayed in their houses in ice baths. People who are naked on the beaches have their flesh burned to a high degree. Their skins burned with great mortal wounds. The ice of Antarctica, Alaska, the south and north poles melted and the waters of the seas increased because they received a lot of water with the melting. The animals in the cold could not stand the heat and die.

GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT

I had the last vision of a great white throne that was in the universe. The blue sky and all its atmosphere were destroyed, and there was no more ground for us to step on because the earth was also destroyed. The planet earth did not exist and millions of souls came out of Hell and returned to their bodies. They were standing before the throne of the Almighty. That Man in white is Jesus who was very serious. An angel standing beside Him opened the book of the works of all these people's sins. Everything was recorded and there is no way to lie at the trial. And everyone in that line was convicted. Their sins were exposed on a canvas so that they could see with their own eyes their wickedness. People from the time of Adam to that future time. All who were there went forth from their prisons in Hell to receive their judgment and eternal punishment. The judgment was righteous with righteousness, all acknowledged that they are worthy of the lake of fire. And

they bowed down to Him that reigns in righteousness. They were no longer spirits and were with their fleshly bodies because they had been resurrected. The angels cast all the millions of people into the lake of burning fire and the screams were terrible.

After this last vision, my spirit returned to earth. I was puzzled and spent days without sleep until the Holy Spirit reassured me. I speak to mankind who live in sin. The future is for those who do not want to be saved from these great days. Jesus is the remedy for you that has not yet found salvation. He wants to heal your soul, your emotions and your sick body. He is the remedy for your sin and will drive out all the evil in your life and relieve the pain.

Let Jesus solve your problems. He supplies the oppressed and assists the poor. He is the solution of the sick, needy and captive. He sends the resources of Heaven when it is lacking in the earth. Those who have a willing heart have already accepted this medicine that will be enough for their life.

Whoever rejects this remedy, his infirmities will never pass away, and his wounds will not heal. Whoever does not accept this remedy for salvation, they would have soul-sickness and death.

Those who mock this testimony, for these, there is no remedy. They reject the work of salvation that is freely offered and unwilling to surrender. May the Lord Jesus give an opportunity to you who have heard this testimony if you have saved us.

ADRIAN HURTADO OF BATA, EQUATORIAL GUINEA 2
WARS, FAMINE, DISEASES, ANTICHRIST, ONE WORLD
RELIGION, MILLENIUM

The Year 2001

WARS: RED HORSEMAN

The Lord God led me into the future. The technology was very modern. I heard the sound of bombs and saw big blasts.

Planes were bombarding places and causing great destruction. Millions of mutilated bodies, bits of human flesh were found on all sides of the conflict. Coffins looking like large boxes were available to put millions of pieces of bodies inside. There was a

war between countries. The prophecy of the red horseman was fulfilled.

THE ANTICHRIST

Evangelical publishers stopped producing the Bibles by order of the Antichrist government. An elegant man came into the world and was the center of attention. His outward appearance was a handsome man, but his inner soul was a monster with lion teeth and sharp claws. His spirit was wild and his interior had deep darkness. And inside his chest, there was no heart, but a vacuum.

That man was summoned to bring order and progress to the world. A new leader of prestige appeared and supported by the UN. All the rulers, priests, Christians, and the Pope saw him as a genius.

FOOD SHORTAGES AND HUNGER: BLACK HORSEMAN

Then Jesus took me in the middle of a great war. Food crops like rice, beans, vegetables, and fruits were destroyed by the bombs. All agriculture was damaged and caused the famine, leaving millions of families in misery. Hunger increased, industries and businesses went bankrupt. The remaining little foods were not enough for the world's population which resulted in millions of deaths from malnutrition.

The black horseman of the apocalypse was fully fulfilled. The shortage of food caused prices to increase to the point of rice costing 100 times the value of its price. The poor did not have enough money to buy food. Only the rich who had money could have food, but prices began to soar that money lost its value.

MARK OF THE BEAST

And the mark of the beast became mandatory to replace the money printed on paper. Money was virtual, but only those who had the mark of the beast got the money. Whoever did not have the mark could neither eat nor drink, but the righteous lived by faith, for man shall not live by bread alone, but by the Word which proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

DESTRUCTION OF COMMUNICATIONS

Telecommunication networks were destroyed and only a few channels were available. Highways, railroads, and means of

transportation were destroyed because of the war.

WORLDWIDE SURVEILLANCE

The cities of the inner world had a camera system to watch over the world. Even in the woods, there were cameras that monitored people so they would not escape the Antichrist's dictatorship.

DISEASES: YELLOW HORSEMAN

Diseases were created in laboratories and scattered on the ground through vaccines. Millions of people died through new diseases that have no cure. The torments of Hell were on Earth, there was great suffering. The yellow horseman of the apocalypse was fulfilled with all the plagues brought to Earth.

ONE WORLD RELIGION

All religions that did not worship the Antichrist were annihilated. All world religions came together to worship one man. A prophet in robes introduced this worship to this man, officiating as the only religion. The true religion was to worship that ruling leader as a God. This prophet wore a robe and looked like a priest. The true Gospel has been abandoned and the world has been tormented by darkness.

Diabolical laws were passed by the World Government Congress. These laws approved the death penalty for Christians and Jews. Those who did not support the laws of this new ruler had their properties confiscated and their families destroyed. Those who did not obey the laws were killed. Federal constitutions and judicial laws were in his favor. The number of rapes, suicides, murders increased exponentially.

ROBOTS

There were clones of people walking in the middle of real people, but these clones were not people. There were robots with human skin looking like real skin, I cannot explain. They are state-of-the-art cyborgs that were created to work in companies replacing men and women. They worked without pay, all day long and that increased the company profits.

PERSECUTION

The rulers of every country were demon-possessed, I saw their dark hearts. The world was in chaos, death was on a large

scale and there was much confusion. The hidden Christians spoke of the message of the Kingdom of God that was already near. The peoples were so connected with the goods of the Earth that they ignored that message. Others were afraid to surrender to Jesus and suffer great persecution from the government. The world leader wanting to capture those groups of Christians infiltrated his men into the Christian groups. They deceived the Christians by saying that they had converted. These men who had already received the mark of the beast were received into the group as Christians.

Groups of deceived Christians were delivered to their execution by the troops of the Antichrist. Soldiers, shock troops, federal police, and worshipers of the beast received promises of rewards to capture Christians. The whole world was after Christians. The desert was the place where there was no camera and the caves were the hiding place. The technological signals had difficulties with functioning because the signal was bad in the desert. Objects flew everywhere in search of believers. At the time I did not know what they were but now I know those flying objects were drones.

The drones had weapons of destruction that executed the victims. The photos of all who did not receive the mark of the beast were shown on television. The newspaper treated Christians who rejected the mark of the beast as criminals and lawbreakers. They were offering rewards to people who could find Christian groups.

The posters of the Christians were plastered to every place on the streets and searched everywhere. Their faces were on the newsstands and they were called rebels. The Christians who were hiding could not carry any technology with them, even clocks could be tracked. All technology had tracking microchips. Christians could not trust their families that were marked with the sign of the beast. Christians could not believe their spouses who were bought with mansions and large quantities of goods. The Christians had to flee with just the clothes on their bodies without taking anything, just like the people of Israel when they left Egypt. Everything that was Christian or Jewish was

confiscated by the government. It was no use working to buy a house. Who had the mark had everything, who had no mark had nothing and lost everything.

In a world destroyed by war and cataclysm, whoever had a mansion would be considered rich since most have lost their homes in bomb explosions and natural disasters. Having lots of food is being rich, as the world has lost food crops through war and natural disasters.

The government forced the families and spouses of Christians to surrender them to the authorities. The whole city and forest were monitored, there was no hiding. The desert where the elect Jews were hiding was the place of Christians as well. There God provided food, even water boiled from the rock in the wilderness. Quail and her eggs were the food of God's people. The Christians left their homes with all their belongings. Those who were captured went through torture until they denied Jesus. Those who did not deny were shot, others beheaded and some died in electric chairs. The religious empire reached its maximum power by persecuting Christians. But the world leader did not want to divide his power with the false Church and destroyed the false religious system. All religions were weakened and had no more power. Now all power and all worship were concentrated in the hands of the Antichrist. The false Church no longer existed and there was no religion except the worship of the Antichrist.

MELTDOWN BY GOD

The financial crisis began to affect the government of the great leader. God Himself was destroying government property with the plagues. Government officials began to question the great leader and the opposition began to exist. That perfect government was crumbling little by little, even with all its governmental skills.

MILLENNIUM

Then Jesus showed me the land in peace and said it was a thousand years. An angel descended from Heaven opened the abyss and released Satan. He went up to the land full of hatred and revenge for being held for so long. Satan began to subdue

the Earth and deceive the hearts of the people. He wants to take the kingdom of Jesus, convinces the nations to destroy Israel and take the land of promise. Israel is surrounded by a crowd of people and soldiers. They were millions who wanted to destroy Israel. The Jews cried for help and fire came down from Heaven and destroyed those thousands of people. They were not able to rival the power of Jesus.

RETURN FROM THE FUTURE

My spirit left the future and came back. The Lord God made me travel to the future to reveal the events. I came back crying from this rapture, for it was terrible for me to witness this event. This will soon happen. I say to you, I am a paralytic, I cannot stay for the great tribulation, as I will flee and take my soul before that happens.

Jesus came to me and said, "I promise you'll be asleep when it happens and you'll be in My glory with Me."

I tell all of you who have not given your life to Jesus yet. There are many paths to follow, but there is only one true path, He is called Jesus. This path is narrow and full of obstacles to be faced. Many look at this path and before they want to walk the path they look at the difficulties. Several people give up before walking and some people even walk down this path, but when they find difficulties they go back and are afraid to continue on the path. They do not understand that Jesus promised to be with them until the end of time. Jesus said He would send His Spirit to help everyone to walk His way. If you have the Holy Spirit you must not be afraid to proceed. What is lacking in many believers is courage. And to be brave you must trust in the One who can do everything. If you do not believe in the One who is greater than any problem, it is difficult to tread down the thorny path of Christ.

At the end of this path, there is a door on the other side. When you find it, you will find mansions, green pastures, a river of crystalline water, emerald and jasper wall, precious stones, gold street, diamond, and a tree of life. This is the destination for those who reach the end of this path. There is a reward waiting for you. Great is the victory of those who manage to

reach the finish line. These are the champions that went all the way.

There I can walk and have the movements that are missing in my legs. I wish I could jump in the presence of God and go places I cannot go. And what have you done with your legs? Have you gone to places where Jesus has sent you or have you gone to places unfit for Christians? The way of salvation is narrow and full of barriers, but when it comes to the end of this path there is an immense and spacious land ready to receive you.

Jesus is willing to pay the price of suffering, to pass through anguish and painful trials so that you can inherit all this. You can have everything on Earth, but you will lose the inheritance that Jesus has for you, if you turn back. Jesus paid a high price so that you have the guarantee to enter that place and be heir with Him. Jesus has not paid this price to gain some inheritance for Himself since He is all of all. He paid this price so you can have an inheritance in the Kingdom of Heaven.

He did it out of love, now it's up to you to do your part to be an heir. We have no choice, either we enter this narrow path and receive all the inheritance, or we tread on the path that leads to the kingdom of darkness. In the world, there is no freedom, in the kingdom of darkness we are prisoners, but in the kingdom of Heaven, we are free from evil and temptation. Remain faithful to the glory of Jesus Amen.

.....

Alec Rex

2016年2月15日，亞歷克·雷克斯（Alec Rex）在澳大利亞阿德萊德的一條繁忙的街道上開車，當時他遭受了嚴重的心臟病發作，心臟停止跳動。

他癱坐在方向盤上向前走，車流在他周圍停了下來，一個女人衝到他的車上。

“她打開門，試圖把我救出來，但我系著安全帶，”亞歷克回憶道。

當她掙扎著要解救他時，她忘了關掉點火器，汽車開始向前移

動。“汽車起飛了，每小時達到約30英里。她仍然掛在車上。當她看到他們要撞到另一輛車時，她鬆開了手，一頭扎進了人行道上。她沒有被殺是一個奇跡。她撞到地上，看到我撞上了車。她把自己拉到一起，跑了100碼。這名年輕女子是一名懲教人員，剛剛離開她的班次。當她開始心肺復甦術時，她確信亞歷克已經死了。天意是，一輛救護車是陷入交通擁堵的車輛之一。“幾個醫生跑過來，開始為我做手術。在警方的報告中，它說他們救了我五次。這意味著我死了五次。他們把我送上救護車，送我去醫院。我死了。醫生們找不到希望的理由，但隨後亞歷克讓他們感到驚訝。“他們不知道該怎麼處理我。我復活了。我四處亂竄，打他們。我復活了。他們驚呆了。“根據MRI，我的心臟嚴重受損，因為其中一條主要動脈被阻塞。他們在那裡放了一個支架。醫院還發現他的肺部有肺炎，所以他們讓亞歷克在手術后陷入誘導昏迷。“我的心嚴重受損，他們對我的妻子說，我有10%的機會活下去。如果我活了下來，我就會成為一名蔬菜。但神正要以一種令醫生們吃驚的方式彰顯他的能力。當亞歷克徘徊在生與死之間時，他被運送到這個世界之外的下界地區。“在我面前就像一個面紗，地獄之門，”亞歷克回憶道。“我在地獄之門，但不是在地獄裡。對他來說，一切都是二維的，就像他在看電視一樣。然後他聽到一個聲音說：「耶穌，我認識你，但我不認識你。但在他的右邊，另一個聲音說：我是耶和華神。我要醫治你，使你成為新人。亞歷克認識到耶穌在對他說話，他能讀懂亞歷克的想法。耶穌的同在為亞歷克提供了看見的光明。“那裡的其他人看不見他，也聽不見他。然後主在他的心上留下了深刻的印象，我會做我想做的事，帶給你醫治。我將向你展示聖靈的大能。

然後，一個驚人的景象遇到了亞歷克。“我周圍是一片滿是人的大海，”他回憶道。“我看不到他們的臉。他們被鎖鏈連在一起。耶穌在他的心中留下了深刻的印象：這些人稱自己為基督徒，但他們不能原諒他們的兄弟姐妹。 .

耶穌向亞歷克提到要注意無情僕人的比喻，並教導他關於它的意義。“我把這一切都帶進去了。他只允許你記住他想讓你記住的東西。我無法補充他告訴我的內容。

亞歷克說，在地獄之門的瀕死體驗中，耶穌還告訴他，一個世界範圍的復興即將到來，這將比Azusa街或威爾士復興更大。不會有類似的東西，耶穌告訴他。

During his near-death experience at the gates of hell, Alec says that Jesus also told him a worldwide revival is coming that will be greater than Azusa Street or the Welsh revival. There will not be anything like it, Jesus told him.

“It is not just people getting saved,” Alec adds. “It is the bride being made perfect, without spot or blemish.

The Lord communicated to him, What the world deems insignificant is what I am going to use in this revival.

“不僅僅是人們得救了，”亞歷克補充道。“這是新娘變得完美，沒有斑點或瑕疵。

主告訴他，世人認為微不足道的，就是我要在這次復興中使用的。 .

亞歷克昏迷了三個星期。在那段時間里，醫生們爭論是否要關閉他的生命支援。

但後來神把新的生命注入他的身體。“他們要關掉機器，”他回憶道。“上帝把我帶回了生活。這是在醫院裡死了20分鐘的醫學事實。我的大腦現在是100%。

“讚美上帝，一切都變了。我是一個又一個的奇跡。

亞歷克從昏迷中醒來后，ICU護士長告訴他的妻子貝絲，“你丈夫的生命體征是100%。

第二天早上，皇家阿德萊德醫院的心臟病專家兼教授馬修·沃斯利（Matthew Worthley）博士走進他的房間，看著他的檔案說：“你死了，但你還活著。你是個奇跡。

其他醫生也同樣感到驚訝。“在手術中，有一位血管心臟外科醫生Raja博士。他搖了搖頭，說：“當你復活時，我就在那裡。當他們接受你心臟的核磁共振成像時，我就在那裡。它被嚴重損壞了。我無法理解。沒有心臟病發作的跡象，沒有任何疤痕的跡象。你的心是100%的。

當亞歷克斯離開醫院時，他得到了護士們的起立鼓掌。“他們說，‘這是那個死了又回來了的人。我感謝所有的護士和醫生。那裡有醫生流著淚。

<https://www.godreports.com/2018/01/in-his-near-death-experience-of-hell-he-saw-christians-who-refused-to-forgive/>

.....

In his near-

death experience of hell, he saw Christians who refused to forgive | God Reports

By Mark Ellis —

Alec Rex (Screengrab from Facebook Messenger)

Alec Rex was driving down a busy street in Adelaide, Australia on February 15, 2016 when he suffered a massive heart attack and his heart stopped.

He slumped forward on the steering wheel, traffic stopped around him, and a woman came rushing over to his car.

“She opened the door and tried to get me out but I was in a seatbelt,” Alec recalls.

As she struggled to free him, she forgot to turn off the ignition and the car began moving forward. “The car took off and got up to about 30 miles per hour. She was still hanging on to the car.”

When she saw they were going to hit another vehicle, she let go and fell headlong to the pavement. “It was a miracle she wasn’t killed. She hit the ground and saw me hit the vehicle. She pulled herself together and ran 100 yards.”

The young woman was a corrections officer who just left her shift. When she started CPR she was certain Alec was dead.

Providentially, an ambulance was among the vehicles caught in the traffic jam. “A couple doctors raced over and started working on me. In the police report it says they resuscitated me five ti

mes. That means I died five times. They put me in the ambulance and took me to the hospital. I was dead.”

Doctors could find little reason for hope, but then Alec surprised them. “They didn’t know what to do with me. I came back to life. I was thrashing about, punching them. I came back to life. They were stunned.

“According to the MRI, my heart was badly damaged because one of the main arteries was blocked. They put a stent in there.”

The hospital also discovered pneumonia in his lungs, so they placed Alec in an induced coma following his surgery.

“My heart was so badly damaged they said to my wife there is a possibility I would have a 10 percent chance to live. If I survived, I would be a vegetable.”

But God was about to demonstrate his power in a way that would surprise the doctors. And while Alec was hovering between life and death, he was transported to a nether region beyond this world.

“In front of me was like a veil, the gates of Hell,” Alec recounts.

“I was at the gates of hell, but not in hell.” Everything appeared two-dimensional to him, like he was watching a TV.

Then he heard a voice say, “Jesus I know but you I don’t.”

But to his right another voice said: I am the Lord God. I am going to heal you and make you new.

Alec recognized that Jesus was speaking to him and He could read Alec’s thoughts.

Jesus’ presence provided the light for Alec to see. “Others there couldn’t see Him or hear Him.

Then Lord impressed on his heart, I will do what I want to bring your healing. I will show you the power of the Holy Spirit.

Then an astonishing sight met Alec. “Around me was a sea full of people,” he recounts. “I couldn’t see their faces. They were joined together in chains.”

Jesus impressed on his heart: These people call themselves Christians but they couldn’t forgive their brothers and sisters.

Jesus mentioned to Alec to pay attention to the Parable of the Unforgiving Servant and instructed him about its meaning. “I was taking this all in. He only allows you to remember what he wa

nts you to remember. I can't add to what he told me."

During his near-

death experience at the gates of hell, Alec says that Jesus also told him a worldwide revival is coming that will be greater than Azusa Street or the Welsh revival. There will not be anything like it, Jesus told him.

"It is not just people getting saved," Alec adds. "It is the bride being made perfect, without spot or blemish.

The Lord communicated to him, What the world deems insignificant is what I am going to use in this revival.

Alec was in the coma for three weeks. During that time, doctors debated about whether or not to turn off his life support.

But then God breathed new life into his body. "They were going to switch off the machine," he recounts. "God brought me back to life. It is a medical fact I was dead for 20 minutes in the hospital. My brain is now 100%.

"Praise God everything changed. I am one miracle after another."

After Alec came out of the coma, the head ICU nurse told his wife Beth, "Your husband's vital signs are 100%."

The next morning Dr. Matthew Worthley, a cardiologist and professor at the Royal Adelaide Hospital, came into his room, looked at his file and said, "You were dead but you're alive. You're a miracle."

Other doctors were equally amazed. "At the surgery there was a vascular heart surgeon, Dr. Raja. He shook his head and said, 'I was there when you came back to life. I was there when they took the MRI of your heart. It was so badly damaged. I can't understand it. There is no sign of a heart attack, no sign of any scarring. Your heart is 100%.'"

When Alex left the hospital he got a standing ovation from the nurses. "They said, 'This is the guy who was dead and came back.' I thanked all the nurses and doctors. There were doctors there with tears."

While Alec is grateful to be alive, he is even more ecstatic about what God is doing. "I believe the bridegroom is coming soon — two years, five years, 10 years — I don't know when, but it's

exciting.”

He believes God will use the current U.S. president, “as crazy as Trump seems,” in the revival. “God will use him. Impossible things are happening. The bride is going to be beautiful — her appearance, her apparel and her beauty.”

.....
AntiChrist_False prophet Church

<https://greatmonarch-angelicpontiffprophecies.blogspot.com/p/blessed.html>

<http://maryqueenofheavenandearth.org/prophecy.php>

Third Secret of Fatima

This is what I believe the Third Secret of Fatima is

Part one

Many will enter the clergy to destroy the Catholic Church from within. There will be an evil council (Vatican II) that will cause great scandal and spread heresies. The Holy Spirit would have little to do with it (the council) as the Council will mostly be a work of Hell. Work of the devil will infiltrate even into Church to destroy Catholic faith from within. One third of clergy will be the darkness of Satan and Satan will obtain high positions among hierarchy and will determine direction of things. There will be an internal struggle in the bosom of the church and Satan will worm way to summit. Anti-Christ (freemasonry) will overthrow Pope and usurp his see during Pontificate of Pope Paul VI in 1972. Anti-Christ will replace real Pope with with a false Pope who will be under Anti-Christ's control. Satan (Anti-Christ) will thus come to rule a false church, resulting in Rome losing the Faith and becoming the seat of Anti-Christ. This will bring about an apostasy from the top which will filter down. Pope will be surrounded by enemies. Real Pope will become a prisoner in the Vatican and will suffer much. Pope will offer his sufferings to God for sake of real Catholic Church and be a martyr.

Part two

Tail of devil (Anti-Christ) will function in the disintegration of the Catholic world. In Rome there will be great changes. Catholic

faith will be destroyed by false doctrines. Liturgy of Latin Mass must not be changed but will be. Churches and altars will be sacked. Grave pastoral negligence and compromises of clergy and hierarchy will lead to diabolical disorientation of catholic world and disagreements among hierarchy and clergy. It will be Bishop vs Bishop and Cardinal vs Cardinal. There will be a crisis of faith and a loss of Dogma. Apostasy and loss of faith will spread throughout the world. Many clergy and hierarchy will drag many souls to Hell with them.

PLEASE NOTE: updated on Sunday 15/Sept/2019

這就是我相信法蒂瑪的第三個秘密

第一部分

許多人會進入神職人員，從內部摧毀天主教會。將會有一個邪惡的委員會（梵蒂岡二世），這將引起巨大的醜聞並傳播異端。聖靈與它（理事會）幾乎沒有關係，因為理事會主要是 Hell 的工作。魔鬼的工作甚至會滲透到教會，從內部摧毀天主教信仰。三分之一的神職人員將是撒旦的黑暗，撒旦將在等級制度中獲得高位，並決定事物的方向。在教會的懷抱裡會有一場內部鬥爭，撒旦會爬上頂峰。反基督（共濟會）將在 1972 年教皇保羅六世任教期間推翻教皇並篡奪他的統治權。反基督將用假教皇取代真正的教皇，假教皇將在反基督的控制下。撒旦（敵基督）將因此來統治一個假教會，導致羅馬失去信仰並成為敵基督的所在地。這將帶來自上而下的背道，這將過濾下來。教皇將被敵人包圍。真正的教皇將成為梵蒂岡的囚犯，將遭受很多痛苦。為了真正的天主教會，教皇將他的苦難獻給上帝，並成為一名烈士。

第二部分

魔鬼的尾巴（反基督）將在天主教世界的瓦解中發揮作用。在羅馬會有很大的變化。天主教信仰將被錯誤的教義摧毀。拉丁彌撒的禮儀不能改變，但會改變。教堂和祭壇將被洗劫一空。嚴重的牧靈疏忽以及神職人員和等級制度的妥協將導致天主教世界的惡魔般的迷失方向以及等級制度和神職人員之間的分歧。這將是主教對主教和紅衣主教對紅衣主教。將會有信仰危機和教條的喪失。背道和信仰的喪失將在全世界蔓延。許多神職人員和等級制

度將許多靈魂與他們一起拖入地獄。

third secret & vatican ii

Please note : Vatican II is not doctrinal or dogmatic.

Address of Pope Paul VI, Jan 12 1966."The teachings of the Council do not constitute a complete, organic system of Catholic doctrine. Doctrine is much more extensive, as everyone knows, and it is not called into question by the Council nor substantively modified."

Ven. Anne de la Foi

"There will be discord within the Catholic Church."

Prophecy of St John Bosco 1862

"

There will be an Ecumenical Council in the next century, after which there will be chaos in the Church. Tranquillity will not return until the Pope succeeds in anchoring the boat of Peter between the twin pillars of Eucharistic devotion and devotion to Our Lady. This will come about one year before the end of the Century."

Please note:

my own interpretation of the above prophecy of St John Bosco is that when he speaks of 'before the end of the Century' he means Satan's 100 years.

"

Are these Fathers planning a revolution?" These were the words of Cardinal Ottaviani during the debate on the Liturgy Constitution of the Second Vatican Council. A revolution was planned long before Vatican II, but the revolution reached critical mass and then exploded throughout the Church under the guise of Vatican II.

According to Anne Muggeridge, Cardinal John Heeran of Westminster reported that when during the rebellious first session of the Council, Pope John XXIII realized that the Papacy had lost control of the process, he attempted to organize a group of Bishops to try to force it to an end. But before the second session of the Council could open, Pope John XXIII died. His last words on his deathbed as reported by Jean Guitton, the only Catholic layman to serve as a peritus at

the Council were:"

Stop the council, stop the council." (The Desolate City) It has often been alleged that Pope John XXIII was poisoned!

Before the end of Vatican II in February 1965 someone announced to Padre Pio that soon he would celebrate the Mass according to a new rite, in the vernacular, which had been devised by a conciliar liturgical commission. Immediately, even before seeing the text, he wrote to Paul VI to ask him to be dispensed from the liturgical experiment and to be able to (continue to) celebrate the Mass of Pope Pius V.

When Cardinal Bacci came to see him in order to bring the authorization, Padre Pio let a complaint escape in the presence of the Pope's messenger: "

For pity sake, end the council (Vatican II) quickly."

Sister Jeanne of the Nativity (1700's)

"One day I heard that the New Constitution (Vatican II) will appear to many other than what it really is. They will bless it as a gift from Heaven, whereas it is in fact sent from Hell!"

third secret about papacy of Paul vi

We know that the third secret makes reference to a Pontificate, or even allegedly a particular Pontificate by name. It is even said that it mentions two years, those being 1960 and 1972, as we can discern from Pope John XXIII's words upon reading the third secret in August 1959, "That does not concern the years of my Pontificate."

Pope Paul VI however, did not say the same as Pope John XXIII, ie Paul VI did not say

"That does not concern the years of my Pontificate." So we can safely conclude that the Third Secret must refer specifically to a Pontificate and that it must be about the Pontificate of Paul VI! Given that Sr Lucia instructed that the third secret was to be revealed no later than 1960 or on Lucia's death, whichever came first, and that Pope John XXIII died in 1963. It therefore indicates that the third secret has to do with the pontificate of Paul VI.

When Pope Paul VI arrived in Fatima in 1967 with Bishop Venancio, there in the car the Bishop told the Holy Father: "We always thought the prophecy of Jacinta referred to Pope Pius XII, but now we know, your Holiness, that it was you!"

JACINTA'S VISION OF A POPE, WAS IT OF POPE PAUL VI

The three seers of Fatima had a vision of a future Pope. It was described by Jacinta Marto as follows:

"I saw (at that time a future pope) the Holy Father in a very large house on his knees before a table, with his hands over his face, crying. In front of this house, there are many people, and some are throwing stones at him, others are cursing him and saying very foul words to him."

In a reported conversation between two of the Fatima children, Jacinta asked Lucia if she could tell others more about it.

"Can I say I saw the (a future Pope) Holy Father and all those people?" she asked.

"

No! answered Lucia. "Don't you see that makes part of the secret and then it will be discovered?"

please note: the house was most certainly Castel Gandolfo where Pope Paul VI died in 1978! It has been said that the Pope in Jacinta's vision is Paul VI !

lucia and pope paul vi meet in fatima in 1967

On 13 May 1967, after a Mass celebrated in front of the Basilica in Fatima, Portugal. Sr Lucia approached Pope Paul VI and requested. "I want to have a private conversation with you." She repeated this request many times. Sr Lucia must have had an important message for him. But Pope Paul VI refused the request and replied, "See, it is not the moment." Sister Lucia withdrew. Pope Paul VI got up and turned towards the statue of Our Lady of Fatima, trying to place a silver Rosary between her hands. As he could not reach them, he deposited the Rosary at the statue's feet.

The crowd shouted: "

Lucia, Lucia, Lucia!" Then Bishop Hnilica led Sr Lucia onto the

top of the podium. When the hundreds of thousands of pilgrims saw Sr Lucia near the Pope, they applauded. But TV reporters and hundreds of cameras recorded a stunning event: Sr Lucia was crying. Why?

Please note: this was the 50th anniversary of the Fatima apparition of 13 May 1917.

Did Lucia's sense of urgency happen to have anything to do with the Third Secret of Fatima? Did it have anything to do with the Vatican's declaration in 1960 not to reveal the third secret? The meeting on the 13 May 1967 between Lucia and Pope Paul VI would be their last.

The personal opinion of myself is that Sr Lucia had a personal message for Pope Paul VI from Our Lady or Christ which could not be conveyed by any other means such as by letter as any other means would not be guaranteed to get through to Pope Paul VI.

PADRE PIO AND THIRD SECRET OF FATIMA

Around 1960, Gabriele Amorth met padre Pio of Pietrelcina and talked with him about the third secret of Fatima. Padre Pio said: "Satan has been introduced into the bosom of the Church [the physical structure] and he will within a very short time come to rule a false church."

Amorth said that Padre Pio was "really tormented" by one issue, that is, the great apostasy. Padre Pio almost constantly said the Rosary and urged others to say it. He also recommended the prayer, "Oh Jesus, save the elect in the hour of darkness."

And contrary to what some have said, Padre Pio never celebrated the New 'Mass'. Padre Pio died on September 23, 1968; the New 'Mass' wasn't promulgated until April 3, 1969.

PADRE PIO AND THIRD SECRET OF FATIMA

In a recent article on the Secret of Fatima, Steve Skojec, the founder and editor of OnePeterFive, published, to my knowledge, for the first time in the English language words from Rome's chief exorcist, Father Gabriele Amorth (d. 2016), about

Padre Pio and his knowledge of the Third Secret of Fatima. They come from a newly published book written by José María Zavala, entitled *The Best Kept Secret of Fatima* (*El Sécreto Mejor Guardado de Fátima*). OnePeterFive's contributor, Mr. Andrew Guernsey, was very helpful in finding these quotes. Since Mr. Skojec's own article is somewhat lengthy, many readers may not have realized the importance of this interview with Father Amorth, which was only to be published after the priest's death. In the following, I shall quote extensively from Steve's own post which first speaks about Father Amorth's own conviction that the specific Consecration of Russia has not yet taken place, and then enters into the larger discussion about Fatima:

It [a piece of the Fatima puzzle] came in the form of an interview with the very famous (and now deceased) Roman exorcist, Fr. Gabriel Amorth, also conducted by José María Zavala. Fr. Amorth personally knew Saint (Padre) Pio for 26 years, and it is from this towering figure of 20th century Catholic sanctity that he claims to have learned the contents of the Third Secret of Fatima.

Fr. Amorth was interviewed by Zavala in 2011, who kept the interview secret until after the exorcist's death, publishing it for the first time in his book about Fatima. In the interview, Fr. Amorth relates — as he has done elsewhere — that he does not believe the consecration of the world by Pope John Paul II in 1984 was sufficient to satisfy the requirements set forth by Our Lady.

"There was no such consecration then," he [Father Amorth] says. "I witnessed the act. I was in St. Peter's Square that Sunday afternoon, very close to the Pope; so close, I could almost touch him."

Pressed by Zavala as to why he so forcefully believes that the consecration was not done, Fr. Amorth replied: "Very simple: John Paul II wanted to mention Russia expressly, but in the end he did not."

Zavala pressed the issue with Fr. Amorth, saying that Sister Lucia herself (as mentioned above) had said that Heaven had

accepted the consecration. He describes an incredulous reaction from Fr. Amorth. “Lucia said that...?” He asked. Zavala continues:

“Well, Cardinal Tarcisio Bertone said it, in the year 2000, hiding behind a letter [escudándose en una carta] from Lucia dated November 1989, in which she stated that Heaven had admitted consecration in spite of one of the most important conditions.

“Have you seen that letter?” He asks, as if conducting a police interrogation in search of evidence.

“Never,” I say flatly.

“I do not think you’ll ever see it, because I’m convinced that Lucia did not write it.”

“How are you so sure of that?”

“Why didn’t Bertone show it when he should have, when he announced the Third Secret of Fatima? A simple photocopy of the manuscript, included in the official dossier of the Vatican, would have been sufficient to dispel any doubt. If the Vatican has always been scrupulous in providing the documentary proof that authenticated the information by Lucia on minor matters, what reason would they have to skimp on the only documentary evidence that, according to Bertone, validated a fact that without doubt was of as much importance as the consecration performed by John Paul II?

“Yes, it’s weird,” I admit.

“You really think Lucia took five years to write that the consecration had been truly accepted? And that Bertone waited no less than sixteen years to announce the validity of something so crucial as the consecration of Russia to the Immaculate Heart of Mary?” Father Amorth’s voice sounds like dry leaves.

“It’s all very strange, in truth.” I [Zavala] nod again.

“Moreover,” he adds, “if the consecration of the world to the Immaculate Heart of Mary made by Pius XII in 1942 was only partially accepted [because he did not specifically mention Russia – ed], for Jesus said that in view of it the war would only be shortened rather than finished immediately, why would He now change his mind with John Paul II, if Russia was not

mentioned on this occasion?”

“It would be an incongruity, yes.”

“Rather.”

“So...?”

“I have no doubt that the consecration did not occur on the terms required by the Virgin. But we must not lose sight of what she herself wanted to tell us through Lucia: ‘In the end My Heart Immaculate Heart will triumph. The Holy Father will consecrate Russia to me and it will become [come to be], [thereby] granting itself to the world a time of peace’...”

The interview digresses here from the topic of Fatima, but Zavala returns to it again later:

“Forgive me for insisting on the Third Secret of Fatima: Did Padre Pio relate it, then, to the loss of faith within the Church?”

Fr. Gabriele furrows his brow and sticks out his chin. He seems very affected.

“Indeed,” he states, “One day Padre Pio said to me very sorrowfully: ‘You know, Gabriele? It is Satan who has been introduced into the bosom of the Church and within a very short time will come to rule a false Church.’”

“Oh my God! Some kind of Antichrist! When did he prophesy this to you?” I [Zavala] ask.

“It must have been about 1960, since I was already a priest then.”

“Was that why John XXIII had such a panic about publishing the Third Secret of Fatima, so that the people wouldn’t think that he was the anti-pope or whatever it was ...?”

A slight but knowing smile curls the lips of Father Amorth.

“Did Padre Pio say anything else to you about future catastrophes: earthquakes, floods, wars, epidemics, hunger ...? Did he allude to the same plagues prophesied in the Holy Scriptures?” [asks Mr. Zavala]

“Nothing of the sort mattered to him, however terrifying they proved to be, except for the great apostasy within the Church. This was the issue that really tormented him and for which he prayed and offered a great part of his suffering, crucified out of love.” [says Fr. Amorth]

“The Third Secret of Fatima?”

“Exactly.”

“Is there any way to avoid something so terrible, Fr. Gabriele?”

“There is hope, but it’s useless if it’s not accompanied by works. Let us begin by consecrating Russia to the Immaculate Heart of Mary, let us recite the Holy Rosary, let us all do prayer and penance ...” [emphasis added]

Thus ends Steve Skojec’s own presentation of certain passages of the new Zavala book on Fatima.

Father Amorth is a witness here to what Padre Pio – whom he first met when he himself was a seventeen-year-old young man – told him directly and personally. Father Amorth states in that same interview that Padre Pio even let him sometimes read his own spiritual diary.

As we reported earlier, Father Amorth had also already stated during his lifetime that he did not believe that the Consecration of Russia has taken place (a statement which was just confirmed by Cardinal Paul Josef Cordes). In December of 2015, Father Amorth had said:

The Consecration has not yet been made. I was there on March 25 [1984] in St. Peter’s Square, I was in the front row, practically within touching distance of the Holy Father. [Pope] John Paul II wanted to consecrate Russia, but his entourage did not, fearing that the Orthodox would be antagonized, and they almost thwarted him. Therefore, when His Holiness consecrated the world on his knees, he added a sentence not included in the distributed version that instead said to consecrate “especially those nations of which you yourself have asked for their consecration.” So, indirectly, this included Russia. However, a specific consecration has not yet been made. You can always do it. Indeed, it will certainly be done...

As with other spiritual sons of Padre Pio – Dr. Ingo Dollinger and Father Luigi Villa, for example – it seems that Padre Pio is still effectively with us, working through those whom he met and guided while still on earth. It seems to be part of his legacy to help us in these difficult times. Let us then pray to Padre Pio of Pietrelcina and ask for his intercession!

padre pio fights masonic infiltration

Father Luigi Villa was given an assignment by Padre Pio, who told Fr Villa that our Lord had designs on him (Villa) and had chosen him to be educated and trained to fight Freemasonry within the Church,"You must dedicate your entire life to defend the Church of Christ from the work of Freemasonry and Ecclesiastical Masonry." The mission was approved by Pope Pius XII who gave a Papal Mandate for his work.

Padre Pio spelled out this task in three meetings during the last fifteen years of the Saints life. After a second meeting (1963), Padre Pio said to him: "

Be brave, now . . . for the Church has already been invaded by Freemasonry!" Padre Pio also told Fr Villa (possibly during the third meeting) : "Freemasonry has already made it into the loafers of the Pope! " (this was during the Pontificate of Pope Paul VI.

.....

CATHOLIC PROPHECY

PROPHECY ABOUT THE CHURCH AND CLERGY牧師

St. Thomas' Apocalypse-Apocrapha (1st Century)"Every man shall speak that which pleaseth him, and my priests shall not have peace among themselves but shall sacrifice unto me with deceitful minds. Then shall the Priests behold the people departing from the House of the Lord and turning unto the world. The House of the Lord shall be desolate and her altars will be abhorred. The place of holiness (Vatican) shall be corrupted, and the Priesthood polluted."

Saint Nicholas of Flue (1417-1487)

"The Church will be punished because the majority of her members, high and low, will become so perverted. The church will sink deeper and deeper until she will at last seem to be extinguished, and the succession of Peter and the Apostles to have expired. But, after this, she will be victoriously exalted in the sight of all doubters."

Ven. Anne de la Foi."There will be discord within the Catholic Church."

Sister Jeanne of the Nativity (1700's)

"One day I heard that the New Constitution (Vatican II) will appear to many other than what it really is. They will bless it as a gift from Heaven, whereas it is in fact sent from Hell!

Bl. Rembortd (18th Century)

"These thing will come when they try to set up a new Kingdom of Christ from which the true Faith will be banished."

M. Porsat (19th Century)

"There will be confusion among the clergy."

Quoted by Abbe Curicque (19th Century)

"What caught my attention repeatedly is that a large number of Priests will join in the revolution."

Oba Prophecy

"It will come when the Church authorities issue directives to promote a new cult, when Priests are forbidden to celebrate in any other

(way, ie the Tridentine/Latin Mass),

when the higher positions in the Church are given to perjurers and hypocrites, when

only the renegades are admitted to occupy those positions."

Anne Catherine Emmerich (d 1824) Prophecy made in 1820

"I saw again the new and odd-looking Church which they were trying to build. Then my guide Jesus said :"

This is Babel". [the Mass in many languages].

ANNE CATHERINE EMMERICH

March 22, 1820

"I saw very clearly the errors, the errors, the aberrations, and the countless sins of men. I saw the folly and the wickedness of their actions, against all truth and all reason. Priests were

among them, and I gladly endured my suffering so that they may return to a better mind."

April 12, 1820

"I had another vision of the great tribulation. It seems to me that a concession was demanded from the clergy which could not be granted. I saw many older Priests, especially one, who wept bitterly. A few younger ones were also weeping. But others, and the lukewarm among them, readily did what was demanded. It was as if people were splitting into two camps."

April 12, 1820

"I had another vision of the great tribulation. It seems to me that a concession was demanded from the clergy which could not be granted. I saw many older Priests, especially one, who wept bitterly. A few younger ones were also weeping. But others, and the lukewarm among them, readily did what was demanded. It was as if people were splitting into two camps."

April 12, 1820

"I had another vision of the great tribulation. It seems to me that a concession was demanded from the clergy which could not be granted. I saw many older Priests, especially one, who wept bitterly. A few younger ones were also weeping. But others, and the lukewarm among them, readily did what was demanded. It was as if people were splitting into two camps."

May 13, 1820

"I saw also the relationship between two popes ... I saw how baleful would be the consequences of this false church. I saw it increase in size; heretics of every kind came into the city of Rome. The local clergy grew lukewarm, and I saw a great darkness"

"Whole Catholic communities were being oppressed, harassed, confined, and deprived of their freedom. I saw many churches closed down, great miseries everywhere, wars and bloodshed.

A wild and ignorant mob took violent action. But it did not last long."

"Once more I saw that the Church of Peter was undermined by a plan evolved by the secret sect, while storms were damaging it. But I saw also that help was coming when distress had reached its peak. I saw again the Blessed Virgin ascend on the Church and spread her mantle [over it]. I saw a Pope who was at once gentle, and very firm . . . I saw a great renewal, and the Church rose high in the sky."

(JULY, 1820) Catherine Emmerich:

"I saw the Holy Father surrounded by traitors and in great distress about the Church. He had visions and apparitions in his hour of greatest need. I saw many good, pious Bishops; but they were weak and wavering, their cowardice often got the upper hand. I saw the Black Fellow plotting again, the destroyers attacking the Church of Peter, Mary standing with her mantle over it, and the enemies of God put to flight... Then I saw darkness spreading around and people no longer seeking the true Church. They went to one another saying: 'All is more beautiful, more natural here, better regulated': but as yet I have seen no ecclesiastic among them.

August 25, 1820

"Then I saw an apparition of the Mother of God, and she said that the tribulation would be very great. She added that people must pray fervently with outstretched arms, be it only long enough to say three Our Fathers. This was the way her Son prayed for them on the Cross. They must rise at twelve at night, and pray in this manner; and they must keep coming to the Church. They must pray above all for the Church of Darkness to leave Rome... These were all good and devout people, and they did not know where help and guidance should be sought. There were no traitors and enemies among them, yet they were afraid of one another... "

Sept 12, 1820

"I saw a strange Church being built against every rule . . . No

angels were supervising the building operations. In that Church, nothing came from high above. There was only division and chaos. It is probably a church of human creation, following the latest fashion, as well as the new heterodox church of Rome, which seems of the same kind."

"I saw again the strange big church that was being built there in Rome. There was nothing holy in it. I saw this just as I saw a movement led by Ecclesiastics to which contributed angels, saints, and other Christians. But there in the strange big church all the work was being done mechanically (i.e. according to set rules and formulae). Everything was being done according to human reason.

I saw all sorts of people, things, doctrines, and opinions. There was something proud, presumptuous, and violent about it, and they seemed very successful. I did not see a single Angel nor a single saint helping in the work. But far away in the background, I saw the seat of the cruel people armed with spears, and I saw a laughing figure which said: " Do build it as solid as you can; we will pull it to the ground."

BLANK

September 27, 1820

"I saw deplorable things: they were gambling, drinking, and talking in church; they were also courting women. All sorts of abominations were perpetrated there. Priests allowed everything and said Mass with much irreverence. I saw that few of them were still godly, and only a few had sound views on things. I also saw Jews standing under the porch of the Church. All these things caused me much distress. "

October 1, 1820

"The Church is in great danger. We must pray so that the Pope may not leave Rome; countless evils would result if he did.

They are now demanding something from him. The Protestant doctrine and that of the schismatic Greeks are to spread everywhere. I now know that in this place (Rome) the (Catholic) is being so cleverly undermined, that there hardly remain a hundred or so Priests who have not been deceived. They all work for destruction, even the clergy. A great devastation is now near at hand."

October 4, 1820

"I was in such distress that I cried out to Jesus with all my might, imploring His mercy... He said, among other things, that this translation of the church from one place to another meant that she would seem to be in complete decline. But she would rise again; even if there remained but one Catholic, the church would conquer again because she does not rest on human counsels and intelligence. "

October 7, 1820

"... As we came nearer, however, the fire abated and we saw the blackened building. We went through a number of magnificent rooms, and we finally reached the Pope. He was sitting in the dark and slept in a large arm chair. He was very ill and weak; he could no longer walk. The ecclesiastics in the inner circle looked insincere and lacking in zeal; I did not like them. I told the Pope of the bishops who are to be appointed soon. I told him also that he must not leave Rome. If he did so, it would be chaos. He thought that the evil was inevitable and he should leave in order to save many things beside himself. He was very much inclined to leave Rome, and he was insistently urged to do so. "

August to October 1820

"I see more martyrs, not now but in the future . . . I saw the secret sect relentlessly undermining the great Church. Near them I saw a horrible beast coming up from the sea. All over the world, good and devout people, especially the clergy, were harassed, oppressed, and put into prison. I had the feeling that they would become martyrs one day.

August to October 1820

"When the Church had been for the most part destroyed by the secret sect, and when only the sanctuary and altar were still standing, I saw the wreckers enter the Church with the beast. There, they met a Woman of noble carriage who seemed to be with child because she walked slowly. At this sight, the enemies were terrorized, and the Beast could not take but another step forward. It projected its neck towards the Woman as if to devour her, but the woman turned about and bowed down toward the Altar, her head touching the ground. Thereupon, I saw the beast taking to flight towards the sea again, and the enemies were fleeing in the greatest of confusion. Then, I saw in the great distance great legion approaching. In the foreground I saw a man on a white horse. Prisoners were set free and joined them. All enemies were pursued. Then, I saw that the Church was being promptly rebuilt, and she was more magnificent than ever before. "

1820-1821 (No precise date)

"I see many excommunicated ecclesiastics who do not seem to be concerned about it, or even aware of it. Yet, they are (ipso facto) excommunicated whenever they cooperate to [sic] enterprises, enter into associations, and embrace opinions of which an anathema has been cast. It can be seen thereby that God ratifies the degrees, orders, and interdictions issued by the Head of the Church, and that he keeps them in force even though men show no concern for them, reject them, or laugh them to scorn."

"I also saw the various regions of the earth. My Guide (Jesus) named Europe and pointing to a small and sandy region, He uttered these words: " Here is Prussia (East Germany), the enemy." Then He showed me another place, to the north, and He said: "This is Moskva, the land of Moscow, bringing many evils."

June 21 1821

"Among the strangest things that I saw, were long processions of Bishops. Their thoughts and utterances were made known to me through images issuing from their mouths. Their faults

towards religion were shown by external deformities. A few had only a body, with a dark cloud of fog of a head. Others had only a head, their bodies and hearts were like thick vapors. Some were lame; others were paralytics; others were asleep or staggering."

"I saw what I believe to be nearly all the Bishops of the world, but only a small number were perfectly sound. I also saw the Holy Father--God fearing and prayerful. Nothing left to be desired in his appearance, but he was weakened by old age and by much suffering. His head was lolling from side to side, and it dropped onto his chest as if he were asleep. He often fainted and seemed to be dying. But when he was praying, he was often comforted by apparitions from Heaven. Then, his head was erect, but as soon as it dropped again onto his chest, I saw a number of people looking quickly right and help, that is, that is, in the direction of the world.""Then, I saw that everything that pertained to Protestantism was gradually gaining the upper hand and the Catholic religion fell into complete decadence. Most Priests were lured by the glittering but false knowledge of young school-teachers, and they all contributed to the work of destruction."

"In those days, faith will fall very low, and it will be preserved in some places only, in a few cottages and in a few families which God has protected from disasters and wars."

(Aug. 10, 1822) Catherine Emmerich:"

I see the Holy Father in great distress. He lives in another palace and receives only a few to his presence. If the wicked party knew their own great strength, they would even now have made an attack. I fear the Holy Father will suffer many tribulations before his death, for I see the Black Counterfeit Church gaining ground, I see its fatal influence on the public. The distress of the Holy Father and of the Church is really so great that one ought to pray to God day and night. I have been told to pray much for the Church and the Pope...Last night I

was taken to Rome (in vision) where the Holy Father, plunged in affliction, is still concealed in order to elude dangerous exigencies. He is very feeble, quite worn out by distress, anxiety, and prayer. His chief reason for lying concealed is because he can now trust so few...More than once I had to point out to him in prayer traitors and evil-minded men among the Pope's high, confidential officers, that I might give him notice of them...The Pope is so feeble that he can no longer walk alone."

(Oct. 1, 1822) Catherine Emmerich:

"The Church is in great danger. I must ask everyone who comes to see me to say an Our Father for that intention. We must pray that the Pope may not leave Rome, for the unheard-of evils would result from such a step. We must pray the Holy Ghost to enlighten him, for they are even now trying to exact something of him. The Protestant doctrine, as also that of the Greeks, is spreading everywhere. Two live at this time who long to ruin the Church, but they have lost one who used to help them with his pen. He was killed by a young man about a year ago, and one of the two men of whom I speak left Germany at the same time. They have their employees everywhere.

"The little Black Man in Rome, whom I see so often, has many working for him without their clearly knowing for what end. He has his agents in the New Black Church also. If the Pope leaves Rome, the enemies of the Church will get the upper hand. I see the Little Black Church in his own country committing many thefts and falsifying things generally. Religion is there so skillfully undermined and stifled that there are scarcely 100 faithful priests. I cannot say how it is, but I see fog and darkness increasing...All must rebuilt soon; for everyone, even ecclesiastics, are laboring to destroy (and) ruin is at hand. The 2 enemies of the Church who have lost their accomplice are firmly resolved to destroy the pious and learned men that stand in their way."

I saw again the new and odd-looking church which they were trying to build. There was nothing holy about it ... People were

kneading bread in the crypt below ... but it would not rise, nor did they receive the body of our Lord, but only bread. Those who were in error, through no fault of their own, and who piously and ardently longed for the Body of Jesus were spiritually consoled, but not by their communion. Then my Guide (Jesus) said: "This is Babel."

October 22, 1822

"Very bad times will come when non-Catholics will lead many people astray. A great confusion will result. I saw the battle also. The enemies were far more numerous, but the small army of the faithful cut down whole rows (of enemy soldiers). During the battle, the Blessed Virgin stood on a hill, wearing a suit armor. It was a terrible war. At the end, only a few fighters for the just cause survived, but the victory was theirs. "

April 22, 1823

"I saw that many pastors allowed themselves to be taken up with ideas that were dangerous to the Church. They were building a great, strange, and extravagant Church. Everyone was to be admitted in it in order to be united and have equal rights: Evangelicals, Catholics, sects of every description. Such was to be the new Church ... But God had other designs."

October 22, 1823

"I saw that many pastors allowed themselves to be taken up with ideas that were dangerous to the Church. They were building a great, strange and extravagant Church. Everyone was to be admitted in it in order to be united and have equal rights: Evangelicals, Catholics, sects of every description. Such was to be the new Church . . . But God had other designs."

"I also saw the relationship between the two Popes . . . I saw how baleful (evil) would be the consequences of the false church. I saw it increase in size; heretics of every kind came into the city (of Rome) . . . Once more I saw the Church of Peter was undermined by a plan evolved by the secret sect (Masonry) while storms were damaging it."

PROPHECIES OF 'NEW MASS'

Anne Catherine Emmerich (d 1824) Prophecy made in 1820

"I saw again the new and odd-looking Church which they were

trying to build. Then my guide Jesus said :"

This is Babel

". [the Mass in many languages].

OUR LADY OF SUCCESS

January 21, 1610

"Freemasonry, which will then be in power, will exact iniquitous laws."

"This knowledge will only become known to the general public in the 20th Century."

February 2, 1610

"During that epoch the church will find herself attacked by terrible hordes of the Masonic sect."

Christ told : Mother Mariana de Jesus Torres:

"The dogma of Faith of The Immaculate Conception of My Mother will be proclaimed during a time when the church would be strongly attacked."

(The declaration of the Immaculate Conception was in 1854)

PROPHECY ABOUT IRELAND

St Patrick (died 493)

"The ocean shall inundate Ireland seven years before the end so that the Devil may not rule over that people."

St Columbkille (died 597)

"Seven years before the last day the sea shall submerge Ireland in one inundation."

St Nennius: "The sea will come over Ireland seven years before

the day of judgement."

Leabhar breac: "The sea shall overwhelm Ireland seven years before the judgement."

John O'Connell (died 1858)

"Lest the deceptions, snares, and danger of Anti-Christ should fall upon the Irish. He promised to send a deluge over Ireland, seven years previous to the burning of the spheres."

please note: When it says inundate, submerge, come over Ireland and overwhelm it does not mean that Ireland will be flooded by the sea. What it refers to is the firmament. The firmament was a membrane of water which was between the atmosphere and space. It was the firmament which came down which caused the flood. There was no rain before the flood.

SAINTS SPEAK OF THE LAST DAYS

Prophecy of St Helen Faustina Kowalski (1905-1938) as given to her by Jesus "Before the day of justice arrives, there will be given to people a sign in the heavens of this sort. All light in the heavens will be extinguished, and there will be great darkness over the whole earth. Then the sign of the cross will be seen in the sky, and from the openings where the hands and feet of the Saviour were nailed will come forth great light which will light up the earth for a period of time. This will take place shortly before the last day."

Prophecy of Marie-Julie Jahenny. "A two day period of darkness that would come circa a month before the Three Days of Darkness."

THE TRIUMPH

Venerable Mary of Agreda (17 c) "It was revealed to me that through the intercession of the Mother of God, all heresies will disappear. This victory over heresies has been reserved by Christ for his Blessed Mother . . . Before the second coming Mary must more than ever, shine in mercy, might and grace in order to bring unbelievers into the Catholic Church."

.....

9. 關於敵基督者的預言 A prophecy on the Antichrist This is

chapter 33 of part 2 of Lichtenberger's book, as reprinted in the *Mirabilis liber*.

Frederick William Faber (died 1863):

Antichrist...Many believe in a demonical incarnation—this will not be so—but he will be utterly possessed...His doctrine as apparent contradiction of no religion, yet a new religion...

(Edward. Prophecy for Today. Imprimatur + A.J. Willinger, Bishop of Monterey-Fresno; Reprint: Tan Books and Publishers, Rockford (IL), 1984, p. 87).

這是 Lichtenberger 的書第 2 部分的第 33 章，在 *Mirabilis liber* 中重印。

關於敵基督者的預言 將會出現一種敵基督者，他將用虛假的跡象和錯誤的教義引誘教會的主教和領袖。

在那之後，另一位先知將出現在利奧的土地上，他將在羅馬元老院宣布令人震驚的事情。

外表聖潔，膽怯，嚴肅對待基督徒生活的神聖性，他將在內心深處根植一種惡毒的精神，將他在虛偽的外衣下引向至高無上的教皇的腳下。

他會以虔誠的虛假外表欺騙主教、主教和王子，並將他們引向嚴重的錯誤。

即使是最聰明的人也會被誤導；意大利、倫巴第和上德意志的最傑出的人會被愚弄。

他將在人民心目中是偉大的，並且是自教會成立以來最受尊敬的王子之一。

他將被稱為敵基督者。

尊崇他的教皇將被處死；世人必步他的後塵，蒙羞。

哦！如果只有領導教會的福音人知道他的到來，他們會多麼與他爭戰，並尋求安撫主，他在憤怒中差遣他，像詛咒他的孩子一樣！他們會向他們的造物主發出聲音。

真正的教皇將請求主的恩典，教會將在他之後重建。

正因如此，如果教會要更新，就必須先通過這位先知的試煉，因為它的放蕩和不完美。

9.A prophecy on the Antichrist This is chapter 33 of part 2 of Lichtenberger's book, as reprinted in the Mirabilis liber.

A prophecy on the Antichrist There shall come as it were a kind of Antichrist who shall seduce the prelates and princes of the Church with false signs and an erroneous doctrine.

After that, there shall appear in the land of Leo another prophet who shall announce astonishing things in the Roman senate.

Saintly in appearance and timorous, severe as regards the sanctity of Christian life, he shall have rooted deeply within his heart a malignant spirit that shall lead him, beneath the cloak of his hypocrisy, to the very feet of the sovereign Pontiff.

He shall deceive bishops, prelates and princes with a false facade of piety, and shall draw them into grave error.

Even the wisest shall be misled; the most distinguished men of Italy, of Lombardy and of Upper Germany shall let themselves be fooled.

He shall be great in the eyes of people, and one of the most respected princes since the beginning of the Church.

He shall be called the Antichrist.

The pontiffs who have honored him shall be put to death; and

men shall walk in his footsteps to disgrace.

Oh! if only the men of the gospel who lead the churches knew of his coming, how much they would fight against him and seek to appease the Lord who, in his anger, has sent him like a curse against his children! They would raise their voice to their Creator.

The true Pope shall ask grace of the Lord, and the Church shall be re-established after him.

That is why, if the Church is to be renewed, it is necessary that, because of its dissoluteness and imperfections, it should first pass through the trial of this prophet.

1-Bishop Bemechobus 的預言（更廣為人知的是 Pseudo-Methodius, 7 世紀，敘利亞）原文是 Pseudo-Methodius（7 世紀，敘利亞）“Revelationes”的拉丁語縮寫版本。
奇怪的名字“Bemechobus”可能是“beati Methodii”（“祝福的 Methodius”）的變體。

這個翻譯省略了它最初對聖經歷史的概括。

Bemechobus 之書，基督的主教和殉道者，通過他的努力從希伯來語和希臘語翻譯成拉丁語；對待世界的開始，王國，國家和時代的結束，並在他的作品中受到最傑出和最受祝福的杰羅姆的稱讚。

[聖經歷史省略]。

於是上帝拯救了以色列人脫離以實瑪利子孫的奴役。

然而，這些[即阿拉伯人]將重新開始他們的事業，他們將摧毀這片土地，將從東到西，從南到北，直至羅馬，入侵全球。

他們的軛必重壓在百姓的頭上。

在時代完成之前，沒有任何國家或領域可以與之抗衡。

只有這樣，他們才會被基督徒打敗；羅馬帝國也將俘虜以實瑪利的子孫。

一旦羅馬帝國最終摧毀了這些世俗的民族，它將自豪地統治所有國家。

希伯來人不是在統治了幾年之後被羅馬人打敗了嗎？巴比倫人統治了四千年，羅馬打敗了他們。

戰勝了馬其頓，用武力征服了斯基泰人，羅馬看到非洲人、西班牙人、法國人、德國人、瑞士人和布列塔尼人依次倒在了它的腳下。

然後以實瑪利的兒子們將再次離開他們的沙漠，與羅馬帝國對抗；這就是聖經所說的這些詞的意思：“南方的武器”，但以理所說的這些詞預見了這些事件。

對以實瑪利人的這次新入侵將是一種沒有量刑或仁慈的懲罰。

由於我們違反了他的律法，主必將萬國交在他們手中。

這就是為什麼上帝把我們交到野蠻人的懷抱中，因為我們忘記了他的神聖訓詞。

因為基督徒將屈服於許多非法行為，並以最可恥的墮落來炫耀自己，這就是為什麼主將他們[提前]交在撒拉遜人的手中。

卡帕多西亞、利西利亞，敘利亞的土地，一旦遭受破壞，將成為沙漠；他們的居民將被擄去，其他人將死於刀劍之下。

屠殺和囚禁等待著希臘人。

【北】非洲荒涼，埃及人、東方人、亞洲人用金銀進貢。

西班牙人將死於劍下。

法國、德國和哥特人的土地被一千個災禍所吞噬，他們的居民將被帶走。

羅馬人將被殺或逃亡；以實瑪利的子孫追擊他們的敵人直到海島，同時入侵北方和東方，南方和西方。

耶路撒冷要從被他們軋下的各國和他們的屬下，再次吐出被擄的人。

教會所有用金、銀和寶石製成的財寶和裝飾品都將成為他們的財產；荒涼將是巨大的，教堂被燒毀，信徒的屍體將被扔到沒有人能找到埋葬它們的地方。

撒拉遜人的道路將從一個海延伸到另一個海：但對於萬國來說，將不再有任何道路。

他們唯一的道路將被稱為'via dolorosa'，他們將遵循同樣的痛苦——呻吟，貧窮和富有。

那些給了我們光明的人是有福的。

聖保羅完全預見到了！因此，整個地球都將被交付給以實瑪利的孩子，他們將在他們的身後帶來毀滅。

這就是為什麼主稱他們的父親以實瑪利為戰爭工具的原因；許多城市將變得荒涼，因為沙漠之子將到來，他們不是人類，而是人類可憎的生物。

甚至可以看到他們將孕婦置於劍尖上，並在聖所中獻祭祭司。

他們將褻瀆他們的教堂，與婦女同居，並為自己和他們的配偶戴上神聖的裝飾品。

他們要把他們的馬拴在信徒的墳墓上，就像拴在灌木上一樣。

居住在地球上的基督徒將經歷一場普遍的苦難。

到那時，信主的人就清晰可辨了。

因為主不會將這些苦難臨到基督徒身上，以使正義和信徒滅亡。但為了確定誰是最忠實的信徒：因為真理本身就說過：“當你為我的名受迫害時，你是有福的”；的確，在我們之前的先知也同樣受到迫害，但凡堅持到底的，就必得救。

但是在這些災難的日子過後，當以實瑪利的兒子們穿著金燦燦的深紅色和金色的衣服，就像新郎一樣，他們將誇耀他們在各地取得的勝利，戰勝了無法擺脫他們魔爪的基督徒，他們會說：“看看我們如何憑藉自己的力量征服了地球和所有生活在其中的人”；然後主上帝會以他的仁慈記住他對那些崇拜他的人，對那些相信基督的人的應許，他會拯救他們脫離撒拉遜人的枷鎖。

高盧將會出現[16世紀法國編輯的插值！]一個基督徒種族，他們將與他們作戰，用劍刺穿他們，俘虜他們的女人，屠殺他們的孩子。

輪到他們，以實瑪利的兒子們將遭遇刀劍和災難。

耶和華必將他們所行的惡報給他們七倍。

主將把他們交在基督徒的手中，他們的帝國將凌駕於所有帝國之上。

基督徒加在他們身上的軛將是堅硬的，留下來的將是奴隸。

以前被他們荒廢的土地，將被平定。

他們俘虜的人將再次看到他們的家園，人口將增長和繁衍。

羅馬人的國王將對那些在埃及或阿拉伯否認基督的人表示極大的憤慨。

和平與安寧將在地球上重生，一種從未有過的和平，也將永遠不會有：幸福和快樂將無處不在。

世界將從苦難中得到安息。

那將是使徒所說的和平：“當實現安寧時，將突然死亡：人們將像挪亞時代一樣，吃喝訂婚：恐懼將從他們的”就在這平靜之中

，突然從北方出現了一個與歌革和瑪各一起讓整個世界顫抖的民族。

驚恐萬狀，所有的人都將躲在山里和岩石中以逃避他們的存在。

他們不屬於雅弗的種族。

北方的瘟疫，他們將吞噬人肉和蛇，女人和小孩。

沒有人能夠與他們抗衡。

七年後，當他們攻占約瑟城時，主將派他的一位首領來對付他們，並立即用雷霆之火擊中他們：希臘的皇帝將來統治在耶路撒冷七年。

就在那時，滅亡之子，敵基督者將出現。

他將出生在哥拉汛，在伯賽大長大，並在迦百農作王，正如主在福音中所說：“你有禍了，哥拉汛；有禍了，伯賽大；有禍了，迦百農，如果你是被高舉到天空，因為你將下降到地獄。

“接下來，羅馬人和希臘人的國主要上各各他，在那裡主屈尊為我們忍受十字架的折磨。

羅馬人的國主要摘下他的王冠，然後把它戴在基督的頭上，向天舉手，將靈魂獻給主，基督徒之王；然後將在天堂出現十字架的標誌；輪到滅亡的孩子，認為他是上帝他

將在地球上創造一千個奇蹟。

通過他，盲人會看到，瘸子會走路，聾人會聽到，死人會復活，如果可能的話，選民自己會被欺騙。

他將進入耶路撒冷，坐在聖殿中，彷彿他是上帝的兒子，他的心因驕傲而陶醉，忘記了他是但支派的男人和女人的兒子。欺騙者和偽造者，他將通過他的奇蹟引誘許多輕信的人。

然後上帝將派遣他最忠實的兩個僕人，以諾和以利亞，保存下來，以便他們為他作證反對他的敵人。
那麼最先相信猶大的將是最後一個。

以利亞和以諾要當著眾人的面攻擊他，並要宣判他是冒名頂替和虛偽的。

以色列所有支派的猶太人都將相信並為基督被殺。
敵基督者怒不可遏，將下令處死上帝的聖徒，以及那些在他們的話語中加上信仰的人。
然後上帝的兒子將親自降臨，我們的主基督，駕著天上的雲彩，被天使大軍和屬天的榮耀所包圍：他們將立即處死敵基督者、野獸、敵人、誘惑者和那些應該支持他的人。

這將是時代的終結，審判將在成千上萬的天使和成千上萬的大天使和六翼天使面前開始。

聖徒、族長、先知、殉道者、懺悔者、童女和所有的聖徒都將聚集在基督的周圍。

然後，義人和罪人都要在主面前交代他們的行為。

義人必與惡人分別。

正義的人，像太陽一樣光芒四射，將跟隨生命的羔羊和天上的君王，他們將永遠可見他的光芒，他們將永遠與他同在。

惡人將隨獸下地獄。

義人永生，與天王永享榮耀，惡人受苦永無止境。

願主救我們脫離同樣的命運！永遠活著的主。

阿門。

[16 世紀編輯的註釋] 你會在非常高貴的法國王國巴黎學院的神聖維克多圖書館中的三個字母 0,0,0 下找到這個預言。

1-The prophecy of Bishop Bemechobus (better known as Pseudo-Methodius, 7th century, Syrian) The original text is a shortened Latin version of the 'Revelationes' of Pseudo-Methodius (7th century, Syrian).

The strange name 'Bemechobus' may be a corruption of 'beati Methodii' ('of the blessed Methodius').

This translation omits its initial recapitulation of biblical history.

The Book of Bemechobus, bishop and martyr of Christ,

translated through his efforts from Hebrew and Greek into Latin; treating of the beginning of the world, with kingdoms, with nations, and with the end of the ages, and praised by the most illustrious and blessed Jerome in his works.

[Biblical history omitted] .

So God delivered the sons of Israel from the slavery of the children of Ishmael.

These [i.e.the Arabs] shall, however, renew their enterprise, they shall destroy the land, shall invade the globe from the East unto the West, from the South to the North, as far as Rome.

Their yoke shall weigh heavy on the heads of the people.

There shall be no nation or realm that can fight against them, until the Times shall be accomplished.

Only then shall they be defeated by the Christians; and the Roman empire, in its turn, shall take captive the children of Ishmael.

The Roman empire shall rule proudly over all the nations, once it has finally broken these profane ones.

Were not the Hebrews, after reigning a number of years, vanquished by the Romans? For four thousand years the Babylonians reigned, and Rome defeated them.

Victorious over Macedonia, and subjugating the Scythians by force of arms, Rome saw Africans, Spaniards, French, Germans, Swiss and Bretons in turn all fall at its feet.

Then the sons of Ishmael, leaving their deserts again, shall confront the Roman empire; that is what Scripture means by these words: "the arms of the south", of which Daniel spoke

foreseeing these events.

This new invasion of the Ishmaelites shall be a punishment without measure or mercy.

The Lord shall deliver all the nations into their hands because of the transgressions that we have committed against his laws.

That is why God delivered us into the arms of the barbarians, because we have forgotten his divine precepts.

For the Christians shall give themselves up to a host of unlawful acts and shall defile themselves with the most disgraceful depravities, and that is why the Lord has delivered them [in advance] into the hands of the Saracens.

Cappadocia, Licilia, the land of Syria, once subjected to the devastation, shall become a desert; their inhabitants shall be dragged off into captivity, while others shall perish by the sword.

Massacre and captivity await the Greeks.

[North] Africa shall be made desolate, the Egyptians, the Orientals and the Asians shall be made to offer tribute in gold and silver.

The Spanish shall perish by the sword.

France, Germany and the land of the Goths, eaten up by a thousand scourges, shall see a host of their inhabitants carried off.

The Romans shall be killed or put to flight; and pursuing their enemies as far as the islands of the sea, the sons of Ishmael shall invade at one and the same time the North and the East, the South and the West.

Jerusalem shall spew out again the captives from all the nations who shall be under their yoke, and their tributaries.

All the treasures and ornaments of the churches made of gold, silver and precious stones shall become their property; the desolation shall be great, the churches burnt, and the corpses of the faithful shall be thrown where no one shall be able to find them to bury them.

The way of the Saracens shall spread from sea to sea: but for the nations, there shall be no more way at all.

Their only way shall be called the 'via dolorosa', which they shall follow with the same affliction -- groaning, poor and rich alike.

Blessed are those who have given us lights to follow.

Saint Paul had foreseen it perfectly! Thus it is that all the earth shall be delivered to the children of Ishmael, who shall bring dissolution in their wake.

That is why the Lord called Ishmael, their father, the Instrument of War; and many cities shall be made desolate, for the sons of the desert shall come, and they are not men, but beings odious to men.

They shall even be seen putting pregnant women to the sword-point and immolating the priests in the sanctuary.

They shall desecrate their churches, cohabiting there with women, and they shall bedeck themselves, both themselves and their spouses, with sacred ornaments.

They shall attach their horses to the tombs of the faithful as though to a bush.

There shall be a general tribulation among the Christians who inhabit the earth.

It is then that those who believe firmly in the Lord shall be clearly distinguishable.

For the Lord shall not send these tribulations upon the Christians in order to cause the just and the believers to perish; but in order to see with certainty who the most faithful believers are: for Truth itself said it: "Blessed shall you be when you are persecuted for my name"; and indeed the prophets who preceded us were likewise persecuted, yet whoever shall persevere to the end shall be saved.

But after these days of tribulation, when the sons of Ishmael, clad in resplendent clothes of crimson and gold like bridegrooms, shall boast of the victories that they have everywhere achieved over the Christians who have been unable to escape their clutches, and shall say: "Behold how by our own might we have conquered the earth and all who live in it"; then the Lord God shall remember, in his mercy, his promise to those who worship him, to those who believe in Christ, and he shall deliver them from the yoke of the Saracens.

There shall emerge from Gaul [interpolation by the 16th century French editor!] a race of Christians who shall make war on them and shall pierce them with the sword, shall take away their women captive and shall slaughter their children.

In their turn, the sons of Ishmael shall encounter both sword and tribulation.

And the Lord shall return to them the evil that they shall have done in sevenfold measure.

The Lord shall deliver them into the clutches of the Christians,

whose empire shall be elevated above all empires.

The yoke that the Christians shall impose on them shall be hard, and those that shall remain shall be slaves.

The land, previously laid waste by them, shall then be pacified.

The prisoners they had taken shall once again see their homelands, and the population shall grow and multiply.

The king of the Romans shall show great indignation against those who shall have denied Christ in Egypt or in Arabia.

Peace and tranquillity shall be reborn on earth, a peace such as there has never been, and such as there shall never be: happiness and rejoicing shall be everywhere.

The world shall rest from its tribulations.

That shall be the peace of which the Apostle said: "When tranquility shall be achieved there shall be a sudden mortality: men shall be as they were in the days of Noah, eating and drinking, and becoming betrothed: fear shall be banished from their hearts.

" In the very midst of this calm, there shall suddenly emerge from the north with Gog and Magog a nation which shall make the whole world tremble.

Horried, all men shall hide themselves in the mountains and among the rocks in order to flee their presence.

They are not of the race of Japheth.

Plague of the North, they shall devour human flesh and snakes, women and little children.

No one shall be able to stand up against them.

Seven years later, when they shall have taken the city of Joseph, the Lord shall send one of his princes against them, and, in a trice, shall strike them with the fire of the thunderbolt: the emperor of Greece shall come and shall rule over Jerusalem for seven years.

It is then that the Son of Perdition shall appear, the Antichrist.

He shall be born in Chorazin, shall be brought up at Bethsaida, and shall reign in Capernaum, as the Lord said in the Gospel: "Woe to you, Chorazin; woe to you, Bethsaida; woe to you, Capernaum, if you are exalted to the skies, for you shall descend into hell.

" Next the king of the Romans and Greeks shall go up to Golgotha, where the Lord condescended to suffer the torment of the cross for us.

The king of the Romans shall take off his crown, then he shall place it on the head of Christ, shall raise his hands to Heaven, and shall give up his soul to the Lord, the king of the Christians; then shall appear the sign of the cross in Heaven; the child of perdition shall come in his turn, thinking that he is God.

He shall perform a thousand miracles on earth.

Through him the blind shall see, the lame shall walk, the deaf shall hear, the dead shall revive, such that, if it is possible, the elect themselves shall be deceived.

He shall enter into Jerusalem, and shall seat himself in the temple as if he were the Son of God, and his heart, drunk with pride, shall forget that he is the son of a man and a woman of the tribe of Dan; deceiver and forger, he shall seduce through his miracles many credulous folk.

Then God shall send two of his most faithful servants, Enoch and Elias, preserved so that they may bear witness for him against his enemy.

Then the first who shall believe in Judah shall be last.

Elias and Enoch shall attack him in the face of all the people, and shall convict him of imposture and falsity.

The Jews of all the tribes of Israel shall then believe and shall be killed for Christ.

The Antichrist, seized with rage, shall order the death of the saints of God, and of those that shall have added faith to their words.

Then shall come the Son of God in person, our Lord Christ, carried on the clouds of heaven, surrounded by legions of angels and by celestial glory: immediately they shall put to death the Antichrist, the beast, the enemy, the seducer, and those that shall have lent him their support.

This shall be the consummation of the ages, and the Judgement shall commence before thousands of angels and hundreds of thousands of archangels and seraphim.

The saints, the patriarchs, the prophets, the martyrs, the confessors, the virgins and all the saints together shall be grouped around Christ.

Then both the just and the sinners shall give an account, in the presence of the Lord, of their actions.

The righteous shall be separated from the wicked.

The righteous, radiant as the sun, shall follow the lamb of life

and the King of heaven, whose radiance shall always be visible to them, and in whose company they shall remain for ever.

The wicked shall descend into hell with the beast.

The righteous shall live in eternity, and shall be endlessly glorified with the King of Heaven, while the wicked shall suffer without end.

May the Lord save us from a like fate! The Lord who liveth for ever and ever.

Amen.

[Note by 16th century editor] You will find this prophecy under the three letters O,O,O in the Library of divine Victor, academy of Paris, in the very noble realm of France.

.....
_beast mark

<https://www.countdowntothekingdom.com/st-paisios-an-obligatory-mark/>

對於監督發展中國家全國疫苗接種計劃的人來說，跟踪誰接種了哪種疫苗以及何時接種可能是一項艱鉅的任務。但麻省理工學院的研究人員可能有一個解決方案：他們創造了一種墨水，可以安全地嵌入疫苗本身的皮膚中，並且只能使用特殊的智能手機相機應用程序和過濾器才能看到。 —未來主義，2019 年 12 月 19 日

我很震驚，至少可以這麼說。就在下個月，這項新技術進入了臨床試驗階段。[2]具有諷刺意味的是，所使用的隱形“墨水”被稱為“熒光素酶”，這是一種通過“量子點”傳遞的生物發光化學物質，會在您的免疫接種和信息記錄中留下隱形“標記”。[3]這項由

麻省理工學院開發的技術由比爾和梅琳達·蓋茨基金會[4]資助，該基金會與世界衛生組織 (WHO) 一起制定了一項為全世界接種疫苗的計劃。[5]蓋茨基金會還與聯合國計劃ID2020合作，該計劃旨在為地球上的每個公民提供與疫苗相關的數字 ID 。 GAVI, “疫苗聯盟”正在與聯合國合作，將這種 疫苗與某種生物識別技術結合起來。

紐約州出台了強制接種疫苗的立法。（2020 年 11 月 8 日；fox5ny.com）加拿大安大略省的首席醫療官建議，如果沒有疫苗，人們將無法進入“某些環境”。（12 月 4 日， 2020；CPAC；twitter.com）在丹麥，擬議的立法可以授予丹麥當局權力，以“在某些情況下通過人身拘留來強迫拒絕接種疫苗的人，並允許警方提供協助”。（2020 年 11 月 17 日；旁觀者.co.uk）在以色列，Sheba 醫療中心首席醫療官 Eyal Zimlichman 博士表示，政府不會強制接種疫苗，但“接種疫苗的人將自動獲得‘綠色身份’。因此，您可以接種疫苗，並獲得綠色身份，在所有綠色區域自由行進：它們將為您開放文化活動，它們將為您開放購物中心、酒店和餐館。”（2020 年 11 月 26 日；israelnationalnews.com）在英國，保守黨 Tom Tugendhat 說：“我當然可以看到企業說：“看，你必須回到辦公室，如果你沒有接種疫苗，你就不會來在。”“我當然可以看到社交場所要求提供疫苗接種證書。”“2020 年 11 月 13 日

.....
Big_Q_Little_Q_Calm before stormcr

LITTLEQ by a Friend of Medjugorje

©2019 S.J.P Lic. to:

CARITAS OF BIRMINGHAM

STERRETT, ALABAMA 35147 USA

i

SPECIAL STATEMENT

Caritas of Birmingham is not acting on behalf of the Catholic Church or

placing its mission under the Church. Its mission is to reach all

people of the earth. Its actions are outside of the Church done privately. It is further stated:

So as not to take for granted the credibility of the Medjugorje Apparitions, it is stated

that the Medjugorje apparitions are not formally approved by the Catholic Church.

Medjugorje Status

April 25, 2020 A.D.

No attempt is intended to pre-

empt the Church on the validity of the Medjugorje Apparitions.

They are private

revelation waiting the Church's final judgment¹. In the interim, these private revelations are allowed by, and for, the faithful to have devotion to and to be spread legally by the Church. Devotion and the propagation of private revelations can be forbidden only if the private revelation is condemned because of anything it contains which contravenes faith and morals according to AAS 58 (1966) 1186 Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.

Medjugorje has not been condemned nor found to have anything against faith or morals, therefore it is in the grace of the Church to be followed by the faithful. By the rite of Baptism one is commissioned and given the authority to evangelize. "By Baptism they share in the priesthood of Christ, in His prophetic and royal mission."² One does not need approval to promote or to have devotions to private revelations or to spread them when in conformity to AAS 58 (1966) 1186, as the call to evangelize is given when baptized. These apparitions have not been approved formally by the Church. Caritas of Birmingham, the Community of Caritas and all associated with it, realize and accept that the final authority regarding the Queen of Peace, Medjugorje and happenings related to the apparitions, rests with the Holy See in Rome. We at Caritas, willingly submit to that judgment. While having an amiable relationship with the Diocese of Birmingham and a friendly relation

onship with its bishop, Caritas of Birmingham as a lay mission is not officially connected to the Diocese of Birmingham, Alabama, just as is the Knights of Columbus.³

The Diocese of Birmingham's official position on Caritas is neutral and holds us as Catholics in good standing.

1. The Church does not have to approve the apparitions. The Church can do as She did with the apparitions of Rue du Bac in Paris and the Miraculous Medal. The Church never approved these apparitions. She gave way to the people's widespread acceptance of the Miraculous Medal and thereby the Apparitions to St. Catherine. Sensus Fidelium (Latin, meaning "The Sense of the Faithful"), regarding Medjugorje, is that the "sense" of the people says that "Mary is here (Medjugorje)."

2. Catechism of the Catholic Church Second Edition.

3. The Knights of Columbus also are not officially under the Church, yet they are very Catholic. The Knights of Columbus was founded as a lay organization in 1882, with the basic Catholic beliefs. Each local council appeals to the local Ordinary to be the Chaplain. The Knights of Columbus is still a lay organization, and operates with its own autonomy.

Published with permission from SJP Lic. COB.

For additional copies write:

Caritas of Birmingham

100 Our Lady Queen of Peace Drive

Sterrett, AL 35147 USA

Call 205-672-2000 press ext. 315 (24 hours a day)

© 2019, S.J.P. Lic. C.O.B.

Published with permission from SJP Lic. COB.

ISBN: 978-1-878909-68-8

Printed and bound in the United States of America.

©SJP International Copyright. All rights reserved including international rights. No part

of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or

©SJP

International
Copyright.
All rights recording,
reserved including
part of this
mechanical,
including
photocopying,
or by any international
information rights.
storage No
or retrieval
short
book may
be reproduced
in Caritas
any form
or is
by licensed
any means,
electronic
or
system,
without
permission or
in transmitted
writing from
who
to use
the material.
mechanical,
photocopying,
recording,
any information
storage
or retrieval
Caritas of including

Birmingham,
100 Our Lady
Queen of Peace
Drive, Sterrett,
Alabama
35147 system,
USA. permission
None of the
mailing from
lists Caritas
of Caritas
or its licensed
entities, to including
electronic Caritas
mailing of lists,
without
in writing
who
use the material.
etc., are for 100
sale,
nor
is permission
given to
use them
in anyway,
anyone.
There
are no
Birmingham,
Our
Lady
Queen of Peace
Drive,
Sterrett,
Alabama by 35147

USA.

None

of the

exceptions.

All civil,

and including

interstate electronic

violations mailing

of law apply.

mailing

lists of Caritas

or criminal

its entities,

lists, etc., are for sale, nor is

permission given to use

in anyway,

anyone.

There

no exceptions.

For them

additional

copies, by contact

your

local area

bookstore

or call All civil, criminal,

interstate, and international Caritas

violations

of law apply.

of Birmingham

at 205-672-2000 USA.

Or go to mej.com and click on "Shop Online"

ii

Preface

A narrow view of the messages of the Virgin Mary,

given through Her apparitions in Medjugorje,* minimizes the message. Our Lady has come to change the

world. Her battle plan to conquer evil is Her messages. These messages, delivered by the Queen of Peace, are *

Explanation of the Apparitions of Medjugorje

medjugorje.com/medjugorje/scientific-studies.html)

In June 24, 1981, the Blessed Virgin Mary began appearing to six young people in former Yugoslavia, in a small village called Medjugorje.

The Blessed Virgin Mary, known simply as Our Lady, began giving daily messages to the visionaries for the purpose of forming them into the spiritual life. In 1984, Our Lady told the visionaries that She would begin giving messages every Thursday to begin forming the parish of

St. James Church in Medjugorje. In

January, 1987, Our Lady then announced that Her weekly messages

would end, but She would now begin giving monthly messages, every

25th, and that these messages were for the salvation of the whole world as they would lead the world back to Her Son.

For over three decades, a Friend of Medjugorje has received from Our Lady what others have not understood. Throughout his 33 year involvement with Medjugorje, no one has been as bold or taken the risks he has taken in defining Medjugorje as the most important spiritual event in the history of the world since Christ's Death, Resurrection, Ascension, and the Descent of the

Holy Spirit birthing the Church.

He knew this in his heart and proclaimed it from the beginning.

Now,

beginning just in 2018, many are

finally following his lead of where

Our Lady has placed him, especially

in teaching the world how to take

the messages of Our Lady from the

spiritual realm and put them into

life in the physical realm. He is recognized around the world, as

understanding Medjugorje as no one else

has grasped. He will be known in

history as the one Our Lady used to

unlock Her messages for the world.

First, in witnessing with his life the

messages of Medjugorje that Our

Lady called him to, and secondly

through his writings.

The Medjugorje visionaries have

been closely studied and scrutinized

by scientists, psychologists, theologians, reporters as well as h

aving to

live under a microscope in their very

public lives for nearly 40 years. But

it is the scientists, some of whom

were non-believers or atheists, who

offer the most conclusive evidence

that the six visionaries are truly

experiencing supernatural apparitions from Heaven. ([https://](https://www.)

www.

iii

from the spiritual realm which teaches and encompasses

everything that happens in the physical world, EVERY

THING. We see a plague in the world of Medjugorje

that does not allow the passage of the message into

EVERY THING in the physical world. There are

plenty of such mentalities that prevail in the world of

Medjugorje. While they would say this is not so, reality tells this truth.

These are tiny mentalities, very narrow and closed. They accept what they want to hear and reject, ignore or limit the messages' meaning in what they do not want to hear. It is why Our Lady said:

February 2, 2011

"...You listen to me while I am speaking to you, but your hearts are closed and you are not hearing me..."

One has to open themselves up, look into the messages and every single aspect of life and how we live it. What is "it"? It is "every word." That is how important Our Lady's words are; even every "individual" word in every message has meaning and is strategically placed. Our Lady says:

iv

June 25, 2002

"...Live my messages and put into life every word that I am giving you..."

Everyone has underestimated the importance of Our Lady's words. We, from the voice and chair Our Lady has granted us to have, here at Caritas, trumpet the messages' importance far beyond any part of the Medjugorje world. There is no avenue that is not to be touched by the messages, that is not to be changed and be stolen from the worldly and placed under the spiritual. This book will cover things that some mentalities will not be able to understand. It is not stated that what you are about to read is precise in detail as to what may happen in the future, but it has lessons to help you think for yourself, research for yourself and identify where the world is headed. Medjugorje visionary, Mirjana, wrote in 2016, in regards to the secrets:

"...I can only hint at what our future holds, but I do see indications that the events are already in motion. Things are slowly starting to develop. As Our Lady says, look at the signs..."

Nobody can prophesy exactly, but you can learn enough through the messages to see the direction. This writing will help you on that path and broaden the narrow mentalities of Medjugorje people and priests that are out there that kill Our Lady's plans because of such mentalities. All the while thinking that Our Lady is just asking for a few basic things in changing one's life. Our Lady is looking for a purification of mentalities and the world will not change until we open our hearts to Her. The vastness of which She is calling us to respond to is way beyond what anyone can imagine, including even the visionaries. That is why She seriously says for us to pray three hours a day because the walls of narrow mentalities must be broken down through trumpets of prayer, as the walls of Jericho were broken down at the sound of the "Trump"ets.

Friend of Medjugorje

March 6, 2019

vi

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

God alone deserves the credit for the publication of this book. It is from Him that the messages are allowed to be given through Our Lady to all of mankind. He alone deserves the praise and honor.

vii

Table of Contents

CHAPTER ONE

3

"WE CONQUER THE UNKNOWN"

CHAPTER TWO

9

"THIS IS THE TIME"

CHAPTER THREE

17

PHYSICAL REALITY IN THE SPIRITUAL REALM

31

BE HOT OR COLD

CHAPTER FOUR

CHAPTER FIVE

39

IN THIS MOMENT

CHAPTER SIX

49

IS THIS JUST ANOTHER CONSPIRACY
THEORY?

CHAPTER SEVEN

57

HEAVEN'S COVERT STRATEGY

63

THE SECRET CODE TO CONQUER EVIL

CHAPTER EIGHT

CHAPTER NINE

73

A PHYSICAL MANIFESTATION OF LIGHT VS.
DARK

viii

CHAPTER TEN

83

"LOGICAL THINKING REQUIRED"

95

SET OUR SIGHTS ON THE BRIGHTEST STAR

CHAPTER ELEVEN

CHAPTER TWELVE

105

WHY?

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

109

SEPARATION FOR UNITY

119

A RECAP

1A

COLOR SECTION

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

129

EVIL CAN'T HIDE

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

139

THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE
GAVE THE LEGAL BASIS FOR THE LEGAL
AMERICAN REVOLUTION IN 1776

THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE
GIVES THE LEGAL BASIS FOR A LEGAL
REVOLUTION NOW

ix

CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

159

“I KNEW THIS DAY WOULD ARRIVE” DONALD
TRUMP

GOD ALLOWS TRUMP’S GLEANING*

CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

173

T (TARGET) MINUS 21 (DAYS) AND
COUNTING

177

POSTSCRIPT TO BIG Q LITTLE Q

187

ENDNOTES

x

xi

* * * * * A SPECIAL NOTE * * * * *

In our books and newsletters, we have often recommended praying to the Holy Spirit for understanding.

Turn off your phones and allow for no interruptions while you read. It has been proven that one interruption makes a person lose up to 50% of their concentration and memory. As you read this, become part of it.

This book was not written to be read one time only. It is to be read several times. Each time it is read, you will gain more understanding than the previous reading.

The Holy Spirit will provide the necessary enlightenment and understanding.

“We must be just as vigilant, committed and united in prayer and action as those who are doing everything in their power to bring down the United States. Faith, trust, prayer, unity—

this is what draws the heart of God towards us and what presses Him to answer our prayers.”¹

Friend of Medjugorje

“Darkness is Fighting
Against the Light”

April 2018

2

CHAPTER ONE

“We Conquer the Unknown”

On February 5, 2019, President Donald Trump gave his State of the Union Address. Below is a segment from his address that will be referenced throughout the coming pages, because in studying it, there are things that one can learn about Our Lady and Her plans:

“When American soldiers set out beneath the dark skies over the English Channel in the early hours of D-Day, 1944, they were just young men of 18 and 19, hurtling on fragile landing crafts, towards the most momentous battle in the history of war. Why did they do it? They did it for America. They did it for us. Together, we represent the most extraordinary

3

4

“We Conquer the Unknown”

nation in all of history. What will we do with this moment? How will we be remembered? Our most thrilling achievements are still

ahead. Our most exciting journeys still await.
Our biggest victories are still to come. We must
choose whether we squander our great inheritance or whether
we proudly declare that we
are Americans. We do the incredible. We defy
the impossible. We conquer the unknown.
This is the time to reignite the American imagination. This is the
time to search for the tallest
summit and set our sights on the brightest star.
This is the time to re-kindle the bonds of love
and loyalty and memory that link us together
as citizens, as neighbors, as patriots. This is
our future, our faith and our choice to make. I
am asking you to choose greatness. No matter the trials we fac
e; no matter the challenges
to come, we must go forward together. We
must keep America first in our hearts. We must
“We Conquer the Unknown”
keep freedom alive in our souls and we must
always keep faith in America’s destiny. That
one nation, under God, must be the hope and
the promise and the light and the glory among
all the nations of the world. Thank you, God
bless you and God bless America.”
President Donald Trump,
February 5, 2019

* *****

With careful reflection and observation
one can see we are in a stupendous moment. Is
President Trump exaggerating what he says, in
speaking of the Normandy Invasion, that it parallels
this moment in the same way? He said Normandy
was the greatest battle of war, ever. In his State
of the Union Address, he makes the comparison
that what we are facing today is something like
the Normandy Invasion. One may say that is an
exaggeration, but you won’t think that when you

have finished reading these pages. There are

5

6

“We Conquer the Unknown”

unknown things happening today that are far greater than what is known. President Trump refers to the unknown in his above speech. “We conquer the unknown,” he said, referring to what is happening right now, because there are things being done that are not known completely. These pages are going to shine light upon events of our day to show you that Our Lady is the center of all the activity taking place.

7

“We have lost our sense of sin! Today a slick campaign of propaganda is spreading an inane (empty; void) defense of evil, a senseless cult of satan, a mindless desire for transgression, a dishonest and frivolous freedom, exalting impulsiveness, immorality and selfishness as if they were new heights of sophistication.” 2

Pope Benedict XVI

Good Friday, 2006

8

CHAPTER TWO

“This is the Time”

When you enter onto the freeway, you go down the ramp, you pick up speed and you are paralleling traffic on the interstate. At a point, you will merge in with the other cars going down the freeway.

There are two things about to merge together that are right now going parallel to each other:

1. The events of the world
2. The apparitions of Our Lady of Medjugorje.*

The two are coming closer and closer together and will eventually merge together. You just read President Trump saying three times in his State of the

Union Address:

*

See Preface, pg iii, Explanation of the Apparitions of Medjugorje

e

9

10

“This is the Time”

“This is the time...This is the time...This is the time.”

Our Lady says:

January 25, 1987

“...This time is my time...”

And She has repeatedly said so. Can this be by chance? Our Lady says:

September 2, 2016

“...Nothing is by chance...”

Things unknown are becoming more visible. Our Lady just recently said:

October 2, 2018

“...evil which is all the more visible...”

We have a huge monster that is becoming more visible by the day. In regards to Normandy, the generals wanted to plan their attack as early

“This is the Time”

11

as 1942. They were thinking about this for a long time. There were a lot of strategies that had to be planned; a lot of unknown things had to be talked about. As events unfolded in the war, they finally committed to the Normandy Invasion that took place in June 1944.

There was extensive planning for D-Day. The coordination of 5,500 ships, almost 30,000 planes, and 170,000 soldiers took months of preparation, in advance. The total number of men, soldiers and officers involved in the Battle of Normandy, and the support behind it, was more than 2,800,000 over a

span of three weeks.³ It was a huge undertaking. But what must be realized is that Our Lady is here for something that big right now. Our Lady said on August 2, 2011:

“...As individuals, my children, you cannot stop the evil that wants to begin to rule in this world and to destroy it...”

12

“This is the Time”

Do you believe the apparitions of Our Lady in Medjugorje? Then you have to believe the messages, and if you believe the messages, you have to believe that satan is trying to rule the world to destroy it. This is what is happening right now, and there is a Normandy Invasion being planned right now against a diabolical threat over the whole world. What will be covered in these pages is, in many ways, tied to the messages. You can, through prayer, see that all events in the world are coming through Medjugorje. Why? Because we are in the midst of Divine Intervention. But Our Lady said: August 2, 2011

“...the evil that wants to begin to rule in this world...”

How can we be certain that evil will rule? Because Our Lady, six months later, after saying,

“...evil that wants to begin to rule...,” said:

“This is the Time”

13

February 2, 2012

“...pride has come to rule...”

August 2, 2011 – “wants.” February 2, 2012 – “has come.”

Medjugorje is Our Lady’s Central Headquarters—the Pentagon—in this war against evil. Our Lady has to have both, Her actors—those who are playing out certain significant roles within the

events of our day, and Her apostles—those who are aligned with the Queen’s plans to lead the world to conversion and salvation. Not everyone involved in implementing Her plans are apostles of Our Lady. Some, like Trump, are actors—they who have a great role and are important to the success of Her plan. Her plan also includes those who, since their birth, have been groomed for their part throughout their whole lives. They do not necessarily know Our Lady is behind what they are inspired to do,
14

“This is the Time”

but they will find the strength within themselves to fight through to win this battle.

Our Lady has Her plans, through man, but She also has opposition.

July 12, 1984

“...These days satan wants to frustrate my plans. Pray that his plan not be realized...”

There is a great battle going on, as we know from Our Lady’s August 2, 1981, message:

“...A great struggle is about to unfold. A struggle between my Son and satan. Human souls are at stake.”

The spiritual realms of Heaven and hell, which we can’t see, are in battle, but they fight their battle physically through man. The actors guided by Light and apostles of Our Lady are on one side, and the actors guided by darkness and demons of satan are on the other side. The two sides have already begun

“This is the Time”

15

to engage. The dark side is going to be broadsided by the Light, especially when the three secrets are released,* just like what happened in the Normandy Invasion. When the Allies landed in Normandy, the Germans weren’t expecting the attack to take place

there. Medjugorje is an unlikely place to start a war between Christ and Lucifer. Just as the Germans were deceived because the Allies set up a decoy to divert the German's attention to another place, Our Lady didn't go to Rome, didn't go to some extraordinary special place. Our Lady went to a most unlikely place, in a Communist country. In war, you must be covert. That is one of the rules of war.

* Our Lady revealed to the Medjugorje visionaries that there would be three admonitions sent to the earth that will prove Her apparitions in Medjugorje are real and that will cause a great tsunami of grace that will lead to the world's conversion and salvation. Our Lady told Medjugorje visionary, Mirjana, that when the first secret takes place, Satan's power will be destroyed. The visionaries know what events will take place and the exact dates they will happen, and the events will be announced three days before they will occur. In 2016, Mirjana wrote that we have moved into the time of the secrets.

"Prayer is forcing evil to come out in the open, show its shameful face—and simultaneously, God is raising His army to fight this evil, through Our Lady, paralleling those growing in holiness with those growing in hatred, dividing the two as they grow and eventually will clash; one crushing the other in victory." 4

A Friend of Medjugorje

"Two Americas," 2004

16

CHAPTER THREE

Physical Reality in the Spiritual Realm

In this moment, there has been something happening that, for a long time, was very covert, but that is now manifesting. As already alluded to, as evil manifests and becomes more visible so will a plan,

like the Normandy invasion, evolve to stop evil's progression. The purpose of this book is to make known something that is very fascinating, even astounding. Heaven is moving believers to confront the devil with the power of God, and the numbers joining this movement are increasing everyday. Our Lady said on September 2, 1981:

"...The devil tries to reign over the people. He takes everything into his hands, but the

17

18

Physical Reality in the Spiritual Realm

force of God is more powerful and God will conquer."

Do you realize where we are and what is happening? 's'atan* is building the antichrist system. It

is stated that the system is almost complete, except there is one problem for the devil. What is it? The problem for the devil is that Our Lady is here to crush his head, to strike a mortal wound to his head.

Genesis 3:15 says:

"I will put enmities between you and the woman, and thy seed and Her seed.⁵ She shall crush thy head and thou shalt lie in wait for Her heel."

*

's' -

A Friend of Medjugorje does not capitalize satan's name. He stopped 25 years ago. Why? satan does not deserve respect or honor when references are made to him. For years he has not capitalized satan's name because we all should refuse to give him

this honor or recognition. Why should the application of grammar rules apply to him who has an insatiable desire to be exalted, above God? We refrain in our references and writings from giving him the same stature afforded even a dog's name. We are not

radical in that we don't tell others they must do the same. It's up to each individual to decide for themselves. For the harm he has done to man, whom he despises, we will not grant him that which is even reserved for a dog.

Physical Reality in the Spiritual Realm

19

This verse was stated as above for over one thousand years of Christianity, from its origin, and was later changed from "She shall crush thy head," to "he will crush his head." Over time, man corrupts translations, especially modern scholars. There is a physical history of countless statues throughout the early centuries to now of the Virgin Mary standing on the head of the serpent. Christians have, from the earliest ages of Christianity, understood that the Virgin Mary would come to crush satan's head. For Christ to come and crush satan's head would only inflate satan's pride. It would give him bragging rights that he battled one-on-one with God. But for satan to be crushed by the heel of a mere mortal creature, and a woman at that, is to hand satan the ultimate humiliation. The only humiliation greater would be to be defeated by the help of sinners like us. Hence, God's purpose in sending the Virgin Mary in this time, when satan has amassed so much power.

20

Physical Reality in the Spiritual Realm

We can state in the unseen spiritual realm, that there is a face-off between two opposing forces on the battlefield. The Virgin Mary is at the helm on the side of Light. If you cannot see this in the spiritual realm, then go in the physical realm to see it. Sr. Lucia,* one of three children to receive apparitions of the Virgin Mary in Fatima, Portugal, in

1917, said that the Second World War was a satanic war against the Jews, because even though they rejected Christ, they are still God's people and, therefore, a target of Satan. Our Lady of Medjugorje said:

January 2, 2017

"... My Son was the source of love and light when He spoke on earth to the people of all peoples..."

* The Blessed Mother appeared to Lucia, and her two young cousins, Francesco and Jacinta, for six consecutive monthly visits,

from May 13, 1917 until October 13, 1917. The Blessed Mother revealed many things to them and gave them three secrets, that

have all been revealed, concerning future events. What was revealed in these secrets connects deeply with the battles we are experiencing in our time..

Physical Reality in the Spiritual Realm

21

Our Lady, Herself, revealed to Lucia that WWII was a satanic war against God's people. The devil manifests his plans through his minions. World War II was the physical manifestation of a war taking place in the spiritual realm. Our Lady, from the spiritual realm, is manifesting Her battle plans, through us, in the physical realm today. She says:

July 3, 2009

"...be my extended hands."

We literally are being led by Heaven, we, the extended hands of Our Lady. This is not the first time

in history this has happened. In the 1400s, Joan of Arc was used, and led spiritually by Heaven at the age of 15, to save France in the physical realm.

When seeking the secret of her successes, Joan revealed that St. Michael the Archangel had taught her about battle, war and how to fight her enemies

to prepare her for what God was going to call her to do. All this was in the spiritual realm. Joan,
22

Physical Reality in the Spiritual Realm

therefore, gives proof the spiritual realm is at work, at a high level of intervention in the physical realm. What is the proof? How is it possible that a young, illiterate, peasant girl, whose only work was that of a seamstress, was taught military tactics unlike anything used in that time? Then, in just two years, was raised to become the Commander and Chief of the entire military of a major country at the age of 17. And, as the Commander and Chief, she brought an end to what was called the 100 Year War between England and France. These facts bring us back to the question, how is this possible to achieve without the aid of the supernatural? There is no other possible explanation than God was with Joan and led her to victory over and over again. France had been reduced to holding onto only a few square miles. France was about to be no more. Joan of Arc was able to unite three rough and tough, much older generals who were quarrelling and divided among themselves. They saw Joan
Physical Reality in the Spiritual Realm

23

had a useful purpose in unifying and building confidence among the soldiers, but they thought it laughable that any of her military tactics would work.

They, after all, were the generals and experts in war. Joan of Arc soon proved them wrong. The generals had tried to circumvent her orders. They wanted to do the 'same ole thing' they had always been doing. She overcame their resistance to her strategies that she had learned from the spiritual realm. When she demanded that her instructions be followed, they saw such success, that the three generals fell completely in sub

mission to Joan.

Immediately going into battle, Joan began defeating the English after 100 years of fighting. The

English began losing battle after battle. She saved France and the King's crown. Soon after, Joan was caught by the English, tried and burned at the stake.

Her recorded trial is the oldest and best preserved recording of a trial in history.⁶ Mark Twain was so taken by the story of Joan of Arc that he wrote one
24

Physical Reality in the Spiritual Realm

of the best books about her life. It was the only book that he did not want money for. He wanted Joan's true story known. He states at the end of his book:

"Taking into account, as I have suggested before, all the circumstances—her origin, youth, [that she was a girl], illiteracy, early environment, and the obstructing conditions under which she exploited her high gifts and made her conquests in the field and before the courts that tried her for her life—she is easily and by far the most extraordinary person the human race has ever produced." ⁷

Louis Kossuth, known as the Father of Hungarian Democracy, stated of Joan of Arc:

"Consider this unique and imposing distinction. Since the writing of human history began, Joan of Arc is the only person, of either

sex, who has ever held supreme command of Physical Reality in the Spiritual Realm the military forces of a nation at the age of seventeen." ⁸

Joan's life is important to study because it can only be explained by the spiritual realm acted out in the physical realm.

It has been said:

“In the centuries that have elapsed, since Joan of Arc, five hundred millions of Frenchmen have lived and died blessed by the benefactions of her life and battles conferred and so long as France shall endure, the mighty debt must grow.” 9

If there had been no Joan of Arc, there would be no France. France would not exist today.

If there was no Donald Trump, there would be no United States of America in the future. The United States will cease to exist if Trump is not successful.

25

26

Physical Reality in the Spiritual Realm

One thing they had in common, people loved them or hated them

We are in different times, where different tactics must be employed to fight our enemies. Heaven was active in France’s continuation and Heaven is active today in America’s continuation. There is a physical reality to these messages of the Virgin Mary, who has come to teach us how to fight evil. In addition, there exists a provable physical reality that confirms the spiritual realm of the Medjugorje apparitions. Twenty-plus scientists, over a span of 22 years, found in the results of hundreds of scientific tests they administered on the six visionaries of Medjugorje, that they are, in fact, seeing a supernatural event in front of them. The final unanimous determination by the scientists’ was that the six visionaries are:

“ABSENT OF DECEIT.”¹⁰

Physical Reality in the Spiritual Realm

27

Therefore, we cannot think that our only responsibility is to just

go to Medjugorje, just go to church, just fast, just pray and read spiritual books. No, all of these spiritual works are to result in something else. We are to engage in a battle—a great battle between Heaven and hell. It is a battle between the minions of satan, who are real people on the side of darkness, against the masses of us who are on the side of Light. However, we may think, “Oh, but we are in the Light,” which is dangerous thinking. It is an attitude of self-righteousness that will not help us to win this battle. Our disposition must be wanting God’s plans to manifest for the salvation of the world, for the good of all mankind. Any other motivation will cause us to lose.

Before going into the logistics that are taking place, don’t pass this off, saying, “Oh this is just politics. I don’t need to know these things. I only want to hear the messages.” You are way down at a kindergarten level with the messages if that is what you

28

Physical Reality in the Spiritual Realm

think. On June 23, 2017, in a recent message, Our Lady said:

“...Fight against evil...”

Yes, pray. Yes, go to church. Yes, read the Bible—but these are the means to gain the strength for the battle. We are in battle. We are to fight. Continuing with Our Lady’s June 23, 2017, message, She says:

“...Fight against evil and against sin and the idols of today’s world which seduce you...”

29

“For evil to secure itself, its ability to continue to rule, it must make radical moves now while it has its foot in the door. The intention of those on the verge of consolidating their power is to push for it now, knowing that once their evil intentions are exposed, to retreat is to

face defeat. Evil must make its moves now because Christians and people of good will are waking up. Those who possess evil intentions which rule in their hearts, have a limited time to make radical moves. The more moves they make, the more naked their intentions become and, therefore, the quicker they must move to the next step, in order to bulldoze resistance before it builds any momentum to resist and stop them.” 11

A Friend of Medjugorje
They Fired the First Shot
2012

30

CHAPTER FOUR

Be Hot or Cold

The Democratic Party is evil. Its platform is evil. You cannot be a Democrat or vote for a Democrat and be a Christian at the same time. Why? Voting for any Democrat means you are endorsing what they stand for—which is defined in the Democratic Platform. It is the Democratic Party that is fighting for the right to kill babies after they have been born—infanticide. On February 25, 2019, a bill to protect babies, who are born alive, from being killed was voted down by virtually every Democrat. The Republican Platform is a good document and it has good principles, but some of the establishment members of the Republican Party are just as bad as the Democrats. In fact, they are worse. Jesus said that in the Book of Revelation:

31

32

Be Hot or Cold

“I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were either one or the other! So, because you are lukewarm—

neither hot nor cold—I am about to spew you out of my mouth.”

Rev. 3:15-17

Be hot or cold. If you are in the middle, Christ will spew you out of His mouth, or in other words, “I will vomit you out of my mouth.” Actually, the Democrats get more respect from God in the fact that they say who they are and what they stand for and act accordingly. Whereas there are Republicans who pretend they are one thing, but in reality, they are just as corrupt as the Democrats. So, we don’t have a situation of Democrats vs. Republicans. We have a situation of Democrats and some Republicans vs. the Light. Yes, there are good Republicans, who abide by Christian principles and vote accordingly, but one must understand that today, the traditional lines of knowing who your enemies are has become very blurred. As Light increases and darkness is exposed, no doubt we will

Be Hot or Cold

33

be shocked to find people, who we thought were on the side of Light, were really working for darkness, and vice versa. Before going further, it is important to lay the groundwork for you to understand what is about to be explained.

We have in our government five different classes of security clearances. They are listed as follows:¹²

1. Confidential – Level 1, has two classifications of documents that can be seen under its security clearance.
2. Secret –
Level 2, has four classifications of documents that can be seen under its security clearance.
3. Low Level – Level 3, has six classifications of documents that can be seen under its security clearance.

4. Top Secret – Level 4, also has six categories of documents, but the information is higher level

34

Be Hot or Cold

than what is found in lower classes of intelligence.

5. “Q” Clearance—

Level 5, is the top level of security. It has access to all levels of clearance,

10 categories, which includes National Security

Special and Critical Sensitive information. These

individuals hold positions of “extraordinary accountability because ‘the secrets they know harness the potential to cause exceptionally grave or

inestimable damage’ to the national security of

the United States of America.” 13 When you hear

the word “Q Clearance” you are at the top. You

have access to what the President knows and the

highest levels of the military.

Why is that important to understand? Because it

is part of the plan of Our Lady to combat against

satan whom She says:

December 25, 1990

“...wants to destroy my plans...”

Be Hot or Cold

35

Do you respond, “Our Lady wouldn’t get involved in war?” Really? You’ve read Joan of Arc.

There are things in history that many believe to be

Divine Intervention. There were known miracles

within the invasion of Normandy. Fog hid planes

and ships from view until the attack was underway.

Believing that the Allied forces would never chance

crossing the English Channel in stormy weather, the

Germans were lulled into complacency and the Allies were able

to achieve maximum surprise in their

attack once they hit the Normandy shores. The

soldiers believed God was providing the perfect

conditions to give them the upper hand in the fierce battle ahead.

General Eisenhower, after seeing the results of his decision to initiate the invasion, though the weather conditions were risky to do so, stated, "If there was nothing else in my life to prove the existence of an almighty God, the events of the next 24 hours did it."¹⁴ Not only did God bring success to

36

Be Hot or Cold

their enterprise, but they were able to bring the war to an end much sooner because of their victory on D-Day. If we walk in the Light, God will protect us and help us win our battles. Our Lady said on April 25, 1987:

"...pray that God's blessing may protect each one of you from all the evil that is threatening you..."

President Trump said in the State of the Union Address, "We defy the impossible. We conquer the unknown." But how? We have threats against us that are unknown, that can only be conquered through prayer and fasting. Any other way is impossible. Prayer and fasting, which are operatives in the spiritual realm, will bring the graces necessary to those who, in the physical realm, are fighting on the front lines, and to us who are behind on the second front, to help us win this battle.

37

"Now is the moment to at least alter somewhat our present circumstances and change our future. If enough people change, greater will be the future change by our decisions today. This is a grace period for us as Christians and all other people of good will. Our Lady comes to tell us to alter our future now in the present. Our Lady said:

June 15, 2012

“...Put...(God) in the first place in your life and in your families and together with Him, set out into the future...through this upcoming time of grace...” 15

A Friend of Medjugorje

They Fired the First Shot 2012

38

CHAPTER FIVE

In This Moment

In October 2017, the two realms merged together briefly—the spiritual and the physical—to reveal something astounding. Let’s turn back the clock to October 2017. This is a significant time because it ties to the Virgin Mary and Fatima. October 13, 2017, was the 100th anniversary of the last Fatima apparition. There were many writings and broadcasts from here , * about this over the past several

years, because this date marked the end of the 100 year reign of satan of which Our Lady had spoken to Medjugorje visionary, Mirjana Soldo. Do you think, after 100 years of his reign, that there would not be a profound meaning to everything that was happening in the world? Do you think Heaven was * Caritas of Birmingham in Caritas, Alabama.

39

40

In This Moment

just idly standing by at that moment? Isn’t it more likely that Heaven had been arranging and putting in place its own people for the moment when Our Lady’s reign would begin, a reign that is meant to prepare the world for Her Son’s final coming, be it 5 or 50 or 500 years from now?

Plans were being initiated right at the beginning—in October 2017. Is there something that happened in that month? We couldn’t see, at that moment, what we are able to see now, 16 months

later (as of March 1, 2019), but what is manifesting is astounding. We are starting to see the fingerprint of Our Lady as Her century begins.

In President Trump's State of the Union Address, many things he said are in the messages of

Our Lady. He talked about "this moment." What moment are we in? We are in "this time" of Our Lady. So when he says, "What will you do with this moment?" Our Lady is telling us through the messages. "I'm telling you what to do in this moment.

In This Moment

41

I'm telling you advance against satan. I'm telling you to change the world. I'm telling you to sacrifice yourself for the salvation of the world. Expose evil. Do battle against evil." So, let's uncover certain things. And again, you will see that what is happening in the spiritual realm will eventually manifest in the physical realm.

Something profound happened on October 5, 2017, just before Our Lady's 100th anniversary of Her apparitions in Fatima. President Trump had a meeting in the White House with his top generals, the brightest generals in the world, those who could lay out a plan, those who could come up with a strategy.

What unfolded after the meeting was something unexpected. President Trump called the media in for a photo op. The generals, with their wives, lined up beside President Trump and his wife, Melania, as the room filled with flashes from cameras. Trump, talking to the press, says, "You guys know what this

42

In This Moment

represents?" Not waiting for an answer, Trump says, "Maybe it's the calm before the storm." He then adds, "Could be the calm, the calm before the

storm.”

So, what does that mean? You have the top generals, the brightest minds, standing there, and he says, “This is the calm before the storm.” Many wondered at the time if Trump was referring to North Korea. He had been challenging Kim Jong Un, calling his bluff, referring to him as Little Rocket Man, etc. Many thought Trump was speaking about North Korea when he said, “the calm before the storm.” Trump, himself, may have even been thinking so. But when the spiritual realm is at play, one can say something for a purpose at hand, in the present, that will apply to something different in the future that is yet unknown.

Trump didn’t say this by accident; he said it strategically. He was telling us something that we didn’t know because it was unknown at that point.

In This Moment

43

We could conclude, at the time, that it was about North Korea, but now we know it is not completely the case, as it was only partially about that. As Trump continued with the photo op, smiling for the cameras, he said of his generals, “We have the world’s great military people in this room. I will tell you that.” One reporter shouted out, “What storm, Mr. President?”

Those words by the President had gotten their attention, along with all the optics that were present: the President with his generals standing around him, after having a special, private meeting that was out of character of a normal day. Then the President talked about “the calm before the storm.” So, naturally a reporter would ask, “What storm, Mr. President?” Everybody wanted to know. How did Trump respond? He said, “You’ll find out.” That is all he said.

Again, that was October 5, 2017. This event was filled with so much intrigue. Yet, even at that time,
44

In This Moment

no one had any idea of how big this really was. It is just now becoming clear. Trump, knowingly or unknowingly, was initiating a major strategy, that would lead this nation towards something like the Normandy Invasion. It may not be with troops. It may not be with ships, but it's something just as impacting in changing the world. Press Secretary Sarah Sanders was interviewed the following day, on October 6, 2017, the day after Trump made the "calm before the storm" statement. What follows is a portion of that transcript:

Reporter: "Was President Trump referring to military action when he was referring to "the calm before the storm?"

Press Secretary Sarah Sanders: "We're never going to say, in advance, what the President is going to do."

Reporter: "How seriously should the American public or American adversaries for that matter take these comments, serious..."

In This Moment

45

Press Secretary Sarah Sanders: "I think you can take the President protecting the American people always extremely serious and if he feels that action is necessary, he'll take it."

Trump, on October 6, 2017, was questioned again about his statement. One reporter called the "calm before the storm" statement an "unsolicited cryptic comment."

Reporter: "Mr. President, what did you mean by "calm before the storm" yesterday? What did you mean by that?"

President Trump: "You'll find out."

What did Trump mean when he said, “You’ll find out?” Was he speaking about North Korea? At the time, it was thought so. But, no storm associated with North Korea materialized. Through Trump’s diplomacy, the threat of North Korea lessened over time. Though it may still be a threat, Trump was able to let the steam out of the pressure cooker and

46
In This Moment

begin the process of developing a relationship with North Korea’s Kim Jong-

Un in order to wield influence over him; something no other world leader

was able to do. So, then, what storm was Trump referring to? And again, it must always be kept in mind the timing of this moment—right in the month when Satan’s 100 year reign ends and Our Lady’s Reign begins, October 13, 2017. Was there something else that was going on in this moment?

47

“We need a new strategy against these advances. The attacks against our liberties and

our faith are no longer being made just yearly or monthly or even daily, but now by the hour they march against us. These strategies we have been engaged in have been ineffective, and if we continue down this path, we will see the last vestige of Christian principles in our law and our way of life disappear, forcibly taken from us.” 16

Friend of Medjugorje

They Fired the First Shot 2012

48

CHAPTER SIX

Is This Just Another Conspiracy Theory?

The answer to the question ending the last chapter is, actually, yes. Just 15 days after the Fatima 100th

anniversary date of October 13, 2017, something appeared on the horizon—noticed at first by only a small number. It appeared on October 28, 2017, on a type of Internet forum, popular for its anonymous users. It identified itself only as “Q.” Q began posting a series of “cryptic messages” in a thread* entitled “Calm Before the Storm,” the same words Trump used on October 5, 2017, when gathered with his generals.

*

In online discussions, a thread is a series of messages that have been posted as replies to each other. A single forum or conference typically contains many threads, covering different subjects

.

By reading each message in a thread, one after the other, you can see how the discussion has evolved.

49

50

Is This Just Another Conspiracy Theory?

Q claims to be a group of patriots in Military Intelligence/NSA with access to all the information, including Top Secret and Secret Restricted Data. Q stated on November 2, 2017:

“We serve at the pleasure of the President. DJT.” 17

On that October day in 2017, and up to this present time, Q has continually posted what he describes as “intel drops,” meaning intelligence that only someone close to Trump could know, say those who follow Q’s posts closely. People began to wonder if “Q” could be what Trump was referring to when he said, “You’ll find out.”

Followers of Q began to grow exponentially and, in just over 15 months, Q had become a worldwide phenomenon. TIME magazine reported that in

the year 2018, Q made the list of the top 25 Most Influential People on the Internet, worldwide. This gave Q huge credibility to have this kind of follow-
Is This Just Another Conspiracy Theory?

51

ing in just over one year of going online. Books are already being published about him. And though he is face-less and name-less, he is among the most attacked individuals in the mainstream media.

Who is Q? His identity is still a mystery. It could be a man or a small group of people, but what is generally accepted is that Q is believed to be military because his intel drops, what he calls “crumbs,” are very coded. He has declared that the President of the United States has a master plan to stage a counter-coup against the members of the Deep State—those planted primarily in the top of the bureaucracy and the three-letter agencies, the FBI, CIA and NSA.*

One may say that “Q” is a conspiracy “pie in the sky” theory. But one cannot think the Deep State is a conspiracy. It is a fact. Obama, for eight years,

* FBI —Federal Bureau of Investigation

CIA —Central Intelligence Agency

NSA —National Security Agency

52

Is This Just Another Conspiracy Theory?

built the Deep State, appointing actors for his bidding to circumvent and subvert the government of the United States of America, against the people, to protect and hold onto his own power, and the power of those he is associated with. This is well known. If the counter-coup by President Trump is true, then this is a bombshell revelation. Q is dropping intel every day, giving hints and insights as to what is coming. Most people who follow Q think he

is within the inner circle of the President and is revealing to the people what the President mentioned in the State of the Union Address, when he said: “We conquer the unknown.”

You may not think so. Again, you, yourself, may be thinking that Q is just another conspiracy theory. However, if Q is accurate in what he is saying, and there is a lot of evidence to say that he is, then what is coming, what is being planned, gives the appearance of a real coup d’état against those who are trying to usurp the United States government. Is This Just Another Conspiracy Theory?

53

ment and destroy America. People have listened to Fake News too long. The truth is that we are too concerned with following a code of civility in speaking of “Fake News.” Our Lady does not have such scruples. She speaks the truth. She says:

February 2, 2018:

“...My children, do not believe lying voices...”

Our Lady’s words are much more truthful than saying, it is Fake News. If we call a spade a spade, we should change the term “Fake News” to “Lying Voices.” However, we can discern truth by their lies. The Lying Voices tell us and show us every day their plan. It is no longer a hidden conspiracy. If there is going to be a counter-coup to darkness, who hates the Light, the Light must be covert in its work to rid evil. They kept Normandy a secret until the moment of the invasion. The intel drops that Q is putting out are very profound in what they say and are very logical and methodical. They are having a

54

Is This Just Another Conspiracy Theory?

profound impact on both the side of Light and the side of darkness.

You read what Sarah Sanders said when she was

questioned about the President. She said:

“I think you can take the President protecting the American people always extremely serious...”

When individuals heard that, we all were thinking, solely, North Korea. But, as mentioned, the threat posed by North Korea has somewhat diminished over time. This was not true of the threat to the American people being perpetrated by renegades actively usurping the U.S. in order to destroy it.

We have an entrenched Deep State, a body of people that have been placed in government positions throughout our whole nation that are ready to transform the United States away from everything we were founded upon. This, again, is not a conspiracy theory. Just look at the news every day, Is This Just Another Conspiracy Theory?

55

if you can get past the Fake News, Lying Voices,* to understand what is going on. As already mentioned, we have people, who hate this nation and what it stands for, who want it destroyed and who are doing everything they can to destroy it. Why? Because this Country is the only Country that can bring a moral order back to the whole world.

*

A major part of the battle is verbiage. Fake News is not accurate.

When they say their Fake News, and we know they are lying, we

must call a spade, a spade. President Trump understands the importance of the verbiage war. He recently tweeted, from now on

when he refers to our Country, he will capitalize the word. This is

a positive attack against those who want our Country destroyed.

Correct anyone who says Fake News, that “no, it is lying voices

”
.

To defeat this assault, Christians, and all people of good will, should have strategies to prevail in our faith and principles which are simple. No need for a complex formula. One goal, one aim. A strategy, like the heroic Christians of the past:

We win. They lose. Nothing less. 18

Friend of Medjugorje

They Fired the First Shot 2012

56

CHAPTER SEVEN

Heaven's Covert Strategy

Heaven has a strategy that it employs when God decides to change things from darkness to Light. Do you want to know what that strategy is? Study how God grew and spread the Church 2,000 years ago. Some of Christ's apostles and disciples were drawn by the Holy Spirit to Greece, and from Greece and other places, to the Roman Empire. Paganism in Rome eventually fell and with it, spread Christendom throughout the veins of the world of the Roman Empire. Where is St. Peter buried? In the center of Rome. Where is St. Paul buried? In Rome. What does that say?

If you infiltrate the heart of paganism, and corruption, you birth Light from darkness, and you

57

58

Heaven's Covert Strategy

change the whole world. Through corrupted leaders, darkness has infiltrated major portions of our government and culture which spread throughout the states down to the major cities of the United States, which exported that darkness to change the world. However, that is where the Light is born. Our Lady's plans are to infiltrate with goodness

the darkness within the United States, changing the world back towards goodness. The dynamic strategy of God, of how darkness gives birth to Light is illustrated in the following story by Jonathan Cahn, an inspired and prophetic author of our time:

“Come,” said the teacher. “It’s time for the lesson. We’re going outside.”

I was half asleep and not thrilled at the idea, but, of course, I complied. He led me to a hill where we sat down in the darkness of the night.

Heaven’s Covert Strategy

“Which comes first,” he asked, “the day or the night?”

“The day,” I answered. “Night comes when the day is over.”

“That’s what most people would say. And that’s how most people in the world see it. Day leads into night. But it’s not how God sees it.”

“What do you mean?”

“If the day leads to night, then everything goes from light to darkness. Everything gets darker. Everything is in the process of darkening. And so is the way of the world. We go

from day to night, from youth to aging, from strength to weakness, and ultimately from life to death. From day to night. It’s the way of the world, but it’s not the way of God. When God created the universe, it was not day and night. It is written, ‘There was evening, and

59

60

Heaven’s Covert Strategy

then there was morning.’ The day began with night. There was night and then there was day. In God, it is the night that comes first.”

“So that’s why Jewish holidays always begin at sunset.”

“Yes, and not only Jewish holidays, but every Biblical day. Each day begins at sunset.

There is evening and then morning. The world moves from day to night. But in God, it is the opposite. It goes from night to day...

from darkness to light. The children of this world live from day to night. But the children of God live from night to day. They are born again in the darkness and move to the day.

And if you belong to God, then that is the order of your life. You are to go from darkness to light, from weakness to strength, from

despair to hope, from guilt to innocence, from tears to joy, and from death to life. And every night in your life will lead to the dawn. So live

Heaven’s Covert Strategy

according to God’s sacred order of time...that your entire life be always moving away from the darkness and to the light.”

As he said those words, the first light of the daybreak appeared and the night began yielding to the day.” 19

We are in the pains of darkness, birthing the Light of Truth. Our Lady of Medjugorje said:

September 25, 1998

“...you seek signs and messages and do not see that, with every morning sunrise, God calls you to convert and to return to the way of truth and salvation...”

Big Q

61

The godless media has done much to undermine our leaders and the security of our nation. We must attain wisdom through prayer

and learn how to recognize truth. We must guard our information intake; look for direct

sources from the event makers to make accurate judgments of events that take place in the world around us. Then we must shape our thinking and reasoning upon a Christian worldview.²⁰

A Friend of Medjugorje
Look What Happened
While You Were Sleeping
2007

62

CHAPTER EIGHT

The Secret Code to Conquer Evil

There is a great struggle over America and, thereby, a great struggle over the whole world. Just as

Our Lady said:

August 2, 1981

“...A great struggle is about to unfold. A struggle between my Son and satan. Human souls are at stake.”

This struggle, in the spiritual realm, is manifesting in a physical struggle, the two paralleling each

other in the events happening today. That is why we can proclaim, all the present and future events that will take place in the world are coming through Medjugorje, through the Queen of Peace. There

63

64

The Secret Code to Conquer Evil

are good actors and bad actors that are coming together in a clash.

In the spiritual realm, we have “Big Q,” and in one significant aspect of the physical realm, we have

“Little Q.” Little does not mean weak, rather Little Q has might. Think David and Goliath. “Big Q”

gives might. Our Lady said:

June 27, 1988

“...I give you might, dear children; with this

might, you can bear everything. May this might make you strong in everything. You need it; that is why I give you might.”

Both Qs are revealing the battle plan through “intel drops,” but Our Lady is dropping intel from Heaven. President Ronald Reagan learned of the apparitions of the Virgin Mary taking place in Medjugorje through his ambassador, Alfred Kingon. Kingon had visited Medjugorje and met Marija, one of the visionaries. It was suggested to

The Secret Code to Conquer Evil

65

Marija to write a letter to President Reagan, which she did, expressing to him that Our Lady’s purpose in coming to the world was for peace. Kingon personally delivered Marija’s letter to Reagan, just

before his meeting with Gorbechev in December 1987. When entering into the meeting, Reagan pulled Marija’s letter out and told Gorbechev that the Virgin Mary was appearing in Yugoslavia for peace in the world. Reagan then said, “That’s what I’m here for.”* So, “Big Q” is the Queen. The Queen of what? The Queen of Peace.

Who is “Little Q?” As already mentioned, Little Q may be a small group of military or other patriots close to President Trump; some even believe

that President Trump occasionally makes an intel drop himself, his signature being Q+. What can be

* This story was told to a Friend of Medjugorje, by Medjugorje visionary, Marija, just after the Reagan/

Gorbechev story happened. Marija and a Friend of Medjugorje (founder of Caritas of

Birmingham) met for the first time in July 1986. Their relationship grew quickly as it was ordained. He and his wife share an intimate history with Marija which opened, to a Friend of Medjugorje, insights of Our Lady’s apparitions that few have been exposed to

The Secret Code to Conquer Evil

known is that those who are behind Little Q, or Little Q himself, are following a Biblical Strategy that defeated the enemies of God thousands of years ago in the story of Joshua in the Battle of Jericho. What happened thousands of years ago is happening now. In the battle over Jericho, that is told in the book of Joshua, why didn't God just send Joshua straight to the walls of Jericho and attack their enemy who were protected behind the walls? Why, instead, did God tell Joshua to march around the city walls? Why then did God tell Joshua to march around the city every day for six days before attacking the city. Why was once around the walls not enough?

On the first day after God gave Joshua His instructions, Joshua and his men, 40,000 in number, marched around Jericho. The second day, they did it again. The third day, they did it again. What do you think was happening to those soldiers within the walls? Do you think they were wondering, "What

The Secret Code to Conquer Evil

are these guys doing? This is getting a little bit unnerving. We're ready to fight them now. Why are they waiting?" On the fourth day, it happens again, and on the fifth day, it happens again, and on the sixth day, it happens again. So, six days have passed. What do you think they are doing behind the walls of Jericho all this time? They are getting very nervous and more fearful. They don't understand what the Israelites are doing? What is Joshua's strategy? It doesn't make sense. The troops guarding the walls against Joshua start losing their resolve. They are being worn down. They are being confronted with something that they can't figure out. Something had to hap

pen psychologically in the minds of those defending Jericho, especially watching 40,000 troops marching daily, 360 degrees around you. The enemies of Joshua were mentally and emotionally broken down, little by little.

Now comes the seventh day, and instead of coming out at their regular time, Joshua and his army

68

The Secret Code to Conquer Evil

come out earlier in the morning. The enemy recognizes this is different and it unnerves them even

more. God gave Joshua another “new” instruction. Instead of walking around Jericho once, the

army is to walk around the walls seven times. That must have taken awhile. Imagine walking around

a whole city seven times. At the end of the seventh

time around, the seven priests who had accompanied Joshua’s army were told to blow their trumpets. At the same moment the trumpets sounded,

Joshua and his army began to shout—

all 40,000 soldiers. The people behind the walls were scared out

t of their minds. They didn’t know what was coming.

They felt surrounded. It was intimidating.

Why didn’t God just do that in the beginning,

on the first day around the walls? Because it’s part

of war; it’s part of the covert strategy. In order to

defeat an enemy, you must first create conditions to

foster doubt and break their confidence. Time and

time again in the Old Testament, this is how God

The Secret Code to Conquer Evil

69

led His people to victory over their enemies, sometimes without ever having to enter into combat with them.

But in the story of Joshua, one element is very critical for you to know to help you see how the

spiritual realm is always paralleling the physical realm. Before the walls fell, preceding the troops, the Ark of the Covenant was carried before them. Who is the Ark of the Covenant today? In the last verse of Chapter 11, in the Book of Revelation, it states:

“Then God’s temple in Heaven was opened, and within his temple was seen the Ark of his Covenant.” Revelation 11:19

And then,

Revelation, Chapter 12:1 follows:

“And a great sign appeared in the sky, a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet and on her head a crown of twelve stars. She was with child
70

The Secret Code to Conquer Evil and wailed aloud in pain as she labored to give birth.”

Revelation 12:1-2

The Ark of the Covenant, the Woman who contained God in Her womb, the Queen, the “Big Q,”

Our Lady—and She came in 1981, preceding all the events leading up to this moment, all the while dropping Her intel, Her messages, from Heaven.

These messages are your secret code. It is what you need. It is how you are going to conquer evil.

Our Lady told us on November 2, 2014:

“...My Son promised me that evil will never win...”

The story of Joshua speaks to us even further.

Seven priests led the army, for seven days, and on the seventh day, they circled around the walls seven times—7-7-7.* This is just another “intel drop”

*

The 7-7-7 prayers consist of 7 Our Father’s, 7 Hail Mary’s, and

Glory Be's. These prayers were the first prayers that Our Lady requested the six Medjugorje visionaries to pray every day. Our Lady told them to pray these prayers for the intention of peace. The Secret Code to Conquer Evil

from Heaven, if you want to put it into worldly terms, that helps us understand and digest what Our Lady wants to communicate in the spiritual realm and how it connects to the physical realm. "The" Ark of the Covenant told us on March 21, 1988: "...Pray, dear children, and your Mother will pray with you to defeat satan..."

We are shouting out our 7-7-7 prayers to Our Lady, that She will go to God to knock down the walls our enemies have been hiding behind. The Ark of the Covenant preceded the soldiers in the attack of Jericho. The Ark, the "Q"ueen, is preceding us — and through almost 40 years of prayer — has prepared us for this battle. Her purpose is not just to unnerve and defeat our enemies, but to bring them to the fear of God and to conversion. We have something playing out in front of us that is very, very profound.

Two Americas are clearly manifesting themselves; one growing in Light and one growing in darkness. A vaster and deeper abyss grows to separate the two. It is evident everywhere. As Our Lady's children, it is up to us for the Light to prevail through the instituting of Her messages in our lives, our work, our institutions and our nation.

This is what it will take to make the transformation of our nation, a transformation that is at hand, toward the Light, which will envelope and overwhelm the darkness, reuniting the "United States" of America in keeping God's law. We hold the

“keys” to peace. 21

A Friend of Medjugorje

Two Americas 2004

72

CHAPTER NINE

A Physical Manifestation of Light vs. dark

As previously stated, fifteen days after the 100th

Anniversary of Our Lady’s Fatima apparitions of October 13, 2017, Little Q dropped his first “crumb.”* The date was October 28, 2017. What did Little Q title this first entry? “The Calm Before the Storm.” A few days later on November 2, 2017, he writes this:

“How many military generals have been in and out of the White House in the past 30 days?”

*

Q calls his intel drops “crumbs.” Those doing Q Research collect

the crumbs or, in other words, the pieces that form a larger picture. When the picture begins to emerge, the results are shared among different message boards, youtube sites, Twitter and Facebook, etc., so that all Qanons—the anonymous army of Q, can partake of everyone’s research finds.

73

74

A Physical Manifestation of Light vs. dark

“What cash payments occurred by Obama during the last 90 days of his presidency to foreign states or organizations?” 22

In fact, on the very day Obama was leaving the White House, January 20, 2017, the very day of Trump’s Inauguration, Obama sent a \$221,000,000 check to the Palestinians.²³ If you are a U.S. military general and a patriot who loves the United States of America, what are you going to think about this?

What are you going to do if you suspect treason is taking place at the highest level? What do you think these generals would say to President-Elect Trump as he comes into the Office of the Presidency? What would Trump say to the military? And if you are an enemy to America, and you had eight years in the President's office, would you not fill the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) with people who viewed America in the same way you did? Would you not fill the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) and the National Security Agency (NSA) with your people? Think for yourself. Reason.

A Physical Manifestation of Light vs. dark

75

The Deep State, the bureaucracy, is filled with strategically placed people in all the agencies that Obama and his cronies wanted to control, with people of their own thinking. Would you not hire people, even right before you left office, who would work to subvert the in-coming President's agenda and place obstacles to hamper his administration's ability to function? Trump has been fighting obstructionists for two-plus years. Which means they are fighting all of us who duly elected Trump to the Office of Presidency. They fear the loyalty towards the President, therefore, getting rid of Trump is not enough. As much as they are against Trump, they are against us just as much—the masses. They fear us. They know if we have a good, strong, decisive leader as a center to unite around, like we have in Trump, they cannot crush us. They must crush Trump in order to crush us. This is a physical manifestation of Light vs. dark. This is why Our Lady said, as already quoted:

76

A Physical Manifestation of Light vs. dark

October 2, 2018

“...conquers evil which is all the more visible...”

But in this moment, evil’s agenda is being forced out into the Light. Add all these equations together:

1. October 5, 2017
2. The month that ends the 100th year of satan’s reign (October 2017).
3. Trump meets with more than 20 generals, the brightest, the strongest strategists of war in the world (October 2017).

This is no small matter. See the picture on picture pages 4A–5A in the color section of the book, of the meeting with all the generals. A short-notice call for a meeting does not fit the equation that they were called to the White House for a picnic or a Meet-and-Greet.

On October 31, 2017, Little ‘Q’ posted these questions in his thread: 24

A Physical Manifestation of Light vs. dark
77

1. What is the one organization that isn’t corrupt? (the military)
2. Why does the military play such a vital role?
3. Why is the President of the United States surrounded by highly respected generals?
4. What authority does the President of the United States have specifically over the Marines?
5. Why is this important?

Little Q makes you think for yourselves, to look at the news, to research, to find your own answers and conclusions, to be watching for what manifests. He doesn’t often give direct answers, but leads you to the answers through the questions he poses and the links he provides. Little Q has a worldwide following of his messages or intel drops. The movement has grown into a profound phenomenon. Big Q has been leading by Her intel drops from Heaven since 1981, literally, amassing hundreds of millions of fol-

A Physical Manifestation of Light vs. dark
lowers from all over the world over the past nearly
40 years. It is a strategy that works, as Little Q is
finding out. Big Q says of Her Intel from Heaven:
October 25, 1988

“... Pray that you may comprehend the
greatness of this message...”

You have to think and pray to crack open the
code of Heaven’s intel drops to understand the importance of w
hat Big Q is saying. It’s bigger than
we can grasp, as the following message shows from
Our Lady:

April 4, 1985

“...I wish to keep on giving you messages, as
it has never been, in history, from the beginning of the world...”

There are more parallels with Big & Little Q
that are striking. Joan of Arc was trained by Heaven
to enter battle at the age of 17 where through her
A Physical Manifestation of Light vs. dark

79

leadership, and the collaboration of her generals, she
ended the 100 Year War and France was saved from
extinction. In the year 2017, as Joan of Arc did in her
time, Our Lady does in our time—She comes to end
the 100 year reign of satan. And as Joan of Arc did,
Our Lady gathers together, through Trump, the nation’s faithful
generals to carry out Her orders. What
is at stake in this battle? As with France, the elimination of the
United States of America as we know it.
Coincidence? It cannot be.

France was down to a few square miles before
Joan appeared on the scene. We were down to a
very thin thread holding our nation from falling,
that could have so easily snapped away any possibility of savin
g the United States had Clinton won.

After posting those questions on October 31 (you
may want to reread them again on page 77), Little

Q writes about Trump winning the election in November 2016, and the controversy that arose with the votes from the electoral delegates. If you were
80

A Physical Manifestation of Light vs. dark
paying attention, you may remember at that time, the Democrats wanted to recount the electoral delegates. You may also remember feeling very disturbed, if you know your enemy, because it was obvious that if they recounted the electoral votes, they were going to commit fraud and hand the election to Hillary Clinton. There was no other reason for a recount but to steal the election. Trump would lose. But, according to Little Q, the military was watching this closely. They knew what was happening and they were making a plan. Here is what Little Q says concerning that moment:

“If Trump failed, if we failed and HRC (Hillary Clinton) assumed control, we as patriots (the military) were prepared to do the unthinkable.” 25

That’s a big statement. What was the unthinkable? What was Little Q speaking of? The military was watching this attempt to make a recount

A Physical Manifestation of Light vs. dark
81

of the votes, which would end up putting Clinton in office. So, according to Little Q, the military was ready to act to stop it. That would be “the unthinkable” to Obama. Keep in mind the military takes an oath to “support and defend the Constitution of the United States against all enemies, foreign and domestic, that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the same; and that I will obey the orders of the President of the United States and the orders of the officers appointed.” But Trump wasn’t President yet. Obama was still President at that point, so the military was still underneath Obama’s authority as Com

mander and Chief, right? But Little

Q seems to be inferring that when it came to allegiance, the military was aligning themselves with

Trump over Obama? Why?

We have to go back in time to see how this allegiance for President-Elect Trump could have developed.

“When once a republic is corrupted, there is no possibility of remedying any of the growing evils but by removing the corruption and

RESTORING ITS LOST PRINCIPLES;

every other correction is either useless or a new evil.” 26

Thomas Jefferson

82

CHAPTER TEN

“Logical Thinking Required”

In the 1990s, there was a military parade organized in New York City. But what happened at this parade was shameful. The parade was so poorly organized that there were no people lining the streets

to honor the Veterans, nor were there any police there to protect them or control traffic. When these Veterans came to a red light, the traffic didn’t even stop. Cars ran right through them. It was a shameful act, a display of indifference, and lack of respect for these American heroes.

Donald Trump learned about what had happened and what a disgrace it was. He organized another parade. He promoted it, publicized it, and got

the people out to support the Veterans. Amazingly,

83

84

“Logical Thinking Required”

1.4 million people came to watch it. It was a huge success.

After the parade, an admiral called Trump and said he would like to meet him. The admiral didn’t

ask Trump to come see him. The admiral went and met with Trump and said that he was representing the Joint Chiefs of Staff, relaying that they were very appreciative of what Trump did for the military and for our Veterans. They wanted to invite Trump to come to the Pentagon.

Trump later flew to the Pentagon, and when he walked into a room where all the generals were gathered, he was impressed. Trump said he never saw so many generals in one place, all the way from the top to the bottom—Four Star Generals down to One Star Generals. In their meeting, they again expressed how appreciative they were to him for what he did for the Veterans. They then stated that they wanted to share some things with Trump.

“Logical Thinking Required”

85

It is not known what they divulged to him, but Trump came out of the meeting deeply convinced that nobody will ever be able to conquer the United States of America from the outside.

27 A strong nation unites when attacked. However, when the attack is from the inside, as the Deep State is, the nation will topple if it is not surgically removed. It is believed that Trump’s relationship with the military continued to develop through the years, and some people speculate that they even asked him to run for President. Fast forward to the 2016 presidential race. Just when Trump is declared the new President of the United States, there is an immediate move to invalidate the results of the election. The Democrats are insisting for a recount of the electoral votes. Here again, as already quoted, Little Q states on November 1, 2017:

“If Trump failed, if we failed and HRC (Hillary Clinton) assumed control, we as patriots

86

“Logical Thinking Required”

(the military) were prepared to do the unthinkable.” 28

Meaning what? Meaning that the military would take action. That is unthinkable. So, what did they do?

Little Q states that information was purposely leaked internally, so that it would get to Obama, as to what the military was prepared to do to stop this attempt of what, in full reality, would have been a coup. As a result of this leak, there was ‘a stop’ put upon the electoral delegate recount scam which aimed to put Hillary Clinton into office. If this information is accurate, it is very profound. If you remember, during that time, when the news was reporting that Clinton’s people were pushing for a recount, suddenly the story just dropped. Little Q added in his November 1, 2017 post, concerning the leaking, that if there had been a move to recount, there would have been consequences:

“Logical Thinking Required”

87

Little Q: “There is simply no other way than to use the military. It’s that corrupt and dirty [the Deep State]. Please be safe and pray for those in harm’s way as they continue to protect and serve our great country. Let these coming days be remembered in our history as a time we fought to recapture the Republic from those evil, bad actors who for so long have sacrificed the good peoples’ land for their own personal gain. Fight the good fight. Let Justice be served.” 29

What we are seeing is a purifying of the government. That is not going to just happen. It is what

Trump has been working on from the moment he got into office, of what he had mapped out in a speech on October 13, 2016, charting out a plan

three weeks before he became president. Little Q reported, presently, in the Department of Justice alone, there are 470 attorneys who have been

88

“Logical Thinking Required”

charged with the duty of uncovering the Deep State corruption. There are reportedly more than 82,000 sealed indictments that are pointed to individuals from all 50 states. 30 (As of November 30, 2019, the number has increased to 139,915 and counting.)

To be “indicted” means a case has gone before a Grand Jury, who concluded that there is reasonable likelihood that the suspect committed a crime and should be brought to trial. A “sealed indictment” accomplishes the same thing, but is done in secret, so the offender doesn’t know he is about to be arrested. In fact, a sealed indictment will prevent the suspect from even discovering that he is being investigated. This reduces the risk of a suspect fleeing.

So, with more than 82,000 sealed indictments waiting to be brought to trial, is this the coup d’état?

31

(Current number as of November 30, 2019 is 139,915.)

We do not know, but we do know we are in a spiritual realm of both, between Heaven and hell,

“Logical Thinking Required”

89

which is being acted out in the physical realm between the children of Light vs. those of darkness.

Little Q continually reassures his followers, this is planned to happen in the future. That sounds like something from October 5th. One other interesting piece of information is that the indictments began in the same month that Little Q began to post—October 2017. If you have people, who are in public office, undermining the power and authority of the United

States, that is treasonous—and can send people to prison for life, or high treason can receive the verdict of capital punishment. It is well known, with the facts to prove it, that the Obama's and the Clinton's and others have committed what may be actions of high levels of treasonous acts. Little Q states that Trump has all the evidence against them and all the Deep State operatives and is waiting for Mueller's investigation on him to end before he be-

90
“Logical Thinking Required”

gins exposing the evil agendas of the Left.* There are a lot of names that are involved, as well as those in government positions of other countries. Again, according to Little Q, Trump is waiting to make the move. Why? Little Q reveals why in a post on November 9, 2018. He writes:

“Logical thinking required.”

A. How can arrests occur prior to removing the corruption from the DOJ (Department of Justice) and FBI?

B. How can arrests occur prior to safely securing a majority of the SUPREME COURT

[CONSTITUTION – RULE OF LAW]?

C. What is the role of the Senate?” 32

Think. Reason. Research. There has to be strategy on both sides, speaking of the spiritual

*

Mueller's investigation officially ended on March 22, 2019. As of December 2019, no action has been taken to arrest or charge those under seal of indictment. It seems Trump is holding back for the numbers to grow and then intends to strike, all at once, the Deep State, which will be the pivotal point where the rooting out and separation will finally take place.

“Logical Thinking Required”

91

realm that plays out into the physical realm. What is that strategy? One Q analyzer explains it this way:

“In the game of chess, for example, you don’t get to make two moves in a row, you move your piece and then your opponent moves their piece but you never know if your opponent is going to take three seconds, three minutes or 30 minutes to make his move. So, you have to wait for your enemy to decide his strategy, what move he will make. Once he moves, you can move. There are a lot of holds and pauses by Trump who is strategically, waiting for the enemy to make his move, before Trump makes his next one.” 33

Typically, you make a move and then your enemy makes a move. When it comes time to make a second move, you are forced to reveal more of your strategy. Your opponent can then more effectively counter you because he understands your battle plan better. To completely conquer your opponent,

92

“Logical Thinking Required”

you look for that one move that will sweep him off the board; a checkmate. Otherwise, the more the game continues, the greater the chance the enemy will find a way to checkmate you. Trump is smart, looking to the military generals and getting them involved.

One question to ask: Is Trump giving an appearance to make the enemy think they are in control?

A disinformation operation? The October 5, 2017, meeting with the generals, showed that Trump has the military aligned with him. Is there a whole strategy playing out behind the scenes? Obviously, before the country can be purified, all the corruption that stems

from enemies of our nation must be indicted—a difficult task to accomplish when the agencies responsible for this are themselves corrupt. If there are 82,000 sealed indictments (total is 139,915 as of Nov. 30, 2019) that will be opened, it is going to be comparable to a military type operation. Just like when the Normandy invasion freed

“Logical Thinking Required”

93

France, a plan coming out of nowhere to completely purify the government parallels also Our Lady’s plans. Our Lady, Big Q, said on July 25, 2017:

“... Be prayer and a reflection of God’s love for all those who are far from God and God’s Commandments...be...determined in conversion... on yourselves so that...life may be truth...so that your life on earth may be more pleasant...”

Corruption always prevents life from being pleasant.

Medjugorje is the event, a time given to Our Lady that has been in waiting for 2000 years, even foretold in Genesis, “the woman will crush the head of the serpent”—one of the most displayed acts of God’s love, outside of Jesus’ life, in the history of man. You, as an individual, are chosen to be used in this plan. A

plan so important, so big you cannot fathom how great your role is in God’s design. You can only pray to find out what your role is in God’s plan. It is the plan. It is a “great” plan for the salvation of mankind. 34

Friend of Medjugorje

Twenty Years of Apparitions

2001

94

CHAPTER ELEVEN

Set Our Sights on the Brightest Star

The Medjugorje event is a guarantee. We will be watching, in real time, the entire world being set free from a great amount of corruption. This is Our Lady's time. Our Lady is here to change the direction of the world, and it can't change, as stated in the beginning, until the United States changes. What we will see happen is the whole world being set free from corruption because as the United States goes, so goes the rest of the world.

Several years ago, while I was speaking about separation, everyone was saying we have to talk across the aisle to our enemies. I was advocating the opposite, saying, "no," we need to separate. The early Church did that and this is exactly what is

95

96

Set Our Sights on the Brightest Star

happening now. The more we separate, the more those on the side of darkness become visible as to who they really are and what they stand for. Also, those on the side of Light become visible as to who we really are and what we stand for. Darkness has kept the two sides amalgamated together, and we were led deeper into darkness because we allowed them to dominate us. However, separation will bring unity. How does that work? Because it evolves down to two opposing sides; one side will become stronger and conquer the other. Our Lady said, as stated earlier:

November 2, 2014

"...my Son promised me that evil will never win..."

We will win by the "intel" that is coming from Heaven and by the strategies that are happening now, physically. We are headed to a showdown and it's really exciting because these revelations the

Set Our Sights on the Brightest Star

97

“Big Q” is dropping intel from Heaven—the spiritual realm, and the “Little Q” intel drops help us to understand the physical realm, and both are playing out. Our Lady said on November 6, 1982:

“...Go on the streets of the city, count those who glorify God and those who offend Him...”

The numbers of the Light are diluted, being among those who offend God. Therefore, those on the side of Light are being united together, spiritually and physically. Our Lady said:

February 2, 2019

“...my children, you are not united by chance. The Heavenly Father does not unite anyone by chance...”

There is a spiritual pressure to get souls of the former so as to identify who is who. Our Lady’s words above say everything. So Q and his army are cir-

98

Set Our Sights on the Brightest Star

clinging the Jericho walls. Are the enemies being made nervous by Q’s intel drops, exposing their evil?

These darkened souls are realizing that they are being exposed and that they have nowhere to hide among the Light. They are unsettled and they are becoming desperate. Trump and his people have let them think the enemy is in control, but the realization is hitting the enemy that the truth is, they are not in control. This is just how God works things; overnight things can flip. We are being united, not by chance, but by design; the apostles of Our Lady and the “actors” who are in key positions to lead the world to what Little Q calls “the Great Awakening.”

There were many powerful things Trump said in the State of the Union Address. One in particular

was very profound. He said, three times, "This is the time."

Set Our Sights on the Brightest Star

99

"This is the time to unite America. This is the time to search for the tallest summit...This is the time to reunite America."

Those are Our Lady's words that She has spoken often through the years. That is what She is here for. Trump is one of Her instruments. He is calling for it. And this is Her time. This is the time to unite America. The second sentence in the State of the Union Address says:

"This is the time to search for the tallest summit."

What is the tallest summit? A summit is a mountaintop. The Jews were always called to the mountaintop. Trump then adds:

"...and set our sights on the brightest star."

Who is the Bright Star? Who is the Brightest Star in Heaven? It is Our Lady.

That Star comes down from Heaven every day.

To do what? "To rekindle the bonds of love." What

100

Set Our Sights on the Brightest Star

does Our Lady say? Remember, She said on February 2, 2019:

"...My children, you are not united by chance..."

She said on November 2, 2016:

"...The united love of my apostles will live, will conquer, and will expose evil..."

Our Lady of Medjugorje is the Brightest Star. Why did Trump say what he said? Read it again, think about this, meditate. What do you think this comes from? You think it's by chance? "...Nothing is by chance..." [September 2, 2016]

President Trump said:

"This is the time to search for the tallest summit and set our sights on the brightest star."

This is the time to rekindle the bonds of love and loyalty that link us together as neighbors.”

Set Our Sights on the Brightest Star

101

What do you think about that? This crass guy that people say, “I don’t like his tweets; I don’t like what he says.” You can’t deny what he just said. There is a link. He’s talking about love of neighbor, the bonds of loyalty. That is the purpose of true defeat of our enemy—their conversion. That is the true victory and that is our goal, to conquer them and convert them—that love of neighbor who can be our enemy.

The lead pilot of the massive attack on Pearl Harbor in World War II, Captain Mitsuo Fuchida, delighted in burning to death and killing several thousand U.S. soldiers in a non-declared war. It was a dastardly, cowardly act. Decades after the war, the Japanese pilot converted and became Christian. Many World War II veterans could not forgive him.³⁵ When you see your friend burned to death and 90% of your own body is burned, it is understandable that they would have difficulty in forgiving.

102

Set Our Sights on the Brightest Star

Make no mistake of what is being stated here.

We must conquer and crush the enemies of this nation who are bent on destroying our nation. But, if

we are to fulfill our calling as Our Lady’s apostles for Her Son, we must—not maybe—we must strive to win over our enemies after we defeat them. We must forgive and love our enemies in the hope of leading them to the Light. None of Our Lady’s children wish anyone to go to prison, but in the end, prison has brought about repentance and conversion, resulting in the salvation of many souls.

103

Medjugorje has everything to do with the dream of our forefathers being fulfilled; to have a nation at peace with nature's God, which made it great. Our Lady states on August 25, 1994: "...I pray and intercede before my Son, Jesus, so that the dream that your fathers had may be fulfilled ..."

36

A Friend of Medjugorje
Something in the Air

2005

104

CHAPTER TWELVE

Why?

Why must we forgive and strive to win over our enemies? Because this is Our Lady's time. Whose time? The Brightest Star who has come to restore unity. What does She want to reunite? America, back to the Founding Fathers, and the Christian principles from which it was birthed. We are living in momentous times, just as Trump said in his address:

"In this moment, what will you do?"

We will follow Our Lady—the Big Q. In the last words of President Trump's address, he said:

"We must keep America in our 'hearts.'"

Our Lady said on February 2, 2019:

"...I speak to your hearts..."

105

106

Why?

Trump continued and said:

"We keep freedom alive in our souls."

Again, in the same message of February 2, 2019,

Our Lady said:

"...My Son speaks to your souls..."

You think this just happened coincidentally?

You have to reflect on these things. It can't be by chance. Our Lady says that it is impossible. On February 2, 201

9, Our Lady spoke about loving your neighbor and about being united, not by chance, and then in the same message, She said:
“...My Son speaks to your souls. I speak to your hearts...”

Three days later, after Our Lady gives the above message, Trump says:

“...This is the time...This is the time...This is the time...the Brightest Star,”

Ending with:

Why?

107

“...America in our hearts and freedom alive in our souls.”

Our Lady is here, heart and soul, in this time, to rekindle the bonds of love, through Her apostles who are united and who are called to live and to conquer and expose evil. We are in a moment of greatness.

That is how Trump ended his speech. He said:

“Choose Greatness.”

Who is great? God is great. Choose God. He exists. He is truth.

Our Lady said:

June 16, 1983

“...God is truth; He exists...”

Many, many lies barrage you throughout the day.

Identify their voices. How? Think for yourself.

Look at everything from a Biblical point of view and the view Our Lady's messages give you. And do what Our Lady said:

February 2, 2018

“...do not believe lying voices...”

“We owe a lot to the Obamas. They helped us. You don't call a plumber for a dripping faucet. You call a plumber for a broken pipe. Had McCain been elected President, he would have become a dripping faucet and continued us on a slow decline, repairing nothing. Obama was a broken pipe, flooding our homes, drowning the whole nation

with a
stopped up sewer system. Trump, the blue collar
billionaire plumber, was called upon to fix the pipe
and clear the sewer line to drain the swamp. Thank
you, Mr. Obama and Mrs. Michelle, we owe you
great gratitude for having riled* us up, uniting and
motivating us to elect a new founding Father for a
Rebirth of Our 'C'ountry." 37

A Friend of Medjugorje
Speaking on the Birthday
of our Nation

July 4, 2018

* Riled means aroused to impatience or anger; irritate; agitated;
upset

108

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

Separation For Unity

Many are distraught because of the division in our
nation. No one can adequately explain how to fix
the divisions. If you pray for wisdom, you will discover the great
er the division, the greater the unity.

Sounds like a contradiction? The following was
written for the opening of Our Lady of Victory's
School, the school of the Community of Caritas in
Alabama, in September 2017. This is a one room
school house that has witnessed to thousands of
people how youth should be educated. There is not
a school like it in the United States. Every year, the
school has a theme. The theme for the 2017-2018
school year was focused on the peril that our nation faces in ou
r time, the division within it, and the
path to healing. The following requires thinking, re109

110

Separation For Unity

flecting and reasoning of why "separation is good."
Read slowly, thoughtfully and penetrate each word.
Separation is Good

The first step seeds division;
a breaking apart of many fractions and ways;
farther and farther they grow from each other.
The great separation begins to build alliances with other fractions,
slowly the great separation begins to unite multiple groups
to out power other groups.
The group fractions unite under
the principle they must gravitate toward,
involuntarily, joining together, to become more powerful.
They become more 'one' in propagating what they represent.
From hundreds of different group fractions,
separation begins to diminish their numbers.
Unity of purpose begins to form these many bodies
into lesser and lesser group fractions.

Separation For Unity

111

The inescapable principle unwritten,
always active, moves everything towards a destination they know not;
yet they know and feel its time begins to arrive.
The moment comes out of hundreds
when the great division whittles down to only two groups,
two fractions of which the inescapable principle delivers them to

.
Welcomed or Unwelcomed, it arrives.

The side of Light.

The side of darkness.

Love vs. hate.

This principle, throughout history, time and again,
goes around and comes around to divide and unite man.
Never in history are there so many numbers of people
who will be crushed, pushed, forced into two opposing groups.
A time of the witnessing of both groups whose stars will show
their Light or darkness to attract and complete the separation for
unity.
One will lose.

One will prevail.

112

Separation For Unity

The one, who appears to be the weakest,
will grow to be the strongest and will win.

There will arise a new people, a new world, a new kingdom,
confounding all those in the dark
because darkness had the power to bring them before the assembly
and have them martyred, both in life and by death.

Yet they will grow into a kingdom
not out of armies and boundaries of land,
a passing into the courts of the kingdoms of the earth, unencumbered,

Their belief will spread like air everywhere, unstoppable.

These people will be in every breath one takes
and consume the whole world.

Our Lady's plans develop not by blue prints,
rather by boots on the ground.

Cognition of real life experiences will bring about a time,
a time of Mary,
transitioning at this moment to a time of choice,
a time of election, a time of selection.

Separation For Unity

113

Choice

Election

Selection

These three elements that bring about the unity,
are brought down to two groups,
both sides knowing who will win this battle.

The nation of the Boot, who arose and was empowered,
Who was the greatest in the world,
fell not by the sword, but by the heart.

The seeds of division brought to Rome by
only a few began the separation.

The Roman Empire, by the middle of the 1st century,

consisted of one thousand Christians.

The Roman Empire, around 100 AD,

Consisted of seven thousand, five hundred Christians.

By the 300 AD, there were six million Christians.

By 350 AD, the Roman Empire of sixty million,

Consisted of thirty-three million Christians.

114

Separation For Unity

The blood of the people of the Cross,

of the Country of the Boot,

its gentiles became,

with all its growing branches across the world, united to the vine,

gave life, dominated and conquered the Roman Empire.

Its tree produced a fruit of division that united the world before
and will now again in this time achieve the same.

What is martyrdom?

It is defined by witness,

answered by the call to separate for unity,

following the heritage of the Country of the Boot,*

The people of the Boot,

asked into being by the Lady of this time.

You are chosen.

You are elected.

You are selected.

*

This, of course, refers to the country of Italy. Rome was the heart of

the Roman Empire. It was in Rome that Peter and Paul were sent

to spread Christianity, and through their witness, the Faith spread

throughout all of the pagan Roman Empire.

Separation For Unity

115

You are the Caritas Community,

Elected to change the whole world

By the call in that faithful month of October*

Witness by your life.

A Friend of Medjugorje

September 28, 2017 AD

Again, thanks to all you who have disenfranchised us. You polarized and strengthened us, who yearn for the Light. You will see that Light will be birthed from this darkness. When you find yourselves drowning in your darkness, you can change your heart and join us in the Light. Don't mistake that what is said here is spoken self-righteously. We only claim that we are sinners, like you. Our ranks are filled with those who once walked in the dark-

* A Friend of Medjugorje received a message from Our Lady through Medjugorje visionary, Marija on October 6, 1986. Our Lady told him, "Pray and by your life witness. Not with words but rather through prayer will you attain what your desire is. Therefore, pray more and live in humility."

116

Separation For Unity

ness. The difference is we repent and we recognize sin in our lives and that we need a Redeemer. That Redeemer is the Light we possess within us that we received by recognizing our sinfulness and then accepting Him in our hearts, through asking for forgiveness. Our Lady said:

May 2, 2009

"...Do not permit darkness to envelop you. From the depth of your heart cry out for my Son. His Name disperses even the greatest darkness. I will be with you, you just call me: 'Here we are Mother, lead us...'"

117

Are we willing to resist rather than submit?

We, the people of our nation; how many are willing to resist? Or rather submit to the demoralization of our nation, our Christian

faith, our Christian principles, so long as our jobs, homes, and ourselves are left alone? It is plainly—painfully obvious that we, in this nation of ours and other nations, are unconscious of the choice before us. Resist or submit. We must make our decision now. 3
8

A Friend of Medjugorje
Declaration of a Showdown
2007

118

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

A Recap

After airing the broadcast of February 14, 2019, on RadioWAVE Special World Report, in which this topic was discussed, we received the following feedback: “Wow, the last radio show educated your listeners on a full-blown, over the top conspiracy theory. I’m a Field Angel* and am disappointed that you all chose to bring awareness to what sounds like to me lying voices.”

L.

Herndon, Virginia

To L. and others who may have the same initial response that “Q” is just another “conspiracy

* A supporter.

119

120

A Recap

theory,” some thoughts, based in reason, as to why it is important for the followers of Our Lady to be familiar with Little Q.

1. Nothing is by chance.

2. Whether it is another conspiracy or not, what strikes one is that there are various aspects of truth, while some aspects may need to be rejected. But it serves as a good lesson of what all of Our Lady’s children are to do.

A. Think for yourself.

B. Reason out events, yourself, prayerfully,
by reading the Bible and Our Lady's Messages.

Also, a good method to adopt and also a good
example to practice is studying the Chinese War
book, "Art of War," written 2500 years ago by Sun
Tzu. Our Lord and Our Lady taught us to love our
enemies, and to be just with them. Our Lord and
A Recap

121

Our Lady said to love our enemies and do good to
them. But, Our Lady and Her Son did not say, you
are not to understand your enemies. No! You must
know your enemies to defeat them.

There are some things authentic in Little "Q's"
intel drops, which parallel Our Lady, Big Q's, messages. You ha
ve read many in this book. Go back
and just read the messages themselves.

Q is a Movement of Resistance

"Q" is much larger than whoever is behind Little
Q. Little Q started a movement that has lit a fire
throughout the nation that is now spreading to other nations. It i
s a movement of resistance. Little Q
doesn't often give answers; rather he asks questions
designed to make people think. He directs people
to "think," "reason," "research," and "dig." I have
been telling you for years to think, don't just accept
what you are told, do your own research. Do a lot

122

A Recap

of research with the messages to understand what
Our Lady is saying and what She desires you to do.
She is not saying to stick your head in the sand like
an ostrich so you won't see the danger. Our Lady
says:

November 2, 2016

"...expose evil..."

She says:

July 25, 1995

“...may good overcome evil...”

You can't overcome evil unless you know what evil is and where it is hiding. You must think, you must reason, and you must look and study everything with prayer.

For you who would take our liberties away unlawfully, we address a question to you: Are you willing to go to jail? Are you willing to die? We will not be idle while you dismantle our nation and take from us our right to follow our true Liberator. So my call today to those who deny me my right to exercise my belief in following Christ, my Liberator, I say:

©2019 SJP Lic. COB

“Give me my
Liberator
or give me
Death

™

Tyrants' reign will always end in disastrous defeat, ours in glory. We willingly give our life, while they unwillingly pay with theirs.”

™

A Friend of Medjugorje

1A

Friend of Medjugorje

They Fired the First Shot 2012™

When Medjugorje visionary, Marija, came to live in a Friend of Medjugorje and his wife's home for three months, over and over again,

the Blessed Mother chose to appear in their Bedroom, making a profound statement of the importance of marriage and family.

Our Lady

appeared to her every day in the Bedroom, except for one day.

Thanksgiving Day, 1988, Our Lady appeared out in a Field, near a large pine

tree, where years before, a Friend of Medjugorje with his family,

consecrated it to God, with the prayer, “May all who see this Tree, see God in it.” The Blessed Mother chose to appear in the Field on the day that our nation gives thanks to God, for His blessings upon us, our families and

2A

our nation –

showing it is through individual conversion that brings healing to families and then to our nation. The apparitions in the Bedroom

have come to be known for the healing of the family, while the Tree represents the healing of the nation. Through the healing of our nation, the world will be healed.

3A

military options, when needed, at a much faster pace. I know that government bureaucracy is slow, but I am depending on you to overcome the obstacles of bureaucracy...”

Why did Trump say, “I am depending on you to overcome the obstacles of bureaucracy?” Chinese warrior, Sun Tzu said, “If you know yourself, and you know your enemy, you will win every battle and win the war.” What manifests in the physical realm is a reflection of what is happening in the spiritual realm. Our Lady revealed this to Medjugorje visionary Mirjana on December 26, 1982, when She said:

(AP Photo/Pablo Monsivais)

Historic Meeting, October 5, 2017

Eight days before the 100

anniversary of the Fatima apparitions, in which

the Virgin Mary appeared in Portugal, in 1917, and foretold that

Russia

would spread her errors throughout the world. It cannot be by chance that

President Trump called a meeting on the above date, October 5, 2017, with

his top generals, concerning the threats of evil against our nation and the

world. As Our Lady foretold in the Fatima apparitions, World War I would

end soon, but unless men stop offending God, a larger and greater war will

break out. This led to World War II and the many evils that we face today.

th

On this day, President Trump, speaking to the world's great military leaders, said:

"It falls on the people in this room to defend the American people from

these threats...

I put my trust in you to execute our mission aggressively and effectively...

I also expect you to provide me with a broad range of
4A

"...you must realize that

satan exists. One day he appeared before the throne of God and asked permission

to submit the Church to a

period of trial. God gave

him permission to try the

Church for one century. This

century is under the power

of the devil, but when the

secrets confided to you come to pass, his power will be destroyed..."

October 13, 2017, 100 years of satan's reign ends—

100th anniversary of the

Fatima, October 13, 1917, apparition and October 13, 2017, the

year beginning the century being given to the Virgin Mother, Queen of Peace. Our Lady said in the present Medjugorje apparitions, December 25, 1999, "...a new possibility for peace in this century is opened..." "this century will be for you a time of peace and well being."

In the Medjugorje apparition, December 26, 1982, to Mirjana quoted above, Our Lady continues the message, explaining why Satan is doing so much damage in the world today.

"... when the secrets confided to you come to pass, his power will be destroyed. Even now he is beginning to lose his power and has become aggressive...he is responsible for obsessions and murder."

Trump relayed, "This is the moment, this is the time," in his State of the Union Address on February 5, 2019. 5A

Weakness shown to ISIS and other enemies, kept the U.S. in battle for the last 16 years. A weak resolve gives rise to third-rate thugs. Trump in nine months has all but obliterated ISIS. The world is in need of moral order.

The U.S. is the only country in the world that is able to stabilize the world.

If the U.S. ceased to exist in this age, the world would be an inferno. President Trump has prioritized to make America stronger than ever before.

That is why he is the most attacked leader in the world. The move to impeach a president by searching for a crime that is not known and creating evidence to do so, is not only illicit, it is a crime. Those purporting to create

a case for impeachment, merit charges of treason.

6A

(AP Photo/Carolyn Kaster)

(Above) Monday, August 13, 2018, President Trump watches a
n air

assault exercise, complete with snipers on the ground. Trump s
igns a new

defense bill

—“Military intelligence” (The Physical Realm). It is clear
there is a great struggle taking place in our nation.

Thursday, August 2, 2018, a Friend of Medjugorje spoke of how
the

great struggle manifesting today has been hundreds of years in
the making.

(The Spiritual Realm). Our Lady of Medjugorje said on August 2
, 1981:

“...A great struggle is about to unfold. A struggle between my
Son and satan. Human souls are at stake.”

7A

A Foundation to Last for Centuries

Etched in the eight foot deep foundation on bedrock to support
a three

quarter million pound Cross, are the words, “For the Soul of Am
erica.”

People have flown in, climbed the mountain to the Cross, to co
nsecrate

themselves, their families, businesses and their political office t
o God.

O

n June 30, 2013, Medjugorje visionary Marija climbed to the top
of

this mountain to give the Cross, through consecration, to the Vir
gin Mary

to heal our nation. Our Lady appeared to Marija facing the peop
le, then

turned around to face the Cross and made the Sign of the Cros
s as She

blessed it. Therefore, one should take this Cross seriously, knowing that it was built for the healing of this nation, and comprehend that Our Lady turned to bless it and acknowledge it, on behalf of Her Son. The Cross was built to be an instrument of conversion for this Nation back to God.

The path of the Stations of the Cross, that winds its way up the mountain,

F

For a period over 20 years, a Friend of Medjugorje prayed and planned the Cross on Penitentiary Mountain. It is not a symbolic Cross. It is a grace-giving Cross built to consecrate the United States of America to the Cross of Jesus Christ.

8A

through woods filled with Alabama Pines, breaks out onto rough and rocky

terrain at the end. Thousands have felt grace from this Cross and have

traveled from all over to pray for themselves, their families, this nation and

other nations. That is the power of the graces felt at the Cross.

This Cross

was intentionally built for conversion and the healing of the United States.

It's taken 20 years of prayer to obtain the right to build it, meaning, it had

to be built spiritually with sacrifices first, giving it what is necessary to dispense graces, then it was constructed physically.

9A

This 15' banner was created for Our Lady of Victory's Little Schoolhouse 2018/2019 school year. Represented on it are depictions of the three perils from

George Washington's vision in the winter of Valley Forge, which

is recorded in the Library of Congress. A newspaper in the 1800s published George Washington's account of a beautiful woman who appeared in his tent and showed him three great perils that America would face. The first of the three perils was the American Revolution. The second peril was the Civil War. The third peril is the worst of all and is yet to come. We are in that third peril.

Included in this book on CD is an audio dramatization of George Washington's vision that was produced that will explain further the significance of this

school banner and the time we are in.

Rolling to a stop in front of Independence Hall on October 15, 2016, with one of Caritas of Birmingham's trucks filled with speakers and a sound system, free material, stage, banners, etc. We took up the whole front field of Independence Hall to pray for the outcome of the 2016 Presidential Election taking place two weeks later. While we prayed the Patriotic Rosary at the epicenter of the nation for the election, 15,000 public Rosary Rallyes were gathered, in union with ours, throughout the United States, at the same time and the same day, praying for the upcoming election. The park rangers there said they had never seen anything like it. The Philadelphia police said the same thing. They were so moved, they encouraged us to come back.

The mystical night that opened the door for the path to our Nation's healing.

People from a distance passing by were moved to

10A

stop and stand at attention when we sang the National Anthem.

See explanation on pg 12A–13A

11A

In 1993—nine—day novenas were begun each month for seven months. The seven novenas were for the Reconciling of Ourselves, Our

Family and Our Nation Back to God. With 75,000 people joining in

prayer across the nation every year, it amounted into tens of millions

of prayers for our nation through the 26 years. Those prayers gave a

gift none expected in 2008. The story follows:

Medjugorje visionary, Marija was in Alabama for five days of prayer for our nation leading up to July 4th. During the apparition on

the eve, July 3, 2008, at 10:00 PM Our Lady appeared. Our Lady was

looking at everyone and listening to those surrounding Her, while all

the people recited, in Her presence, the Entrustment Prayer for the

consecration of the United States of America into Her hands. The

crowd was in awe when, after the consecration, Marija said, "Our Lady

accepted this consecration."

To understand the significance of that consecration, read here below the words that Our Lady heard from the thousands gathered before Her in the Field, recited to Her. Reflect on the Queen of Heaven

taking in each word.

The Solemn Act of Consecration of Our Nation July Fourth,
The Year of Our Lord – Two Thousand Eight To You Our
Queen, Holy Virgin Mary for this Day of Deliverance

W

e the people, in Your Holy presence,
who are nothing, appeal to Your Heavenly
Queenly power of intercession before God,
as our Mother.

As such, we Your children appeal
most urgently, most direly with a cry of
lamentation as of the city of Nineveh,
who were a people who humbled themselves
and repented and God relented of His

judgment against them.

We, O Queen, deserve Divine judgment.

We realize that civilizations across time and cultures who crossed the line of decadence that we have crossed, all met with their end.

The signs of the time speak to us of our nation.

We have little time left.

We Your children, therefore,
make our plea of consecration at this moment,
giving directly to You this nation,

12A

whose might and glory, we acknowledge,
began and came through being foundationed
on Your Son's, our Savior's, principles.

Through this entrustment, we beg to include
our whole future into Your hands.

Please, at this moment, accept our sixteen
years of novenas, our prayers,
our sacrifices, and heal our land.

We know it starts with our hearts,
so we give You our hearts to heal our land.

May this consecration give into Your
possession this land, that God may
look down upon what is Yours and heal this land.

O Queen, who can we turn to but You?

We look for no other remedy,
with our recourse only to You.

Pray over us at this moment.

Pray over our nation now
on this day of deliverance.

Please stretch out Your arms and
place a seal across this nation with Your
prayers while You are in our midst.

Let this seal be as a sign to the Father.

O Holy Queen, take this consecration,
the ownership of our nation, and
as its Queen, heal this land.

With the dreams of our fathers,
on this day of remembrance of our nation's
birth, think of your Son's birth and
remember not the sins of this land,
but rather how much this nation has dispensed
the liberty of the Gospel to the world.

We bind this nation to the Cross.

Please heal this land.

Lord of our nation, we crown You King,
with Our Lady's hands,
through this consecration
to rule over us, over everything.

Thank You O Mother.

Thank You our Queen.

Thank You for being present.

May Christ grant our nation deliverance
through this consecration. Amen.

A Friend of Medjugorje

Written in Medjugorje,

on June 24, 2008,

for July 4, 2008.

13A

P

Conservative Political Action Conference (CPAC) Saturday, March 2, 2019 in Maryland.

President Trump spoke for two hours at CPAC. As he comes on stage to Lee

Greenwood's "God Bless the U.S.A.," he is clapping and lingers near the flag.

Then, just as the song comes to this

Melania Trump, First Lady of the United States, in a private

line, "and I'd gladly stand up next to

you and defend Her still today." Trump

decidedly walks over to the American

flag, embraces it, rocks it back and forth,

says of the flag, representing our Country, "my Baby," and then walks away.

prayer meeting with 'The' First Lady of the United States, the Virgin Mary, to Whom the United States of America was consecrated to upon its founding by Bishop John Carroll in 1792. Stop and stare. Understand 'well' the signs of the times. We have the First Lady of the Nation that leads the world, in the White House, praying to the Virgin Mary, Mother of God, the First Lady of Heaven. The role of wife and mother is a powerful role, when lived in God's order, as a helpmate to her husband's mission. A wife who does this has her husband's heart...and his ear. So goes the United States, so goes the world. This picture is a message and a sign of hope.

14A

15A

A Jericho tactic: unnerving the enemies behind the walls that Trump is about to "Blow the Trumpets" to knock them down.

March 2, 2019—

President Trump is walking on stage, clapping before his talk at CPAC (Conservative Political Action Conference). When suddenly he makes a clear, unmistakable circle in the air and then makes a straight line angled down with his finger. He is making, without a doubt, the letter 'Q' suddenly and very

16A

clearly. This is something that Trump has been doing in his rallies and speeches, more and more frequently as 'Q followers' have been reporting over the past

year. They have dubbed it an "Air Q."

After President Trump finishes the Q, he starts clapping, and then makes an unmistakable gesture to say that this was not an incidental happening. He raises his hand and looking directly at the crowd, he points at them as if to say, "Yes.

You got it. I did a 'Q'." Some believe the President is Q + (+ means plus).

17A

“Dear children, today I am united with you in prayer in a special way, praying for the gift of the presence of my

beloved Son in your home country.

Pray, little children, for the health of my most beloved son, who suffers and whom I have chosen for these times.

I pray and intercede before my Son, Jesus, so that the dream that your fathers had may be fulfilled.

Pray, little

children, in a special way because satan is strong and wants to destroy hope in your heart. I bless you. Thank you for having responded to my call.”

Our Lady Queen of Peace, Medjugorje

August 25, 1994

18A

A Recap

123

Q Bypasses the Media & Goes

Straight to the People

The media wants to control the narrative because they want to prevent mass awareness of the

deception and injustices being perpetrated over the American people. But Our Lady is here to make us

aware of everything. She says on August 29, 1982:

“...I am the Mother who has come from the people...”

The media’s hatred of Trump and their collaborative effort to destroy his Presidency, puts him at

a great disadvantage. Is it not logical to think that

Trump would look for other ways to get the truth out to the supporters who make up his base? Does

not the Left use all kinds of disinformation tactics

to deceive the public? Is it such a stretch of the

imagination to think that some of these same measures could b

e used to bring truth to the public?

124

A Recap

If there was nothing authentic to Little Q's posts, would he not already have been discovered as a fraud? In the above feedback, L. wrote, "...what sounds like to me lying voices." What that sounds like is that L. hasn't done any research on her own. If not, then how can she make an educated judgment? Who is constantly attacking and trying to discredit Q? What does that tell you?

Little Q provides links to hundreds of articles and videos from every major news outlet—from television, to newspapers and magazines, to the Internet that are attacking him to discredit and destroy his following. It was the media that began the narrative that Little Q is a conspiracy nut. Why so much attention given to what is obviously a co-

A Recap

125

ordinated effort among those perpetrators of Fake News Lying Voices to get rid of a singular voice on an obscure website? Little Q's response to such attacks is to simply state, "This is what fear looks like."

Little Q said on November 4, 2018:

"If we aren't a threat, or real, or simply just a conspiracy theory, why the [constant] heavy attacks?" 39

Where We Go One, We Go All

WWG1WGA

This is the motto of the Little Q Movement. It is the same spirit as "United we stand, divided we fall." There is strength in unity. Little Q, in fact, is calling for unity—and the call goes out, to not only those who are already Trump supporters, but to

Independents and Democrats, to come to the side
126

A Recap

of Light—those who are undecided and those who are not political. Little Q professes that the hidden deception of those who are leading this nation to destruction is about to be exposed. In fact, it is already happening. One of the main purposes behind the creation of Little Q is to educate the public to this evil agenda. As more people come to understand what has been happening, they will join the side of Light.

127

Revolution begins with:

1. Thoughts, which manifest into
2. Reasoning them into a
3. Structure, then into
4. Physical manifestation.

Thomas Jefferson once stated that “a little rebellion now and then is a good thing.” It starts with us. First, a revolution of spiritual revival.⁴⁰

A Friend of Medjugorje

Something in the Air

2005

128

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

Evil Can't Hide

Q has literally inducted into his ranks an army of intelligence gatherers who are all over the world—a far greater number than the FBI and the CIA put together—and it's completely volunteer. Hence, the evolution of QAnon—the anonymous army of Q. Websites on the Internet were created and developed to share among the QAnons what they uncover in their research; a place to share ideas, theories, think tanks, etc. What this means is that

those who are working on the side of evil know that the hounds are always on their trail. Evil can't hide. Evil will be and is being exposed. Q often says on his posts, as a warning to the bad actors, "The world is watching," and he is right. As the side of Light becomes strengthened through sheer numbers and

129

130

Evil Can't Hide

unity of purpose, of principles, of love of God, family and country—the side of darkness will begin to fall apart—the center of darkness will not hold together. QAnons have become Joshua's Army, circling and surrounding the enemy, and their presence is having the same effect. Those working on the side of darkness are getting nervous. They want to believe and listen to the Fake News, Lying Voices, but they are left wondering if Trump is really behind Little Q. In the cat and mouse game, they used to be the cat, but they now know that they are the mouse.

"Form and make prayer groups..."

Is QAnon a Prayer Group?

On July 3, 2012, during the third consecration of the United States of America, in the direct presence of Our Lady through Medjugorje visionary, Marija, Evil Can't Hide

131

in the Field of Apparitions at Caritas, Alabama, Our Lady gave the answer to the healing of our nation. She said:

"Form and make prayer groups through which we will pray for your healing and the healing of this nation [USA] to draw closer to God and to Me."

It is obvious from reading Little Q's posts that

he is a believer. In some of his earliest threads, he declares that there are those whom they are battling who worship Satan. Does anyone doubt that this is true? No doubt, Washington D.C. is the seat of Satan's power in the world today. Little Q often quotes from Scripture and calls for prayer. Many of those who follow Little Q are also believers, and they also quote from Scripture. They often call upon God for His protection and blessing upon our nation, etc. One of the main QAnon sites (qmap.pub) has what they call a "Prayer Wall" in which anyone can enter a prayer. Over 13,110 entries (as of November 30, 2019 total entries are 64,447) have been collected there and it grows every day. Would that constitute a prayer group in Heaven's eyes? The point is that many believers are a part of this movement, and Little Q believes and professes that a GREAT AWAKENING is on the horizon for our nation. Truth, which is God, will not be accepted without a national revival.

Evil Can't Hide

Our Lady is looking to collaborate with those who will bring peace. Where will Our Lady look for Her collaborators? Do you think She will look only within the Medjugorje world? Only in the Church? Only among Catholics? Only among other Christians? On January 2, 1989, Our Lady said:

Evil Can't Hide

133

"...I want to collaborate with you for I need your collaboration. I want you to become, dear children, my announcers and my sons who will bring peace, love, conversion....I want you to be a sign for others..."

Evil Can't Hide

133

"...I want to collaborate with you for I need your collaboration. I want you to become, dear children, my announcers and my sons who will bring peace, love, conversion....I want you to be a sign for others..."

In the beginning of 2016, we published a book, Medjugorje: Prepare the World for My Final Coming, that was meant to educate the faithful on the importance of participating in the Great Jubilee Year of Mercy that began on December 8, 2015, and would end shortly after the Presidential elections in the United States, on November 20, 2016. The book included a prayer to be prayed throughout the year, knowing that we were at a crossroads in our nation. It was prayed not only in the United States of America, but all over the world. We were asking Our Lady's intercession that Her choice of President would prevail, and defeat the power of darkness. Following is the prayer that tens of thousands

134

Evil Can't Hide

of people prayed, along with hundreds of thousands praying the Patriotic Rosary.*

In this Year of Mercy, we give to you, our Queen, the presidential election in the United States and beg your intercession in choosing the man best capable of seeing the plans of God fulfilled in our nation. We know you said that peace will not come through the presidents, but we also recognize the significance

of these next years of your apparitions and who is at the helm of this nation, as president, will have great bearing on all events that will unfold through Medjugorje. Bring to conversion this next president, that his reign will

benefit Your plans. We pray for protection over him and ask that You would lead and

* Millions pray the Patriotic Rosary, in all 50 States, and around the world. A Friend of Medjugorje, through Our Lady's inspiration, wrote the Patriotic Rosary, who prayed it for the first time at Independence Hall in Philadelphia with only a few others in the early 1990's. It immediately captures the hearts and attention of

all those who first hear and pray it. It is a powerful prayer for divine protection and mercy for our Nation and for its rebirth.

Evil Can't Hide

135

guide his heart, to prepare him for the grave responsibilities he will inherit, and the heavy Cross that will be placed upon his shoulders.

As You did with George Washington* and Ronald Reagan,** give him supernatural signs of Your Motherly presence, that he will be filled with the confidence of God in leading this nation out of the shadows of death and into an era of peace, a peace that will spread from this nation to the rest of the world.

It is amazing to read that prayer in Light of everything that is as sailing President Trump today—and see him remain resolute, relentless and unbending.

There can be no doubt that a Supernatural Power is

* See “American History You Never Learned” pgs. 19–27. For a free copy, call Caritas of Birmingham at 205-672-2000, ext. 315

.

Or visit mej.com and click on “Downloads.”

*

* See Look What Happened While You Were Sleeping to learn how Our Lady revealed Herself to Pope Saint John Paul II and Ronald Reagan to bring down Communism, pgs. 444–463 in chapter 17. To get a free copy, visit mej.com and click on “Downloads.” Or you can order one by calling Caritas of Birmingham at 205-672-2000, ext. 315.

TM

136

Evil Can't Hide

supporting and sustaining him. We are still in the midst of the battle, and there is still a great need to continue to pray, sacrifice and suffer for Our Lady's triumph, but Heaven is on the move. All this has been presented to you, concerning Q, to discern to

always be on the lookout of where the Spirit of God is blowing.

February 15, 1984

“The wind is my sign. I will come in the wind. When the wind blows, know that I am with you...”

The Spirit of God is working through those hearts who are open to recognizing Him and His works.

137

“The general principles on which the Fathers achieved independence were...the general principles of Christianity...I will avow that I then believed, and now believe, that those general principles of Christianity are as eternal and immutable as the existence and attributes of God; and that those principles of Liberty are as unalterable as human nature.” 41

John Adams

June 28, 1813

138

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

The Declaration Of Independence Gave
The Legal Basis For The Legal American
Revolution In 1776

The Declaration Of Independence Gives The
Legal Basis For A Legal Revolution Now
To institute the Restoration of Christian Principles,
we must start by going back to America’s very beginnings and seek the wisdom of our Fathers who
will speak to us from generations long past. We
must then foundation our lives, our families and our
institutions upon this wisdom so to rekindle and reawaken the dreams of our Fathers throughout this
great land. We must all “go back to self school” and
reeducate, reform and reacquaint ourselves with
the truths of who we are as a people. When was

139

140 The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis...
the last time you sat down and read The Declaration of Independence? The Declaration is not just a historical document, it's a locked and unevolving permanent document that holds the key to freedom, giving continued life to every generation unto today. To lose sight of this document is to put our precious freedoms into precarious hands.

The following should be read slowly and carefully and not only understood but learned.

Every corporation in America has a charter or articles of incorporation, which brings the entity into existence. Caritas of Birmingham has one. I.B.M. has one. They also have what are called by-laws for the governance of the corporation.

The articles of incorporation brings the corporation into existence and identifies the corporation's purpose and intent. The by-laws establish its governance. In the case of America's foundation, the

Declaration of Independence is the "articles of incorporation" that brought our nation into existence. The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis... 141

The U.S. Constitution provides the "by-laws" of our nation and explains how it will be governed. The Declaration of Independence (the articles) cannot be superseded or done away with by the Constitution (the by-laws). There are no clear moral values of right and wrong within the U.S. Constitution because the Founding Fathers had already placed the moral value in the Declaration of Independence.

Original Intent 42 and other books relay many points you are reading. Our side of the aisle is weak because we suffer a deficit in our reading and research. We must familiarize ourselves with these truths above and those that follows.

The Constitution is not the foundational document of the United

States, rather the Declaration of Independence is the foundational document of our Constitution's form of government. In Article VII, the Constitution attaches itself to the Declaration of Independence. It's very important to understand 142 The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis... that the Constitution cannot be interpreted independently of the Declaration of Independence, as the Declaration sets forth the "principles" of how the American government would operate. The two documents are not independent but interdependent on each other. The Declaration of Independence had such a continued importance that all the Founding Fathers dated their government acts from the signing of the Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776, not by the date of the signing of the Constitution.

John Quincy Adams said that the virtues which were "infused into the Constitution" were the principles "proclaimed in the Declaration of Independence," further stating that the Constitution's platform of virtue, its republic character, are from the principles within the Declaration of Independence.

Nearly 100 years later, Abraham Lincoln said:

"(Our fathers) established these great selfevident truths that ... their posterity might look

The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis... 143 up again to the Declaration of Independence and take courage to renew that battle which their FATHERS began, so that truth...and Christian virtues might not be extinguished from the land...Now, my countrymen, if you have been taught doctrines conflicting with the great landmarks of the Declaration of Independence... let me entreat you to come back...

come back to the truths that are in the Declaration of Independence." 43

What was in Lincoln's thinking, by the above statement? Why does he say to look again upon the Declaration of Independence and to take courage?

What was he contemplating in his office when he wrote the above? Study the words carefully and you will understand what he was saying.

Abraham Lincoln was accused of violating the Constitution, he was never accused of violating the Declaration. He admitted that to save the

Constitution, he had to violate it. He did so by the

144 The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis...

principles rooted in the Declaration. Because the

Declaration cannot be superseded, Lincoln actually

forced the Constitution into an inferior position to

the Declaration, using the principles of the Declaration to do it.

On one occasion, Abraham Lincoln

was confronted by his Secretary of Treasury, Salmon

P. Chase, who was objecting to Lincoln and actions

he was taking, saying they were in violation of the

Constitution. Lincoln's response follows:

"Lincoln (told Chase) ...the story of an Italian captain who ran his vessel on a rock and

knocked a hole in her bottom. He set his men

to pumping, and he went to pray before a figure of the Virgin Mary in the bow of the ship.

The leak gained on them. It looked at last as if the vessel would go down with all on board.

The captain, at length, in a fit of rage at not having his prayers answered, seized the figure

of the Virgin and threw it overboard. Suddenly the leak stopped, the water was pumped out,

The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis... 145

and the vessel got safely to port. When docked

for repairs the statue of the Virgin Mary was

found stuck, head foremost, in the hole.

Lincoln (then said), 'I don't intend precisely to throw the Virgin Mary overboard, and by

that I mean the Constitution, but I will stick it in the hole if I can. These rebels are violating the Constitution in order to destroy the Union; I will violate the Constitution, if necessary, to save the Union; and I suspect, Chase, that our Constitution is going to have a rough time of it before we get done with this row.” 44

Rebels today are violating the Constitution in order to destroy our nation. We allow it because by stopping the rebels, we think we infringe upon their Constitutional rights. Our nation is being destroyed by foundationless “Constitutional rights”—rights which do not exist. In our time, as in Lincoln’s, it is necessary to reestablish the Declaration of Independence and its principles, which supersedes the Con-

146 The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis...
stitution, in order to reestablish and save the Constitution.

Look at the dates. The Declaration was adopted on July 4, 1776. The Constitution was signed on September 17, 1787, and not ratified until 1789. Over 11

years later! The Declaration, which most everyone ignores and does not understand what it declares, pre-dates our Constitution by 11 years, 2 months, and 14 days! Yes, our country used the Articles of Confederation in part of the interim, but they did not go into effect until March 1, 1781. Look again at the dates. That is still 4 years, 7 months and 26 days behind the Declaration of Independence. Our Constitution cannot exist without the Declaration, but our Declaration did exist for some time without the Constitution. Therefore, we must always first look to the first document.

The reason our nation has gone astray, is because we began operating solely on the Constitution, without referencing the Declaration. To renew our na-

The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis... 147
tion, the Declaration, applying it to today, must be

carefully studied for the legal basis of restoring our nation and a basis for a legal revolution. Look to the Declaration, not to the corrupt political processes, for the basis of renewal. The Declaration of Independence, carefully studied, gives a legal basis for a revolution to restore America. Even Thomas Jefferson said: "The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time with blood of patriots and tyrants...God forbid we should ever be twenty years without such a rebellion. What country can preserve its liberty if their rulers are not warned from time to time that their people preserve the spirit of resistance? Let them take arms." 45

Abraham Lincoln told his fellow countrymen to come back to the Declaration. Lincoln did not say, come back to the Constitution. If it was necessary to do so 100 years after the Constitution was ratified, then why would it be different for us in our present crisis? It is by the craft of satan, with his master intellect, that the courts, over the last 50 years, divorced the Constitution from the Declaration of Independence. The Declaration is the conscience for the Constitution. The Constitution will not hold the course as a stand alone document as the Declaration did. By standing alone as a document, divorced from the Declaration, judges become the conscience of the Constitution, with the Declaration no longer fulfilling that role. This is illegal.

The Founding Fathers foresaw the possibility of this happening and were gravely concerned because even with all the checks and balances they instituted, if judges began overstepping their bounds, it would mean death to the republic. It is in this way that satan is attempting to steal our nation from the

Divine Creator who was given sovereignty over the United States of America from its inception. The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis... 149

more Christians will educate themselves and teach their children, their families and their friends these truths, the sooner our nation will be healed.

The prince of darkness, satan, hates a document which first declared independence from an earthly kingdom, England, and then secondly, declared dependence up on God. In this way, the Declaration of Independence was a dual declaration.

Once the preceding is grasped, it can be understood that we have a duty to do what the Declaration states. Read slowly, comprehending and absorbing each word and its meaning.

“(The People) are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness—

that to secure these Rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just Powers from the Consent of the Governed, that whenever any Form of Gov-

150 The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis...
ernment becomes destructive of these Ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it...

But when a long Train of Abuses and Usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object, evinces a Design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their Right, it is their Duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future Security... ”

Go back to our beginning—

to the first document of which the establishment of our nation was

founded, instituted over 11 years before our present Constitution was drafted and ratified. Lincoln understood that in order to save the nation, we must

return to what declared it into being. We must act upon our Declaration to save our Republic.

Our nation and its Declaration of Independence and Constitution have been betrayed and a surrogate system, a third party, has placed itself between

“we the people” and the Declaration and Constitu-

The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis... 151

tion. The surrogate system must be cast out. Something new must rise up by the hand of God, just as

Christ rose from the tomb.

We must pray, change our lives and be ready

to seize the moment when God grants us the opportunity to completely restore our nation back to

its foundation. Signer of the Declaration of Independence, Benjamin Rush, sat next to John Adams

in Congress when the Declaration was read. Rush

whispered to him if he thought they would succeed

in their struggle with England. Adams answered,

“Yes—if we fear God and repent of our sins.” 46

Our Lady once said:

November 21, 1983

“...It is necessary to make them come back

to their promises, which were made at the beginning, and to pray.”

152 The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis...

Every school in the nation, every school receiving federal funds

has to begin teaching classes, 1st

through 8th, with refresher courses in 9th through

12th grades, even memorizing the Declaration of

Independence and learning the truth about it. We

have grown a population of students in the last couple of generations who believe the opposite. They

have moved into and will continue to move into

positions of decision-making and through them,

we will lose America. A 911 emergency must be

made to restructure every curriculum. In fact, we

are almost too late. It is not an option. It is mandatory. All immig

rants must go through a curriculum of the basics of our nation to become legal, as well as qualify to become a citizen through learning and testing to qualify for citizenship. Otherwise, we will wilt down to what they escaped from and become the same as the nation they fled from. We must go back to what was required and taught in schools. The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis... 153 from the beginning of our nation for all students and new citizens.

June 23, 2002

“My children, I am calling you back to the beginning...”

To know what to go back to, you must learn what happened in the beginning of our nation. What did the Declaration do? What rights does it give us today? If we do not educate ourselves and our children to the dreams our Fathers had in the beginning of our nation’s founding, they will slip away from us and we will lose the way. Deuteronomy 4:9 says: “...take care and be earnestly on your guard not to forget the things which your own eyes have seen, nor let them slip from your memory as long as you live, but teach them to your children and to your children’s children.”

154 The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis...

On the other hand, Hosea 4:6, states:

“My people perish for want of knowledge.”

John Adams said:

Liberty cannot be preserved without a general knowledge among the people. We must know our beginnings to determine our future. If we do not, others will determine it.” 47

We let others determine our future when we let Christian principles and faith take the back seat.

Noah Webster said:

“The Christian religion is the most important

and one of the first things in which all children, under a free government, ought to be instructed...No truth is more evident to my mind

than that the Christian religion must be the basis of any government intended to secure the

rights and privileges of a free people..." 48

The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis... 155

The following was taken from the book They Fired the First Shot 2012:

John Adams said:

"Statesmen...

may plan and speculate for liberty, but it is religion and morality alone which

can establish the principles upon which freedom can securely stand." 49

Adams, in writing again of the Constitution, said

that it cannot work if it is put in the hands of immoral and unreligious people. He said:

"Our Constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other." 50

Meaning: Divorcing the Declaration of Independence from the Constitution leaves an interruptible

Constitution document, likened to a ship without a rudder to be blown every which way the wind

156 The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis...

blows. The ship (nation) can be directed for the protection of unreligious purposes.

Our Lady said:

August 25, 2016

"...satan is rolling you like the wind rolls the waves of the sea..."

Adams wrote that if we allow for the Constitution to be used for protection of immorality and irreligious people, we will lose our liberty. He stated:

"The only foundation of a free Constitution is pure virtue; and if this cannot be inspired

into our people in a greater measure than they have it now, they may change their rulers and the forms of government, but they will not obtain a lasting liberty . They will only exchange tyrants and tyrannies.” 51

The Declaration of Independence Gave the Legal Basis... 157

Our Lady said:

May 25, 1988

“...Pray...that satan does not sway you like branches in the wind...”

“I have embraced crying mothers who have lost their children because our politicians put their personal agendas before the national good. I have no patience for injustice, no tolerance for government incompetence, no sympathy for leaders who fail their citizens.52

Donald J. Trump

July 21, 2016

158

CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

“I Knew This Day Would Arrive” Donald Trump
God Allows Trump’s Gleaning*

In the spiritual realm it has been mandated to send Trump through the washer. How is that known? Because “nothing” is by chance. Then what is the reason for it? To set Trump free! For what purpose? “You will find out!” Read on for the answer.

How can a real estate magnate work in Manhattan for decades, be scrutinized under a microscope

throughout the presidential election and the two years as president and no one has been able to find any blatant or even small corruption? Trump has been gleaned* for the last four years, resulting

* Wrested, exacted, put through the wringer, squeezed, milked, forced, coerced

159

160

I Knew This Day Would Arrive

in nothing being found. Mueller with his highest power microscope, over-the-top probe found nothing. So, why is it said that this attack is mandated

from up above, from the spiritual realm? Because its purpose is for the physical realm to thoroughly scrutinize Trump, to show Trump is clean in regards to what his enemies accuse him of. Trump's persecution is a positive because it gives him a clean bill of health, enabling him to go freely after the real criminals throughout our nation's government and agencies. They, the enemies of Trump, will not be able to retaliate against him by hanging something over his head to stop his Normandy Invasion against a massive entrenched Deep State usurpation over the United States government and her people.

Trump is moving into a position to enact what he said he would do three weeks before he was elected President. What you are about to read on I Knew This Day Would Arrive

161

the following pages is why Trump said he decided to run for President. "To make war." This speech is a revelation that "this present moment" is a declaration of war. The speech is worth reading several times. Read it slowly. Absorb his words. Pray to the Holy Spirit before entering into it to illuminate you of what is happening at this moment, that he foretold 2½ years ago.

Donald Trump's
Speech—Three weeks
before the Presidential
Election 2016

On October 13, 2016, the 99th anniversary of the

Fatima Apparitions of the Virgin Mary, Donald Trump gave the following speech:

“Our movement is about replacing a failed and corrupt political establishment with a new government controlled by you, the American people. The Washington Establishment and the financial and media corporations that fund it exist for only one reason—to protect and enrich itself. The Establishment has trillions of dollars at stake in this election. For those who control the levers of power in Washington and for the global special interests, they partner with these people that don’t have your good in mind. Our campaign represents a true existential threat like the y haven’t seen before.

162

I Knew This Day Would Arrive

163

“This is not simply another four-year election. This is a crossroads in the history of our civilization that will determine whether or not WE THE PEOPLE reclaim control over our government. The political Establishment that is trying to stop us is the same group responsible for our disastrous trade deals, massive illegal immigration, and economic and foreign policies that have bled our country dry. The political Establishment has brought about the destruction of our factories and our jobs as they flee to Mexico, China and other countries all around the world. It’s a global power* structure that is responsible for the economic decisions that have robbed our working class, stripped our country of its wealth and put that

* A global world order. It is not conspiracy. It exists. George H. W. Bush called for it decades ago. 53 Trump is one of the first high

profile individuals who have called it out. He, thereby, becomes an enemy to the act of globalization. The antichrist will reign through a “world order”. Revelation 13:17, “You will not be able to buy nor sell without the mark of the beasts.”

164

I Knew This Day Would Arrive

money into the pockets of a handful of large corporations and political entities.

“This is a struggle for the survival of our nation and this will be our last chance to save it. This election will determine whether we’re a free nation or whether we have only the illusion of democracy* [a Republic], but are in fact controlled by a small handful of

VERY IMPORTANT READ

*

The widespread use of the word “democracy” is a work of the enemies of

the United States. It was and is to condition all people to think the United

States is a democracy. We are not. We are a Republic. We have been duped

into using this word by our enemies. Our Forefathers, those who birthed our

nation, hated democracies, describing them as the worst form of government.

It is important to fully understand the grave seriousness of referring to the

United States of America as a democracy instead of a Republic because it

undermines our nation. In a Republic, a nation rules by the “rule of law”

while a democracy rules by whatever the majority decides. That means out

of 100 people if 51 people vote to go one way, the other 49 must accept what

was decided, regardless of what issue you may be speaking ab

out. Issues of morality, religious freedoms, etc., are decided by the majority, rather than based upon the law and the founding principles set forth by our founding fathers. The freedom of those who are not in power, are therefore, compromised. Which means no one's freedom is ultimately protected any longer.

Democracies always end up in violent bloodshed. John Adams (1815) said,

“Democracy...while it lasts is more bloody than either aristocracy or monarchy. [It] never lasts long. It soon wastes, exhausts, and murders itself. There is

never a democracy that did not commit suicide.” Correct everyone you hear

referring to the United States as a Democracy. Explain this is an agenda for

our destruction. Confront school teachers, radio show hosts, etc.

I Knew This Day Would Arrive

global special interests rigging the system, and our system is rigged. This is reality. You know it, they know it, I know it and pretty much the whole world knows it. The Clinton machine is at the center of this power structure. We've seen this first hand in the Wikileaks documents in which Hillary Clinton meets in secret with international banks to plot the destruction of U.S. Sovereignty in order to enrich these global financial powers, her special interest friends, and her donors. Honestly, she should be locked up.

“The most powerful weapon deployed by the Clintons is the corporate media, the press.

Let's be clear on one thing. The corporate media in our country is no longer involved in journalism. They're a political special interest

no different than any lobbyist or other financial entity with a total political agenda and the agenda is not for you, it's for themselves. Any-

165

166

I Knew This Day Would Arrive

one who challenges their control is deemed as sexist, a racist, a xenophobe. They will lie, lie, lie and then again, they will do worse than that. They will do whatever is necessary. The Clintons are criminals, remember that. This is well documented. And the Establishment that protects them has engaged in a massive cover-up of wide-spread criminal activity at the State Department and the Clinton Foundation in order to keep the Clinton's in power.

They knew they would throw every lie that they could at me, and my family and my loved ones. They knew they would stop at nothing to try to stop me.

"Never the less, I take all of these slings and arrows gladly for you [you the normal Americans]. I take them for our movement so that we can have our country back. I knew this day would arrive.* It was only a question

*

In this age, people were prepared from birth for the battle taking place at this moment.

I Knew This Day Would Arrive

of when. And I knew the American people would rise above it and vote for the future they deserve. The only thing that can stop this corrupt machine is you. The only force strong enough to save our country is us. The only people brave enough to vote out this corrupted Establishment is you, the American people.

"Our great civilization has come upon a moment of reckoning. I

didn't need to do this
folks, believe me. I built a great company and
I had* a wonderful life. I could have enjoyed
the fruits and benefits of years of successful business deals an
d businesses for myself
and my family. Instead of going through this
absolute horror show of lies, deceptions, malicious attacks—
who would have thought? I'm
doing it because this country has given me so
much and I feel so strongly that it's my turn to
* Only someone with principled patriotic virtues would give up
what they had in exchange for what they no longer will have.

167

168

I Knew This Day Would Arrive

give back to the country that I love. I'm doing
this for the people and for the movement and
we will take back this country for you and we
will make America great again.”

Donald Trump's Speech

October 13, 2016

“Nothing is by chance.”

Our Lady said She will triumph. The man who
became president at the most perilous moment
of our nation's history was given a name not by
chance: “Trump.” Who is blowing the “trumpet”
to bring down the Jericho walls protecting the corruption? And
who is holding the Trump card that is
waiting to be played, once the enemies must expose
their bluff after showing they are holding nothing of
value in the cards they have in their hand?

I Knew This Day Would Arrive

169

Melania—A Special Note

Do not discount Melania Trump as not a part of the
equation of the events unfolding. She has a part to
play in the Holy Virgin's plans that will manifest

more and more in the future. Born in 1970, Melania grew up in Sernica, a village near Zagreb, in former Yugoslavia. Her village is only a five hour car trip from Medjugorje. Because of living in a Communist country, Melania's father had her secretly baptized as a child. Sufi mystic Hasan Shushud, a Muslim, prophesied in 1980 that the Virgin Mary would

appear in that general area of the world with a plan to save the world. He said that there would be people, especially women, who would be prepared from birth to be a part of Our Lady's plans. He said:

"Mary will lead the battle against satan and, co-operating with Archangel Michael, will lead mankind back to God. Mary needs many soldiers for the battle. Each of them will be

170

I Knew This Day Would Arrive
attracted to the place just in time...

These soldiers, most of them women, will be drawn from all over the world. From their earliest childhood they will have been prepared for 'their' special little task, without them having been aware of it."

Hasan Shushud prophesied this a year before the apparitions in Medjugorje began on June 24, 1981.

I Knew This Day Would Arrive

This connection a Friend
of Medjugorje makes to
Melania, came from a friend,
Inger Jensen, from Denmark,
who met and interviewed
Hasan Shushud in 1980,
before the apparitions in
Medjugorje began. In a
visit to Alabama, Inger told
a Friend of Medjugorje the
story of Hasan's prophecy.

171

“If you don’t know yourself,
and you don’t know your enemy,
you will lose every single battle.”

“If you know yourself,
and you don’t know your enemy,
you will lose every other battle.”

“If you know yourself,
and you know your enemy,
you will win every battle
and win the war.”⁵⁶

Sun Tzu

172

CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

T (Target) minus 21 (days) and Counting

On February 26, 2019, Q posted the following Drop:

It’s going to be HISTORIC!

Planned long ago.

Within the next 21 days BIG BIG BIG
HAPPENINGS are going to take place.

Q

Q’s big announcement has gotten a lot of attention. When we calculated the calendar date from

February 26 to plus 21 days, we knew something
wasn’t just happening in the physical realm, but in
the spiritual realm as well. The Target date landed
on March 18th.

When Medjugorje visionary Mirjana’s daily
apparitions ended in December 1982, Our Lady

173

174

T (Target) Minus 21 (Days) and Counting

promised Mirjana that she would have an apparition, every March 18th, for the rest of her life. Beginning in 1983, Our Lady has appeared annually, as

promised. Over time, Our Lady began to reveal to Mirjana that the date, March 18th, is very significant

in regards to future events that will take place on that day. Though March 18th is Mirjana's birthday, Mirjana has stated emphatically that Our Lady did not choose that day to appear to her every year because it is her birthday, but because of something that will happen on that day. Also, important to remember is that Mirjana is the visionary to which Our Lady has taught to pray for nonbelievers. Our Lady has taught Mirjana that a nonbeliever or atheist is someone who has never known the love of God. March 18th is a big "cue" from Heaven to pay attention to.

As of March 8, 2019, 10 days from the target date, Q has not offered any information about the context of why the up and coming event is T (Target) Minus 21 (Days) and Counting
175

"HISTORIC" and "BIG BIG BIG." Little Q is speaking about the same day that Big Q has spoken to Mirjana about. What we do know is that March 18th is an important day in the future. How soon will something manifest on that date? What we can say is the T-21 announcement countdown falls on March 18th. Every March 18th is significant because it is one year closer to the actual event of March 18th in the future. Each March 18th is a precursor, a sign of things to come. Q's T minus 21 countdown serves, by choosing March 18th, to make more people aware that March 18th is very important.

Friend of Medjugorje

March 8, 2019 a.d.

176

POSTSCRIPT to Big Q Little Q

Despite Q's pronouncement on February 28, 2019 when he said, "It's going to be HISTORIC! Planned long ago. Within the next 21 days... BIG, BIG, BIG HAPPENINGS," no great revelation materialized

on March 18th or immediately after. In fact, Q came out later and said it had been a deliberate ruse, a military strategy to rattle and unnerve the enemy, to cause panic that would lead them to a misstep. In war, according to Chinese warrior, Sun Tzu, as already mentioned, you must know yourself and know your enemy. It is important to understand that Little Q isn't speaking just to the Patriots when he posts his intel drops. He knows the enemy is also following closely to his posts. This is a real war, a great struggle, with real consequences of life and death, not only deaths of people but also of nations, and the nation most targeted for destruction is the United States of America because if America falls, so does

177

178

Postscript

the world. Whoever wins the war, conquers all and whoever loses the war will be conquered; the stakes are that high, with the United States of America and the whole world hanging in the balance.

With war there is necessarily military strategy at play to lure the enemy out into the open, force them to use and expend their valuable ammunition on decoys, unnerve them with the revelation that their secrets are known, and cause them to react with panic-stricken words and actions that will be their undoing in the future. It is a mind game, involving intimidation and calculation, and the enemy is slowly coming to the realization that everything that they had used to control and hurt people is now being turned on them and being used against them. As Our Lady said on September 2, 2016, "... Nothing is by chance...", the same can be said of Q's operation. Every Q post, from the beginning, has been carefully and strategically planned over the past three years, as one Q follower explains:

Postscript

179

“... Everything in the crumbs has meaning (everything)—

word choice, topics emphasized, timing, sentence structure, misspellings,

etc. Q’s crumbs combined equate the Map

and Plan. The crumbs are intentionally cryptic to throw off bad actors and conceal strategic moves...

Q’s cryptic “crumbs” hold the key

to future events and the unraveling of corruption and evil that is everywhere. These crumbs

are fully understood by watching the news

cycle and seeing events unfold. Q has made

many predictions of future events that are undeniable proofs...”

It is the same with Our Lady’s messages. There is

hidden meanings behind the words, the timing, the

subjects, the sentence structure and when they are

all combined together, Big Q’s “crumbs combined

equate the Map and Plan.” Those who superficially

follow Our Lady’s messages will not see or understand the plan or the subtleties in the messages.

They will miss the warnings. But those who follow

Our Lady intimately have learned to simply “Trust

the Plan,” even when it is not fully understood or

revealed. Little Q followers have the same saying,

“Trust the Plan.”

What is coming to pass is biblical. What you

sow, so shall you reap. Confident in their efforts of

bringing in millions of illegal aliens into the United

States and allowing them to vote, among other

widespread fraudulent voting manipulation, thinking they had more than enough, the Deep State

never believed that Hillary Clinton would lose the

presidential election. Underestimating the landslide voting for Trump,

they greatly miscalculated

the margin needed to win. Their overconfidence and

arrogance blinded them. They did not take precautions nor did they bother to cover their tracks, in their game of espionage. Everything was recorded. And now all that evidence is in the hands of President Trump and the Patriots. In the end, the bibli-

180

cal principle will play out. Those in the Deep State caught in their web of deception and crime will turn on each other to save themselves which will bring down the whole rotten cabal, imploding an evil empire that took centuries to build. Our Lady said:

November 2, 2014

“...My Son promised me that evil will never win, because you, the souls of the just, are here...”

A great Star from Heaven has shown the light, raising up powerful little stars for the Great Awakening that is beginning to manifest in our present time. Therefore, it cannot be said that nothing significant happened on March 18, 2019, because it was this date that inspired this book to be written and the result of the book has been to inform the Medjugorje world of the existence and plan of Little Q, while at the same time, educating followers of Little Q to the bigger reality of the existence of Big Q and Her plan from Heaven for the salvation of the world. The more who learn, the more

181

who awaken, the more who leave the lying voices and come towards the truth, the greater the numbers of those who will come together, join in unity, stand against evil and corruption, and seek to make America “one nation under God” again and great again. It is this that will usher in Our Lady’s victory over evil and lead the healing of the whole world.

August 2, 2011

“...As individuals, my children, you cannot stop the evil that wants to begin to rule in

this world and to destroy it. But, according to God's will, all together, with my Son, you can change everything and heal the world...."

Though the war is far from over, we are seeing the tide slowly turning as more and more people are waking up to the truth. We are heading for a New Dawn. The conversion of the United States is happening, and its influence is being felt in other countries around the world. It is Our Lady who is behind the awakening and it is She, the Queen, Big Q,

182

who will be recognized for leading the world From Dark to Light, Her Son.

July 30, 1987

"... I invite you in a special way to pray for the plans of God to be fulfilled: first of all with you, then with this parish which God Himself has chosen. ...Light won't reign in the world until people accept Jesus, until they live His words, which is the Word of the Gospel. Dear children, this is the reason for my presence among you for such a long time: to lead you on the path of Jesus. I want to save you and, through you, to save the whole world..."

Friend of Medjugorje

183

184

The Recommended Site to
Access Q's "Intel Drops"

Qmap.pub

This is not where Little Q does his posting. Originally, Little Q started posting on 4ch.net and 8ch.

net because these boards are governed by few regulations. As Free Speech is highly regarded on these boards, there are a lot of objectionable images and language found there. However, knowing his posts would begin amassing a large following, Little Q

chose this avenue to forestall the Deep State from being able to take his posts down. The Deep State was actually successful at doing so in August 2019. After a period of three months, Little Q began posting again on a new board, known as 8kun.top. However, if you go to qmap.pub, you get all of Q's drops, and also a lot of other useful information. For those of you who do not use the Internet, this writing is not an endorsement for you to go towards the Internet. As this book shows you, we will continue to get to you the necessary information and significant developments as they happen.

186

Endnotes

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

A Friend of Medjugorje (April 2018), "Darkness is Fighting Against the

Light," Caritas of Birmingham [pg. 2]

Archbishop Angelo Comastri (2006), "Way of the Cross of Pope Benedict XVI,"

Good Friday, Office for the Liturgical Celebrations of the Supreme Pontiff, 3rd

Station [p. 8]

www.historyonthenet.com/d-day-statistics [p. 11]

A Friend of Medjugorje (2004), "Two Americas," Caritas of Birmingham, p. 13

[p. 16]

The translation of Genesis 3:15 is from the Vulgate, the Latin translation of

the Bible, translated by St. Jerome beginning in the year 382. Satan has caused

confusion over this verse in the Bible. Out of 10 Bible translations, three

Catholic and seven Protestant, this verse was changed from “she” to “he” except for in two of the Bibles. For over 1000 years, St. Jerome’s translation, as shown above was the official text of the Church, used in the Roman Rite. While some scholarly work is of value; God gave the Bible to man, not to ‘modern’ scholars who with an attitude of superiority grant authority to themselves to be changers of Scripture. Genesis 3:15 is a perfect example of scholars invalidating and rationalizing the change of “she” to “he will crush thy head... wait for his heel.” The argument scholars use in eliminating “she” is that St. Jerome translated from Hebrew and Greek to Latin, to the language of the common man, and that it was a poor translation. Other scholars in the 15th century changed the pronoun to “he” because it was inclusive of both “he and she.” Today’s modern scholars, to be “more inclusive,” are inclined to say, “he or she.” Now there are scholars saying the proper translation is neither “he or she,” but rather “they.” If these scholars are so advanced in their intellect to Gerrymandering scripture, why did the Holy Spirit leave Genesis 3:15, as what was stated at the top of this page, for more than 1000 years? In their arrogance, today’s scripture scholars, in essence, are stating that the Church was wrong for over ten centuries, centuries in which the Vulgate influenced the life of the

Middle Ages, inspired the Renaissance with its art and architecture, as well as the life and culture of other centuries. This verse is about the Woman, the Holy Virgin Mary, and whether Jerome perfectly translated it from Hebrew and Greek to Latin or not, he (Jerome) had an oral understanding, very close in real time to the inspired writers, which gives even more credibility of knowing “Her” because of living within two or three or so lifetimes from the death of John (John died around the year 100 AD, Jerome was born in 347 AD). So serious was St. Jerome in working on this translation, that he translated the entire Bible within the cave of the Nativity of Jesus in Bethlehem, over the course of 30 years. He wanted to surround himself with the holiness of that sacred place and be influenced by the “Word was made Flesh” as he prayed through his translation, whereas scholars do their work most often in rooms at sterile universities. That the Church has always held the tradition in seeing Our Lady in this Bible passage is self-evident by the many statues and paintings of the Virgin Mary with Her heel standing on the head of a serpent . [p. 18]

187

188

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.

Endnotes

Mark Twain (1989), Joan of Arc, Ignatius Press [p. 23]

Ibid., pg. 452 [p. 24]

Ibid., pg 5 [p. 25]

Ibid., pg. 444 [p. 25]

<https://www.vatican.medjugorje.com/medjugorje/scientifically-medjugorjevisions-absent-of-deceit.html> [p. 26]

Friend of Medjugorje (2012), They Fired The First Shot 2012, p g. 60 [p. 30]

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Q_clearance [p. 33]

Ibid. [p.34]

Sheena Tyler (2014), "God's Providence and the D-Day Landings", Evangelical Times [p. 35]

Friend of Medjugorje (2012), They Fired The First Shot 2012, p. 112 [p. 38]

Ibid., p. 127 [p. 48]

Qanon (2019), The Secrets Behind the Secrets: A Complete Collection of Q's

Drops October 2017-

January 2018, Q Post 147591125, November 2, 2017, p. 30 [p. 50]

Friend of Medjugorje (2012), They Fired The First Shot 2012, p. 127 [p.56]

Jonathan Cahn (2016), The Book of Mysteries, Charisma Media, p. 15 [p. 61]

A Friend of Medjugorje (2007), Look What Happened While You Were

Sleeping, p. 84 [p. 62]

Friend of Medjugorje (2004), "Two Americas," p. 26 [p. 72]

Qanon (2019), The Secrets Behind the Secrets: A Complete Collection of Q's

Drops October 2017-

January 2018, Q Post 147581302, November 2, 2017, p. 27 [p. 74]

<https://nypost.com/2017/01/24/obama-sent-palestine-221m-hours-beforeleaving-office> [p. 74]

Qanon (2019), The Secrets Behind the Secrets: A Complete Collection of Q's

Drops October 2017-

January 2018, Q Post 147433975, October 31, 2017, p. 12 [p. 76-77]

Qanon (2019), The Secrets Behind the Secrets: A Complete Collection of Q's

Drops October 2017-

January 2018, Q Post 147581302, November 2, 2017, p. 28 [p. 80]

www.azquotes.com/author/7392-Thomas_Jefferson [p.82]
Donald J. Trump with Kate Bohner, (1997), Trump—
The Art of the Comeback,
pp. 172-172 [p. 85]
Q Post # 37, November 9, 2017 [p. 86]
Ibid. [p. 87]
qmap.pub/cases, [p. 88]
Ibid., [p. 88]
Qmap.pub, Q Post # 2462, November 9, 2018 [p. 90]
www.prayingmedic.com,youtube, “Optics Are Important,” Febru
ary 11, 2019 [p.
91]
Friend of Medjugorje (2001), “Twenty Years of Apparitions”, p. 5
5 [p. 94]
Donald Stratton, with Ken Gire (2016) All the Gallant Men, pp. 2
38-239 [p. 101]
Friend of Medjugorje (2005),“Something in the Air,” p. 28 [p. 10
4]
Friend of Medjugorje (2018), talk given on July 4, 2018 at Carit
as of
Birmingham [p. 108]

Endnotes

- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.
- 48.
- 49.
- 50.
- 51.
- 52.

53.

54.

189

Friend of Medjugorje, (2007), "Declaration of a Showdown," p. 15 [p. 118]

Qmap.pub, Q Post 2401, November 4, 2018 [p. 123]

Friend of Medjugorje, (2005), "Something in the Air," p. 23 [p. 128]

John Adams, Works, Vol. X, pp. 45–

46, to Thomas Jefferson on June 28, 1813 [p. 138]

David Barton, (2005) Original Intent, Wallbuilder Press [p. 141]

Jon H. Clifford (1908), Abraham Lincoln: The Works of Abraham Lincoln,

Speech and Debates, New York, The University Society Inc., Vol. III, August 17,

1858, p. 126–127 [p. 143]

Donald T. Phillips (1992), Lincoln On Leadership: Executive Strategies for

Tough Times, Warner Books, pp. 43–44 [p. 145]

www.loc.gov/exhibits/jefferson/105.html [p. 147]

www.azquotes.com/quote/1448547 [p. 151]

wwwFOUNDERSQUOTES.com/founding-fathers-quote/liberty-cannot-be-preserved-without-a-general-knowledge-among-the-people [p. 154]

Noah Webster, An American Dictionary of the English Language: 1828

facsimile edition. Foundation for American Christian Education, p. 12 [p. 154]

Charles Francis Adams (1856), The Works of John Adams, Second President of

the United States, Vol. 9, Little, Brown & Company [p. 155]

Maria Campbell (1848) Revolutionary Services and Civil Life of General

William Hull, D. Appleton and Company, New York, pg. 266 [p. 155]

Charles Francis Adams (1856), The Works of John Adams, Sec

ond President of
the United States, Vol. 9, Little, Brown & Company [p. 156]
Jennifer Mercieca, "In Acceptance Speech, Trump Embraces Role as Hero of
the Forgotten," July 21, 2016, Associated Press [p. 158]
<http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/index.php/newworldorder> [p. 163]
Friend of Medjugorje (2012), They Fired the First Shot 2012, Caritas of
Birmingham, p. 56-57 [p. 172]

About the Author

A Friend of Medjugorje

To look at the events in the physical realm, one must look at what is taking place in the spiritual realm to know one's enemy, to know how to fight, and to know how to protect oneself from Lying Voices. A Friend of Medjugorje has both a calling and a gift of wedding the two together—the physical with the spiritual realms.

Following Our Lady of Medjugorje for 33 years, prayerfully studying Her words, putting them into life, being close to the visionaries and to the events of Medjugorje, and being obedient to Her call, has given him the key to understanding and breaking open Her messages, unlike anyone else in the Medjugorje world. No one has written more on Medjugorje or has entered into the depths of the messages as he has. Being a husband, father of 190

seven children, a successful business man, head of one of the largest non-profits in the State of Alabama, founder of an International mission and an agrarian based community, prolific in his writings in real time and the events of the spiritual and physical realm. He has many best-selling 5-star books that have changed the course of millions of people's

lives, a faithful Catholic not afraid to speak truth to error, even to the hierarchy, a very strong Patriot, a studier of history and reader of “good” books—a Friend of Medjugorje brings a wealth of knowledge and life experiences in looking at the events of our day, that literally change lives.

This is why he can speak with such authority, passion, confidence and courage. He has become known for his prophetic insights into the future, based in what he sees in Our Lady’s words. He takes no royalties for his writings, as he does not do this for money. All funds from this book goes to supporting the mission.

Big Q Little Q The Calm Before the Storm

.....
bob jones

4 Visionsby Bob Jones Vision of Heaven and Hell (WMA,9mb)

The Three Callings (WMA,1mb)

The Sands of Time (WMA,2mb)

Life Death Encounter (WMA,3mb)

Bob Jones 2012 Shepherd's Rod (Full Prophecy)

<http://bobjones.org/?zone=/unionactive/>

view_page.cfm&page=2020202020Prophetic20Words2020202020

<http://didyoulearntolove.org/2020/01/01/the-bride-without-spot-or-wrinkle/>

The Lord said, “I’m coming for a Bride without spot or wrinkle not an old prune. My Bride will be glorious and she will possess resurrection life in abundance. She will be full of power and My glory shall shine through her. Her robe of righteousness will be radiant and the afterglow of her presence shall radiate the earth.”

.....
.....How then do we interpret the coming and going of God’s glory and the closing of the eastern gate in

Ezekiel's prophecy? Like this: the prophet sees the glory of the Lord departing from the temple in chapter 10 because of the gross wickedness of the people—this is the first temple, destroyed by the Babylonians in 586 BC. Later, in chapter 43, Ezekiel sees the glory return to the temple—this is the new, enlarged temple of the millennial kingdom. In chapter 44, Ezekiel is told that the eastern temple gate “is to remain shut because the Lord, the God of Israel, has entered through it” (verse 2). In other words, in the millennium the glory of the Lord will not depart from the temple. The avenue of the prior exit (to the east) is blocked, symbolizing the permanent presence of the Lord among His people. The eastern gate will only be opened on the Sabbath and the New Moon to allow for the priestly duties of the prince (Ezekiel 46:1–2).

City of God ii
_AustineThe last 12 retell the biblical story of humankind from Genesis to the Last Judgment, (“The City of God”) and that of the damned (“The City of Man”). These “cities” are symbolic embodiments of the two spiritual powers—faith and unbelief.....City of God, XVIII-XIX | EWTN(NOTE: The

electronic text obtained from The Electronic Bible Society was not completely corrected. EWTN has corrected all discovered errors.)Transliteration of Greek words: All phonetical except: w = omega; h serves three puposes: 1. = Eta; 2. = rough breathing, when appearing initially before a vowel; 3. = in the aspirated letters theta = th, phi = ph, chi = ch. Accents are given immediately after their corresponding vowels: acute = ' , grave = ` , circumflex = ^. The character ' doubles as an apostrophe, when necessary.

ST. AUGUSTIN THE CITY OF GOD, BOOKS XVIII-XIX [Translated by Rev. Marcus Dods, D.D.] BOOK XVIII. ARGUMENT: AUGUSTIN TRACES THE PARALLEL COURSES OF THE EARTHLY AND HEAVENLY CITIES FROM THE TIME OF ABRAHAM TO THE END OF THE WORLD; AND ALLUDES TO THE ORACLES REGARDING CHRIST, BOTH THOSE UTTERED BY THE SIBYLS, AND THOSE OF THE SACRED PROPHETS WHO WROTE AFTER THE FOUNDATION OF ROME, HOSEA, AMOS, ISAIAH, MICAH, AND THEIR SUCCESSORS. CHAP.

1.--OF THOSE THINGS DOWN TO THE TIMES OF THE SAVIOUR WHICH HAVE BEEN DISCUSSED IN THE SEVENTEEN BOOKS.I PROMISED to write of the rise, progress, and appointed end of the two cities, one of which is God's, the other this world's, in which, so far as mankind is concerned, the former is now a stranger. But first of all I undertook, so far as His grace should enable me, to refute the enemies of the city of God, who prefer their gods to Christ its founder, and fiercely hate Christians with the most deadly malice. And this I have done in the first ten books. Then, as regards my threefold promise which I have just mentioned, I have treated distinctly, in the four books which follow the tenth, of the rise of both cities. After that, I have proceeded from the first man down to the flood in one book, which is the fifteenth of this work; and from that again down to Abraham our work has followed both in chronological order. From the patriarch Abraham down to the time of the Israelite kings, at which we close our sixteenth book, and thence down to the advent of Christ Himself in the flesh, to which period the seventeenth book reaches. the city of God appears from my way of writing to have run its course alone; whereas it did not run its course alone in this age, for both cities, in their course amid mankind, certainly experienced chequered times together just as from the beginning. But I did this in order that, first of all, from the time when the promises of God began to be more clear, down to the virgin birth of Him in whom those things promised from the first were to be fulfilled, the course of that city which is God's might be made more distinctly apparent, without interpolation of foreign matter from the history of the other city, although down to the revelation of the new covenant it ran its course, not in light, but in shadow. Now, therefore, I think fit to do what I passed by, and show, so far as seems necessary, how that other city ran its course from the times of Abraham, so that attentive readers may compare the two.CHAP. 2.--OF THE KINGS AND TIMES OF THE EARTHLY CITY WHICH WERE SYNCHRONOUS WITH THE TIMES OF THE SAINTS, RECKONING FROM THE RISE OF ABRAHAM.The society of

mortals spread abroad through the earth everywhere, and in the most diverse places, although bound together by a certain fellowship of our common nature, is yet for the most part divided against itself, and the strongest oppress the others, because all follow after their own interests and lusts, while what is longed for either suffices for none, or not for all, because it is not the very thing. For the vanquished succumb to the victorious, preferring any sort of peace and safety to freedom itself; so that they who chose to die rather than be slaves have been greatly wondered at. For in almost all nations the very voice of nature somehow proclaims, that those who happen to be conquered should choose rather to be subject to their conquerors than to be killed by all kinds of warlike destruction. This does not take place without the providence of God, in whose power it lies that any one either subdues or is subdued in war; that some are endowed with kingdoms, others made subject to kings. Now, among the very many kingdoms of the earth into which, by earthly interest or lust, society is divided (which we call by the general name of the city of this world), we see that two, settled and kept distinct from each other both in time and place, have grown far more famous than the rest, first that of the Assyrians, then that of the Romans. First came the one, then the other. The former arose in the east, and, immediately on its close, the latter in the west. I may speak of other kingdoms and other kings as appendages of these. Ninus, then, who succeeded his father Belus, the first king of Assyria, was already the second king of that kingdom when Abraham was born in the land of the Chaldees. There was also at that time a very small kingdom of Sicyon, with which, as from an ancient date, that most universally learned man Marcus Varro begins, in writing of the Roman race. For from these kings of Sicyon he passes to the Athenians, from them to the Latins, and from these to the Romans. Yet very little is related about these kingdoms, before the foundation of Rome, in comparison with that of Assyria. For although even Sallust, the Roman historian, admits that the Athenians were very famous in Greece, yet he thinks they were greater in fame than in fact.

For in speaking of them he says, "The deeds of the Athenians, as I think, were very great and magnificent, but yet somewhat less than reported by fame. But because writers of great genius arose among them, the deeds of the Athenians were celebrated throughout the world as very great. Thus the virtue of those who did them was held to be as great as men of transcendent genius could represent it to be by the power of laudatory words." (1) This city also derived no small glory from literature and philosophy, the study of which chiefly flourished there. But as regards empire, none in the earliest times was greater than the Assyrian, or so widely extended. For when Ninus the son of Belus was king, he is reported to have subdued the whole of Asia, even to the boundaries of Libya, which as to number is called the third part, but as to size is found to be the half of the whole world. The Indians in the eastern regions were the only people over whom he did not reign; but after his death Semiramis his wife made war on them. Thus it came to pass that all the people and kings in those countries were subject to the kingdom and authority of the Assyrians, and did whatever they were commanded. Now Abraham was born in that kingdom among the Chaldees, in the time of Ninus. But since Grecian affairs are much better known to us than Assyrian, and those who have diligently investigated the antiquity of the Roman nation's origin have followed the order of time through the Greeks to the Latins, and from them to the Romans, who themselves are Latins, we ought on this account, where it is needful, to mention the Assyrian kings, that it may appear how Babylon, like a first Rome, ran its course along with the city of God, which is a stranger in this world. But the things proper for insertion in this work in comparing the two cities, that is, the earthly and heavenly, ought to be taken mostly from the Greek and Latin kingdoms, where Rome herself is like a second Babylon. At Abraham's birth, then, the second kings of Assyria and Sicyon respectively were Ninus and Europs, the first having been Belus and Aegialeus. But when God promised Abraham, on his departure from Babylonia, that he should become a great nation, and that in his seed all nations of the

earth should be blessed, the Assyrians had their seventh king, the Sicyons their fifth; for the son of Ninus reigned among them after his mother Semiramis, who is said to have been put to death by him for attempting to defile him by incestuously lying with him. Some think that she founded Babylon, and indeed she may have founded it anew. But we have told, in the sixteenth book, when or by whom it was founded. Now the son of Ninus and Semiramis, who succeeded his mother in the kingdom, is also called Ninus by some, but by others Ninias, a patronymic word. Telexion then held the kingdom of the Sicyons. In his reign times were quiet and joyful to such a degree, that after his death they worshipped him as a god by offering sacrifices and by celebrating games, which are said to have been first instituted on this occasion.

CHAP. 3.--WHAT KINGS REIGNED IN ASSYRIA AND SICYON WHEN, ACCORDING TO THE PROMISE, ISAAC WAS BORN TO ABRAHAM IN HIS HUNDREDTH YEAR, AND WHEN THE TWINS ESAU AND JACOB WERE BORN OF REBECCA TO ISAAC IN HIS SIXTIETH YEAR.

In his times also, by the promise of God, Isaac, the son of Abraham, was born to his father when he was a hundred years old, of Sarah his wife, who, being barren and old, had already lost hope of issue. Aralius was then the fifth king of the Assyrians. To Isaac himself, in his sixtieth year, were born twin-sons, Esau and Jacob, whom Rebecca his wife bore to him, their grandfather Abraham, who died on completing a hundred and seventy years, being still alive, and reckoning his hundred and sixtieth year.(1) At that time there reigned as the seventh kings,-- among the Assyrians, that more ancient Xerxes, who was also called Balaeus; and among the Sicyons, Thuriachus, or, as some write his name, Thurimachus. The kingdom of Argos, in which Inachus reigned first, arose in the time of Abraham's grandchildren. And I must not omit what Varro relates, that the Sicyons were also wont to sacrifice at the tomb of their seventh king Thuriachus. In the reign of Armamitres in Assyria and Leucippus in Sicyon as the eighth kings, and of Inachus as the first in Argos, God spoke to Isaac, and promised the same two

things to him as to his father,--namely, the land of Canaan to his seed, and the blessing of all nations in his seed. These same things were promised to his son, Abraham's grandson, who was at first called Jacob, afterwards Israel, when Belocus was the ninth king of Assyria, and Phoroneus, the son of Inachus, reigned as the second king of Argos, Leucippus still continuing king of Sicyon. In those times, under the Argive king Phoroneus, Greece was made more famous by the institution of certain laws and judges. On the death of Phoroneus, his younger brother Phegous built a temple at his tomb, in which he was worshipped as God, and oxen were sacrificed to him. I believe they thought him worthy of so great honor, because in his part of the kingdom (for their father had divided his territories between them, in which they reigned during his life) he had founded chapels for the worship of the gods, and had taught them to measure time, by months and years, and to that extent to keep count and reckoning of events. Men still uncultivated, admiring him for these novelties, either fancied he was, or resolved that he should be made, a god after his death. Io also is said to have been the daughter of Inachus, who was afterwards called Isis, when she was worshipped in Egypt as a great goddess; although others write that she came as a queen out of Ethiopia, and because she ruled extensively and justly, and instituted for her subjects letters and many useful things, such divine honor was given her there after she died, that if any one said she had been human, he was charged with a capital crime.

CHAP. 4.--OF THE TIMES OF JACOB AND HIS SON JOSEPH.

In the reign of Balaeus, the ninth king of Assyria, and Mesappus, the eighth of Sicyon, who is said by some to have been also called Cephisos (if indeed the same man had both names, and those who put the other name in their writings have not rather confounded him with another man), while Apis was third king of Argos, Isaac died, a hundred and eighty years old, and left his twin-sons a hundred and twenty years old. Jacob, the younger of these, belonged to the city of God about which we write (the elder being wholly rejected), and had twelve sons, one of whom, called Joseph, was sold by his brothers to

merchants going down to Egypt, while his grandfather Isaac was still alive. But when he was thirty years of age, Joseph stood before Pharaoh, being exalted out of the humiliation he endured, because, in divinely interpreting the king's dreams, he foretold that there would be seven years of plenty, the very rich abundance of which would be consumed by seven other years of famine that should follow. On this account the king made him ruler over Egypt, liberating him from prison, into which he had been thrown for keeping his chastity intact; for he bravely preserved it from his mistress, who wickedly loved him, and told lies to his weakly credulous master, and did not consent to commit adultery with her, but fled from her, leaving his garment in her hands when she laid hold of him. In the second of the seven years of famine Jacob came down into Egypt to his son with all he had, being a hundred and thirty years old, as he himself said in answer to the king's question. Joseph was then thirty-nine, if we add seven years of plenty and two of famine to the thirty he reckoned when honored by the king.

CHAP. 5 --OF APIS KING OF ARGOS, WHOM THE EGYPTIANS CALLED SERAPIS, AND WORSHIPPED WITH DIVINE HONORS.

In these times Apis king of Argos crossed over into Egypt in ships, and, on dying there, was made Serapis, the chief god of all the Egyptians. Now Varro gives this very ready reason why, after his death, he was called, not Apis, but Serapis. The ark in which he was placed when dead, which every one now calls a sarcophagus, was then called in Greek *soros*, and they began to worship him when buried in it before his temple was built; and from *Soros* and *Apis* he was called first [*Sorosapis*, or] *Sorapis*, and then *Serapis*, by changing a letter, as easily happens. It was decreed regarding him also, that whoever should say he had been a man should be capitally punished. And since in every temple where *Isis* and *Serapis* were worshipped there was also an image which, with finger pressed on the lips, seemed to warn men to keep silence, Varro thinks this signifies that it should be kept secret that they had been human. But that bull which, with wonderful folly, deluded Egypt nourished with abundant delicacies in honor of him, was not

called Serapis, but Apis, because they worshipped him alive without a sarcophagus. On the death of that bull, when they sought and found a calf of the same color,--that is, similarly marked with certain white spots,--they believed it was something miraculous, and divinely provided for them. Yet it was no great thing for the demons, in order to deceive them, to show to a cow when she was conceiving and pregnant the image of such a bull, which she alone could see, and by it attract the breeding passion of the mother, so that it might appear in a bodily shape in her young, just as Jacob so managed with the spotted rods that the sheep and goats were born spotted. For what men can do with real colors and substances, the demons can very easily do by showing unreal forms to breeding animals.

CHAP. 6.--WHO WERE KINGS OF ARGOS, AND OF ASSYRIA, WHEN JACOB DIED IN EGYPT.

Apis, then, who died in Egypt, was not the king of Egypt, but of Argos. He was succeeded by his son Argus, from whose name the land was called Argos and the people Argives, for under the earlier kings neither the place nor the nation as yet had this name. While he then reigned over Argos, and Eratus over Sicyon, and Balaeus still remained king, of Assyria, Jacob died in Egypt a hundred and forty-seven years old, after he had, when dying, blessed his sons and his grandsons by Joseph, and prophesied most plainly of Christ, saying in the blessing of Judah, "A prince shall not fail out of Judah, nor a leader from his thighs, until those things come which are laid up for him; and He is the expectation of the nations." (1) In the reign of Argus, Greece began to use fruits, and to have crops of corn in cultivated fields, the seed having been brought from other countries. Argus also began to be accounted a god after his death, and was honored with a temple and sacrifices. This honor was conferred in his reign, before being given to him, on a private individual for being the first to yoke oxen in the plough. This was one Homogyrus, who was struck by lightning.

CHAP. 7.--WHO WERE KINGS WHEN JOSEPH DIED IN EGYPT.

In the reign of Mamitus, the twelfth king of Assyria, and Plemnaeus, the eleventh of Sicyon, while Argus still

reigned over the Argives, Joseph died in Egypt a hundred and ten years old. After his death, the people of God, increasing wonderfully, remained in Egypt a hundred and forty-five years, in tranquillity at first, until those who knew Joseph were dead. Afterward, through envy of their increase, and the suspicion that they would at length gain their freedom, they were oppressed with persecutions and the labors of intolerable servitude, amid which, however, they still grew, being multiplied with God-given fertility. During this period the same kingdoms continued in Assyria and Greece.

CHAP. 8.--WHO WERE KINGS WHEN MOSES WAS BORN, AND WHAT GODS BEGAN TO BE WORSHIPPED THEN.

When Saphrus reigned as the fourteenth king of Assyria, and Orthopolis as the twelfth of Sicyon, and Criasus as the fifth of Argos, Moses was born in Egypt, by whom the people of God were liberated from the Egyptian slavery, in which they behoved to be thus tried that they might desire the help of their Creator. Some have thought that Prometheus lived during the reign of the kings now named. He is reported to have formed men out of clay, because he was esteemed the best teacher of wisdom; yet it does not appear what wise men there were in his days. His brother Atlas is said to have been a great astrologer; and this gave occasion for the fable that he held up the sky, although the vulgar opinion about his holding up the sky appears rather to have been suggested by a high mountain named after him. Indeed, from those times many other fabulous things began to be invented in Greece; yet, down to Cecrops king of Athens, in whose reign that city received its name, and in whose reign God brought His people out of Egypt by Moses, only a few dead heroes are reported to have been deified according to the vain superstition of the Greeks. Among these were Melantomice, the wife of king Criasus, and Phorbas their son, who succeeded his father as sixth king of the Argives, and Iasus, son of Triopas, their seventh king, and their ninth king, Sthenelas, or Stheneleus, or Sthenelus,--for his name is given differently by different authors. In those times also, Mercury, the grandson of Atlas by his daughter Main, is said to have lived, according to the

common report in books. He was famous for his skill in many arts, and taught them to men, for which they resolved to make him, and even believed that he deserved to be, a god after death. Hercules is said to have been later, yet belonging to the same period; although some, whom I think mistaken, assign him an earlier date than Mercury. But at whatever time they were born, it is agreed among grave historians, who have committed these ancient things to writing, that both were men, and that they merited divine honors from mortals because they conferred on them many benefits to make this life more pleasant to them. Minerva was far more ancient than these; for she is reported to have appeared in virgin age in the times of Ogyges at the lake called Triton, from which she is also styled Tritonia, the inventress truly of many works, and the more readily believed to be a goddess because her origin was so little known. For what is sung about her having sprung from the head of Jupiter belongs to the region of poetry and fable, and not to that of history and real fact. And historical writers are not agreed when Ogyges flourished, in whose time also a great flood occurred,--not that greatest one from which no man escaped except those who could get into the ark, for neither Greek nor Latin history knew of it, yet a greater flood than that which happened afterward in Deucalion's time. For Varro begins the book I have already mentioned at this date, and does not propose to himself, as the starting-point from which he may arrive at Roman affairs, anything more ancient than the flood of Ogyges, that is, which happened in the time of Ogyges. Now our writers of chronicles--first Eusebius, and afterwards Jerome, who entirely follow some earlier historians in this opinion--relate that the flood of Ogyges happened more than three hundred years after, during the reign of Phoroneus, the second king of Argos. But whenever he may have lived, Minerva was already worshipped as a goddess when Cecrops reigned in Athens, in whose reign the city itself is reported to have been rebuilt or founded.

CHAP. 9.--WHEN THE CITY OF ATHENS WAS FOUNDED, AND WHAT REASON VARRO ASSIGNS FOR ITS NAME.

Athens certainly derived its name

from Minerva, who in Greek is called Athhnh, and Varro points out the following reason why it was so called. When an olive-tree suddenly appeared there, and water burst forth in another place, these prodigies moved the king to send to the Delphic Apollo to inquire what they meant and what he should do. He answered that the olive signified Minerva, the water Neptune, and that the citizens had it in their power to name their city as they chose, after either of these two gods whose signs these were. On receiving this oracle, Cecrops convoked all the citizens of either sex to give their vote, for it was then the custom in those parts for the women also to take part in public deliberations. When the multitude was consulted, the men gave their votes for Neptune, the women for Minerva; and as the women had a majority of one, Minerva conquered. Then Neptune, being enraged, laid waste the lands of the Athenians, by casting up the waves of the sea; for the demons have no difficulty in scattering any waters more widely. The same authority said, that to appease his wrath the women should be visited by the Athenians with the three-fold punishment--that they should no longer have any vote; that none of their children should be named after their mothers; and that no one should call them Athenians. Thus that city, the mother and nurse of liberal doctrines, and of so many and so great philosophers, than whom Greece had noticing more famous and noble, by the mockery of demons about the strife of their gods, a male and female, and from the victory of the female one through the women, received the name of Athens; and, on being damaged by the vanquished god, was compelled to punish the very victory of the victress, fearing the waters of Neptune more than the arms of Minerva. For in the women who were thus punished, Minerva, who had conquered, was conquered too, and could not even help her voters so far that, although the right of voting was henceforth lost, and the mothers could not give their names to the children, they might at least be allowed to be called Athenians, and to merit the name of that goddess whom they had made victorious over a male god by giving her their votes. What and how much could be said about this, if we

had not to hasten to other things in our discourse, is obvious. CHAP. 10.--WHAT VARRO REPORTS ABOUT THE TERM AREOPAGUS, AND ABOUT DEUCALION'S FLOOD. Marcus Varro, however, is not willing to credit lying fables against the gods, lest he should find something dishonoring to their majesty; and therefore he will not admit that the Areopagus, the place where the Apostle Paul disputed with the Athenians, got this name because Mars, who in Greek is called A'rhs, when he was charged with the crime of homicide, and was judged by twelve gods in that field, was acquitted by the sentence of six; because it was the custom, when the votes were equal, to acquit rather than condemn. Against this opinion, which is much most widely published, he tries, from the notices of obscure books, to support another reason for this name, lest the Athenians should be thought to have called it Areopagus from the words " Mars" and " field,"(1) as if it were the field of Mars, to the dishonor of the gods, forsooth, from whom he thinks lawsuits and judgments far removed. And he asserts that this which is said about Mars is not less false than what is said about the three goddesses, to wit, Juno, Minerva, and Venus, whose contest for the palm of beauty, before Paris as judge, in order to obtain the golden apple, is not only related, but is celebrated in songs and dances amid the applause of the theatres, in plays meant to please the gods who take pleasure in these crimes of their own, whether real or fabled. Varro does not believe these things, because they are incompatible with the nature of the gods and of morality; and yet, in giving not a fabulous but a historic reason for the name of Athens, he inserts in his books the strife between Neptune and Minerva as to whose name should be given to that city, which was so great that, when they contended by the display of prodigies, even Apollo dared not judge between them when consulted; but, in order to end the strife of the gods, just as Jupiter sent the three goddesses we have named to Paris, so he sent them to men, when Minerva won by the vote, and yet was defeated by the punishment of her own voters, for she was unable to confer the title of Athenians on the women who were her friends, although

she could impose it on the men who were her opponents. In these times, when Cranaos reigned at Athens as the successor of Cecrops, as Varro writes, but, according to our Eusebius and Jerome, while Cecrops himself still remained, the flood occurred which is called Deucalion's, because it occurred chiefly in those parts of the earth in which he reigned. But this flood did not at all reach Egypt or its vicinity.

CHAP. II.--WHEN MOSES LED THE PEOPLE OUT OF EGYPT; AND WHO WERE KINGS WHEN HIS SUCCESSOR JOSHUA THE SON OF NUN DIED.

Moses led the people out of Egypt in the last time of Cecrops king of Athens, when Ascatades reigned in Assyria, Marathus in Sicyon, Triopas in Argos; and having led forth the people, he gave them at Mount Sinai the law he received from God, which is called the Old Testament, because it has earthly promises, and because, through Jesus Christ, there was to be a New Testament, in which the kingdom of heaven should be promised. For the same order behoved to be observed in this as is observed in each man who prospers in God, according to the saying of the apostle, "That is not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural," since, as he says, and that truly, "The first man of the earth, is earthly; the second man, from heaven, is heavenly." (2) Now Moses ruled the people for forty years in the wilderness, and died a hundred and twenty years old, after he had prophesied of Christ by the types of carnal observances in the tabernacle, priesthood, and sacrifices, and many other mystic ordinances. Joshua the son of Nun succeeded Moses, and settled in the land of promise the people he had brought in, having by divine authority conquered the people by whom it was formerly possessed. He also died, after ruling the people twenty- seven years after the death of Moses, when Amyntas reigned in Assyria as the eighteenth king, Coracos as the sixteenth in Sicyon, Danaos as the tenth in Argos, Ericthonius as the fourth in Athens.

CHAP. 12.--OF THE RITUALS OF FALSE GODS INSTITUTED BY THE KINGS OF GREECE IN THE PERIOD FROM ISRAEL'S EXODUS FROM EGYPT DOWN TO THE DEATH OF JOSHUA THE SON OF NUN.

During this period, that is, from Israel's

exodus from Egypt down to the death of Joshua the son of Nun, through whom that people received the land of promise, rituals were instituted to the false gods by the kings of Greece, which, by stated celebration, recalled the memory of the flood, and of men's deliverance from it, and of that troublous life they then led in migrating to and fro between the heights and the plains. For even the Luperci,(3) when they ascend and descend the sacred path, are said to represent the men who sought the mountain summits because of the inundation of water, and returned to the lowlands on its subsidence. In those times, Dionysus, who was also called Father Liber, and was esteemed a god after death, is said to have shown the vine to his host in Attica. Then the musical games were instituted for tile Delphic Apollo, to appease his anger, through which they thought the regions of Greece were afflicted with barrenness, because they had not defended his temple which Danaos burnt when he invaded those lands; for they were warned by his oracle to institute these games. But king Erichthonius first instituted games to him in Attica, and not to him only, but also to Minerva, in which games the olive was given as the prize to the victors, because they relate that Minerva was the discoverer of that fruit, as Liber was of the grape. In those years Europa is alleged to have been carried off by Xanthus king of Crete (to whom we find some give another name), and to have borne him Rhadamanthus, Sarpedon, and Minos, who are more commonly reported to have been the sons of Jupiter by the same woman. Now those who worship such gods regard what we have said about Xanthus king of Crete as true history; but this about Jupiter, which the poets sing, the theatres applaud, and the people celebrate, as empty fable got up as a reason for games to appease the deities, even with the false ascription of crimes to them. In those times Hercules was held in honor in Tyre, but that was not the same one as he whom we spoke of above. In the more secret history there are said to have been several who were called Father Liber and Hercules. This Hercules, whose great deeds are reckoned as twelve (not including the slaughter of Antaeus the African, because that

affair pertains to another Hercules), is declared in their books to have burned himself on Mount (Eta, because he was not able, by that strength with which he had subdued monsters, to endure the disease under which he languished. At that time the king, or rather tyrant Busiris, who is alleged to have been the son of Neptune by Libya the daughter of Epaphus, is said to have offered up his guests in sacrifice to the gods. Now it must not be believed that Neptune committed this adultery, lest the gods should be criminated; yet such things must be ascribed to them by the poets and in the theatres, that they may be pleased with them. Vulcan and Minerva are said to have been the parents of Erichthonius king of Athens, in whose last years Joshua the son of Nun is found to have died. But since they will have it that Minerva is a virgin, they say that Vulcan, being disturbed in the struggle between them, poured out his seed into the earth, and on that account the man born of it received that name; for in the Greek language e'ris is "strife," and chthw`n "earth," of which two words Erichthonius is a compound. Yet it must be admitted that the more learned disprove and disown such things concerning their gods, and declare that this fabulous belief originated in the fact that in the temple at Athens, which Vulcan and Minerva had in common, a boy who had been exposed was found wrapped up in the coils of a dragon, which signified that he would become great, and, as his parents were unknown, he was called the son of Vulcan and Minerva, because they had the temple in common. Yet that fable accounts for the origin of his name better than this history. But what does it matter to us? Let the one in books that speak the truth edify religious men, and the other in lying fables delight impure demons. Yet these religious men worship them as gods. Still, while they deny these things concerning them they cannot clear them of all crime, because at their demand they exhibit plays in which the very things they wisely deny are basely done, and the gods are appeased by these false and base things. Now, even although the play celebrates an unreal crime of the gods, yet to delight in the ascription of an unreal crime is a real one.

CHAP. 13.--WHAT FABLES WERE

INVENTED AT THE TIME WHEN JUDGES BEGAN TO RULE THE HEBREWS. After the death of Joshua the son of Nun, the people of God had judges, in whose times they were alternately humbled by afflictions on account of their sins, and consoled by prosperity through the compassion of God. In those times were invented the fables about Triptolemus, who, at the command of Ceres, borne by winged snakes, bestowed corn on the needy lands in flying over them; about that beast the Minotaur, which was shut up in the Labyrinth, from which men who entered its inextricable mazes could find no exit; about the Centaurs, whose form was a compound of horse and man; about Cerberus, the three-headed dog of hell; about Phryxus and his sister Hellas, who fled, borne by a winged ram; about the Gorgon, whose hair was composed of serpents, and who turned those who looked on her into stone; about Bellerophon, who was carried by a winged horse called Pegasus; about Amphion, who charmed and attracted the stones by the sweetness of his harp; about the artificer Daedalus and his son Icarus, who flew on wings they had fitted on; about Oedipus, who compelled a certain four-footed monster with a human face, called a sphynx, to destroy herself by casting herself headlong, having solved the riddle she was wont to propose as insoluble; about Antaeus, who was the son of the earth, for which reason, on falling on the earth, he was wont to rise up stronger, whom Hercules slew; and perhaps there are others which I have forgotten. These fables, easily found in histories containing a true account of events, bring us down to the Trojan war, at which Marcus Varro has closed his second book about the race of the Roman people; and they are so skillfully invented by men as to involve no scandal to the gods. But whoever have pretended as to Jupiter's rape of Ganymede, a very beautiful boy, that king Tantalus committed the crime, and the fable ascribed it to Jupiter; or as to his impregnating Danae as a golden shower, that it means that the woman's virtue was corrupted by gold: whether these things were really done or only fabled in those days, or were really done by others and falsely ascribed to Jupiter, it is impossible to tell how much

wickedness must have been taken for granted in men's hearts that they should be thought able to listen to such lies with patience. And yet they willingly accepted them, when, indeed, the more devotedly they worshipped Jupiter, they ought the more severely to have punished those who durst say such things of him. But they not only were not angry at those who invented these things, but were afraid that the gods would be angry at them if they did not act such fictions even in the theatres. In those times Latona bore Apollo, not him of whose oracle we have spoken above as so often consulted, but him who is said, along with Hercules, to have fed the flocks of king Admetus; yet he was so believed to be a god, that very many, indeed almost all, have believed him to be the selfsame Apollo. Then also Father Liber made war in India, and led in his army many women called Bacchae, who were notable not so much for valor as for fury. Some, indeed, write that this Liber was both conquered and bound and some that he was slain in Persia, even telling where he was buried; and yet in his name, as that of a god, the unclean demons have instituted the sacred, or rather the sacrilegious, Bacchanalia, of the outrageous vileness of which the senate, after many years, became so much ashamed as to prohibit them in the city of Rome. Men believed that in those times Perseus and his wife Andromeda were raised into heaven after their death, so that they were not ashamed or afraid to mark out their images by constellations, and call them by their names.

CHAP. 14.--OF THE THEOLOGICAL POETS.

During the same period of time arose the poets, who were also called theologues, because they made hymns about the gods; yet about such gods as, although great men, were yet but men, or the elements of this world which the true God made, or creatures who were ordained as principalities and powers according to the will of the Creator and their own merit. And if, among much that was vain and false, they sang anything of the one true God, yet, by worshipping Him along with others who are not gods, and showing them the service that is due to Him alone, they did not serve Him at all rightly; and even such poets as Orpheus,

Musaeus, and Linus, were unable to abstain from dishonoring their gods by fables. But yet these theologues worshipped the gods, and were not worshipped as gods, although the city of the ungodly is wont, I know not how, to set Orpheus over the sacred, or rather sacrilegious, rites of hell. The wife of king Athamas, who was called Ino, and her son Melicertes, perished by throwing themselves into the sea, and were, according to popular belief, reckoned among the gods, like other men of the same times, [among whom were] Castor and Pollux. The Greeks, indeed, called her who was the mother of Melicertes, Leucothea, the Latins, Matuta; but both thought her a goddess.

CHAP. 15.--OF THE FALL OF THE KINGDOM OF ARGOS, WHEN PICUS THE SON OF SATURN FIRST RECEIVED HIS FATHER'S KINGDOM OF LAURENTUM.

During those times the kingdom of Argos came to an end; being transferred to Mycene, from which Agamemnon came, and the kingdom of Laurentum arose, of which Picus son of Saturn was the first king, when the woman Deborah judged the Hebrews; but it was the Spirit of God who used her as His agent, for she was also a prophetess, although her prophecy is so obscure that we could not demonstrate, without a long discussion, that it was uttered concerning Christ. Now the Laientes already reigned in Italy, from whom the origin of the Roman people is quite evidently derived after the Greeks; yet the kingdom of Assyria still lasted, in which Lampares was the twenty-third king when Picus first began to reign at Laurentum. The worshippers of such gods may see what they are to think of Saturn the father of Picus, who deny that he was a man; of whom some also have written that he himself reigned in Italy before Picus his son; and Virgil in his well-known book says, "That race indocile, and through mountains high Dispersed, he settled, and endowed with laws, And named their country Latium, because Latent within their coasts he dwelt secure. Tradition says the golden ages pure Began when he was king." (1) But they regard these as poetic fancies, and assert that the father of Picus was Sterces rather, and relate that, being a most skillful husbandman, he

discovered that the fields could be fertilized by the dung of animals, which is called stercus from his name. Some say he was called Stercutius. But for whatever reason they chose to call him Saturn, it is yet certain they made this Sterces or Stercutius a god for his merit in agriculture; and they likewise received into the number of these gods Picus his son, whom they affirm to have been a famous augur and warrior. Picus begot Faunus, the second king of Laurentum; and he too is, or was, a god with them. These divine honors they gave to dead men before the Trojan war.

CHAP. 16.--OF DIOMEDE, WHO AFTER THE DESTRUCTION OF TROY WAS PLACED AMONG THE GODS, WHILE HIS COMPANIONS ARE SAID TO HAVE BEEN CHANGED INTO BIRDS

Troy was overthrown, and its destruction was everywhere sung and made well known even to boys; for it was signally published and spread abroad, both by its own greatness and by writers of excellent style. And this was done in the reign of Latinus the son of Faunus, from whom the kingdom began to be called Latium instead of Laurentum. The victorious Greeks, on leaving Troy destroyed and returning to their own countries, were torn and crushed by divers and horrible calamities. Yet even from among them they increased the number of their gods for they made Diomede a god. They allege that his return home was prevented by a divinely imposed punishment, and they prove, not by fabulous and poetic falsehood, but by historic attestation, that his companions were turned into birds. Yet they think that, even although he was made a god, he could neither restore them to the human form by his own power, nor yet obtain it from Jupiter his king, as a favor granted to a new inhabitant of heaven. They also say that his temple is in the island of Diomedaea, not far from Mount Garganus in Apulia, and that these birds fly round about this temple, and worship in it with such wonderful obedience, that they fill their beaks with water and sprinkle it; and if Greeks, or those born of the Greek race, come there, they are not only still, but fly to meet them; but if they are foreigners, they fly up at their heads, and wound them with such severe strokes as even to kill them. For they are said to

be well enough armed for these combats with their hard and large beaks. CHAP. 17.--WHAT VARRO SAYS OF THE INCREDIBLE TRANSFORMATIONS OF MEN. In support of this story, Varro relates others no less incredible about that most famous sorceress Circe, who changed the companions of Ulysses into beasts, and about the Arcadians, who, by lot, swam across a certain pool, and were turned into wolves there, and lived in the deserts of that region with wild beasts like themselves. But if they never fed on human flesh for nine years, they were restored to the human form on swimming back again through the same pool. Finally, he expressly names one Demaenetus, who, on tasting a boy offered up in sacrifice by the Arcadians to their god Lycaeus according to their custom, was changed into a wolf, and, being restored to his proper form in the tenth year, trained himself as a pugilist, and was victorious at the Olympic games. And the same historian thinks that the epithet Lycaeus was applied in Arcadia to Pan and Jupiter for no other reason than this metamorphosis of men into wolves, because it was thought it could not be wrought except by a divine power. For a wolf is called in Greek *luko's*, from which the name Lycaeus appears to be formed. He says also that the Roman Luperci were as it were sprung of the seed of these mysteries. CHAP. 18.--WHAT WE SHOULD BELIEVE CONCERNING THE TRANSFORMATIONS WHICH SEEM TO HAPPEN TO MEN THROUGH THE ART OF DEMONS. Perhaps our readers expect us to say something about this so great delusion wrought by the demons; and what shall we say but that men must fly out of the midst of Babylon? (2) For this prophetic precept is to be understood spiritually in this sense, that by going forward in the living God, by the steps of faith, which worketh by love, we must flee out of the city of this world, which is altogether a society of ungodly angels and men. Yea, the greater we see the power of the demons to be in these depths, so much the more tenaciously must we cleave to the Mediator through whom we ascend from these lowest to the highest places. For if we should say these things are not to be credited, there are not wanting even now some who would

affirm that they had either heard on the best authority, or even themselves experienced, something of that kind. Indeed we ourselves, when in Italy, heard such things about a certain region there where landladies of inns, imbued with these wicked arts, were said to be in the habit of giving to such travellers as they chose, or could manage, something in a piece of cheese by which they were changed on the spot into beasts of burden, and carried whatever was necessary, and were restored to their own form when the work was done. Yet their mind did not become bestial, but remained rational and human, just as Apuleius, in the books he wrote with the title of *The Golden Ass*, has told, or feigned, that it happened to his own self that, on taking poison, he became an ass, while retaining his human mind. These things are either false, or so extraordinary as to be with good reason disbelieved. But it is to be most firmly believed that Almighty God can do whatever He pleases, whether in punishing or favoring, and that the demons can accomplish nothing by their natural power (for their created being is itself angelic, although made malign by their own fault), except what He may permit, whose judgments are often hidden, but never unrighteous. And indeed the demons, if they really do such things as these on which this discussion turns, do not create real substances, but only change the appearance of things created by the true God so as to make them seem to be what they are not. I cannot therefore believe that even the body, much less the mind, can really be changed into bestial forms and lineaments by any reason, art, or power of the demons; but the phantasm of a man which even in thought or dreams goes through innumerable changes may, when the man's senses are laid asleep or overpowered, be presented to the senses of others in a corporeal form, in some indescribable way unknown to me, so that men's bodies themselves may lie somewhere, alive, indeed, yet with their senses locked up much more heavily and firmly than by sleep, while that phantasm, as it were embodied in the shape of some animal, may appear to the senses of others, and may even seem to the man himself to be changed, just as he may seem to himself in

sleep to be so changed, and to bear burdens; and these burdens, if they are real substances, are borne by the demons, that men may be deceived by beholding at the same time the real substance of the burdens and the simulated bodies of the beasts of burden. For a certain man called Praestantius used to tell that it had happened to his father in his own house, that he took that poison in a piece of cheese, and lay in his bed as if sleeping, yet could by no means be aroused. But he said that after a few days he as it were woke up and related the things he had suffered as if they had been dreams, namely, that he had been made a sumpter horse, and, along with other beasts of burden, had carried provisions for the soldiers of what is called the Rhoetian Legion, because it was sent to Rhoetia. And all this was found to have taken place just as he told, yet it had seemed to him to be his own dream. And another man declared that in his own house at night, before he slept, he saw a certain philosopher, whom he knew very well, come to him and explain to him some things in the Platonic philosophy which he had previously declined to explain when asked. And when he had asked this philosopher why he did in his house what he had refused to do at home, he said, "I did not do it, but I dreamed I had done it." And thus what the one saw when sleeping was shown to the other when awake by a phantasmal image. These things have not come to us from persons we might deem unworthy of credit, but from informants we could not suppose to be deceiving us. Therefore what men say and have committed to writing about the Arcadians being often changed into wolves by the Arcadian gods, or demons rather, and what is told in song about Circe transforming the companions of Ulysses,(1) if they were really done, may, in my opinion, have been done in the way I have said. As for Diomedes's birds, since their race is alleged to have been perpetuated by constant propagation, I believe they were not made through the metamorphosis of men, but were slyly substituted for them on their removal, just as the hind was for Iphigenia, the daughter of king Agamemnon. For juggleries of this kind could not be difficult for the demons if permitted by the

judgment of God; and since that virgin was afterwards, found alive it is easy to see that a hind had been slyly substituted for her. But because the companions of Diomede were of a sudden nowhere to be seen, and afterwards could nowhere be found, being destroyed by bad avenging angels, they were believed to have been changed into those birds, which were secretly brought there from other places where such birds were, and suddenly substituted for them by fraud. But that they bring water in their beaks and sprinkle it on the temple of Diomede, and that they fawn on men of Greek race and persecute aliens, is no wonderful thing to be done by the inward influence of the demons, whose interest it is to persuade men that Diomede was made a god, and thus to beguile them into worshipping many false gods, to the great dishonor of the true God; and to serve dead men, who even in their lifetime did not truly live, with temples, altars, sacrifices, and priests, all which, when of the right kind, are due only to the one living and true God.

last books (especially Book XIX, with a vision of true peace) offer a view of human destiny that would be widely persuasive for at least a thousand years

CHAP. 19.--THAT AENEAS CAME INTO ITALY WHEN ABDON THE JUDGE RULED OVER THE HEBREWS.

After the capture and destruction of Troy, Aeneas, with twenty ships laden with the Trojan relics, came into Italy, when Latinus reigned there, Menestheus in Athens, Polyphidos in Sicyon, and Tautanos in Assyria, and Abdon was judge of the Hebrews. On the death of Latinus, Aeneas reigned three years, the same kings continuing in the above-named places, except that Pelasgus was now king in Sicyon, and Samson was judge of the Hebrews, who is thought to be Hercules, because of his wonderful strength. Now the Latins made Aeneas one of their gods, because at his death he was nowhere to be found. The Sabines also placed among the gods their first king, Sancus, [Sangus], or Sanctus, as some call him. At that time Codrus king of Athens exposed himself incognito to be slain by the Peloponnesian foes of that city, and so was slain. In this way, they say, he delivered his country. For the Peloponnesians had received a response from the oracle, that they should

overcome the Athenians only on condition that they did not slay their king. Therefore he deceived them by appearing in a poor man's dress, and provoking them, by quarrelling, to murder him. Whence Virgil says, "Or the quarrels of Codrus." (1) And the Athenians worshipped this man as a god with sacrificial honors. The fourth king of the Latins was Silvius the son of Aeneas, not by Creusa, of whom Ascanius the third king was born, but by Lavinia the daughter of Latinus, and he is said to have been his posthumous child. Oneus was the twenty-ninth king of Assyria, Melanthus the sixteenth of the Athenians, and Eli the priest was judge of the Hebrews; and the kingdom of Sicyon then came to an end, after lasting, it is said, for nine hundred and fifty- nine years.

CHAP. 20.--OF THE
SUCCESSION OF THE LINE OF KINGS AMONG THE
ISRAELITES AFTER THE TIMES OF THE JUDGES.

While these kings reigned in the places mentioned, the period of the judges being ended, the kingdom of Israel next began with king Saul, when Samuel the prophet lived. At that date those Latin kings began who were surnamed Silvii, having that surname, in addition to their proper name, from their predecessor, that son of Aeneas who was called Silvius; just as, long afterward, the successors of Caesar Augustus were surnamed Caesars. Saul being rejected, so that none of his issue should reign, on his death David succeeded him in the kingdom, after he had reigned forty years. Then the Athenians ceased to have kings after the death of Codrus, and began to have a magistracy to rule the republic. After David, who also reigned forty years, his son Solomon was king of Israel, who built that most noble temple of God at Jerusalem. In his time Alba was built among the Latins, from which thereafter the kings began to be styled kings not of the Latins, but of the Albans, although in the same Latium. Solomon was succeeded by his son Rehoboam, under whom that people was divided into two kingdoms, and its separate parts began to have separate kings.

CHAP. 21.--OF
THE KINGS OF LATIUM, THE FIRST AND TWELFTH OF
WHOM, AENEAS AND AVENTINUS, WERE MADE
GODS.

After Aeneas, whom they deified, Latium had eleven

kings, none of whom was deified. But Aventinus, who was the twelfth after Aeneas, having been laid low in war, and buried in that hill still called by his name, was added to the number of such gods as they made for themselves. Some, indeed, were unwilling to write that he was slain in battle, but said he was nowhere to be found, and that it was not from his name, but from the alighting of birds, that hill was called Aventinus.(2) After this no god was made in Latium except Romulus the founder of Rome. But two kings are found between these two, the first of whom I shall describe in the Virgilian verse:"Next came that Procas, glory of the Trojan race."(3)That greatest of all kingdoms, the Assyrian, had its long duration brought to a close in his time, the time of Rome's birth drawing nigh. For the Assyrian empire was transferred to the Medes after nearly thirteen hundred and five years, if we include the reign of Belus, who begot Ninus, and, content with a small kingdom, was the first king there. Now Procas reigned before Amulius. And Amulius had made his brother Numitor's daughter, Rhea by name, who was also called Ilia, a vestal virgin, who conceived twin sons by Mars, as they will have it, in that way honoring or excusing her adultery, adding as a proof that a she-wolf nursed the infants when exposed. For they think this kind of beast belongs to Mars so that the she-wolf is believed to have given her teats to the infants, because she knew they were the sons of Mars her lord; although there are not wanting persons who say that when the crying babes lay exposed, they were first of all picked up by I know not what harlot, and sucked her breasts first (now harlots were called lupae, she-wolves, from which their vile abodes are even yet called lupanaria), and that afterwards they came into the hands of the shepherd Faustulus, and were nursed by Acca his wife. Yet what wonder is it, if, to rebuke the king who had cruelly ordered them to be thrown into the water, God was pleased, after divinely delivering them from the water, to succor, by means of a wild beast giving milk, these infants by whom so great a city was to be rounded? Amulius was succeeded in the Latian kingdom by his brother Numitor, the grandfather of Romulus; and Rome

was rounded in the first year of this Numitor, who from that time reigned along with his grandson Romulus. CHAP. 22.--THAT ROME WAS FOUNDED WHEN THE ASSYRIAN KINGDOM PERISHED, AT WHICH TIME HEZEKIAH REIGNED IN JUDAH. To be brief, the city of Rome was rounded, like another Babylon, and as it were the daughter of the former Babylon, by which God was pleased to conquer the whole world, and subdue it far and wide by bringing it into one fellowship of government and laws. For there were already powerful and brave peoples and nations trained to arms, who did not easily yield, and whose subjugation necessarily involved great danger and destruction as well as great and horrible labor. For when the Assyrian kingdom subdued almost all Asia, although this was done by fighting, yet the wars could not be very fierce or difficult, because the nations were as yet untrained to resist, and neither so many nor so great as afterward; forasmuch as, after that greatest and indeed universal flood, when only eight men escaped in Noah's ark, not much more than a thousand years had passed when Ninus subdued all Asia with the exception of India. But Rome did not with the same quickness and facility wholly subdue all those nations of the east and west which we see brought under the Roman empire, because, in its gradual increase, in whatever direction it was extended, it found them strong and warlike. At the time when Rome was rounded, then, the people of Israel had been in the land of promise seven hundred and eighteen years. Of these years twenty-seven belong to Joshua the son of Nun, and after that three hundred and twenty-nine to the period of the judges. But from the time when the kings began to reign there, three hundred and sixty-two years had passed. And at that time there was a king in Judah called Ahaz, or, as others compute, Hezekiah his successor, the best and most pious king, who it is admitted reigned in the times of Romulus. And in that part of the Hebrew nation called Israel, Hoshea had begun to reign. CHAP. 23.--OF THE ERYTHRAEAN SIBYL, WHO IS KNOWN TO HAVE SUNG MANY THINGS ABOUT CHRIST MORE PLAINLY THAN THE OTHER SIBYLS. (1) Some say the Erythraean sibyl

prophesied at this time. Now Varro declares there were many sibyls, and not merely one. This sibyl of Erythrae certainly wrote some things concerning Christ which are quite manifest, and we first read them in the Latin tongue in verses of bad Latin, and unrhythmical, through the unskillfulness, as we afterwards learned, of some interpreter unknown to me. For Flaccianus, a very famous man, who was also a proconsul, a man of most ready eloquence and much learning, when we were speaking about Christ, produced a Greek manuscript, saying that it was the prophecies of the Erythraean sibyl, in which he pointed out a certain passage which had the initial letters of the lines so arranged that these words could be read in them: Ihsou^s Xristos Theou[^] huio[`]s swthr, which means, "Jesus Christ the Son of God, the Saviour." And these verses, of which the initial letters yield that meaning, contain what follows as translated by some one into Latin in good rhythm:

Judgment shall moisten the earth with the sweat of its standard,
H Ever enduring, behold the King shall come through the ages,
S Sent to be here in the flesh, and Judge at the last of the world.
O O God, the believing and faithless alike shall behold
Thee U Uplifted with saints, when at last the ages are ended.
S Seated before Him are souls in the flesh for His judgment.
CH Hid in thick vapors, the while desolate lieth the earth.
R Rejected by men are the idols and long hidden treasures;
E Earth is consumed by the fire, and it searcheth the ocean and heaven;
I Issuing forth, it destroyeth the terrible portals of hell.
S Saints in their body and soul freedom and light shall inherit;
T Those who are guilty shall burn in fire and brimstone for ever.
O Occult actions revealing, each one shall publish his secrets;
S Secrets of every man's heart God shall reveal in the light.
TH Then shall be weeping and wailing, yea, and gnashing of teeth;
E Eclipsed is the sun, and silenced the stars in their chorus.
O Over and gone is the splendor of moonlight, melted the heaven,
U Uplifted by Him are the valleys, and cast down the mountains.
(H)U Utterly gone among men are distinctions of lofty and lowly.
I Into the plains rush the hills, the skies and oceans are mingled.
O Oh, what an end of all things! earth

broken in pieces shall perish; S Swelling together at once shall
 the waters and flames flow in rivers. S Sounding the archangel's
 trumpet shall peal down from heaven, W Over the wicked who
 groan in their guilt and their manifold sorrows. T Trembling, the
 earth shall be opened, revealing chaos and hell. H Every king
 before God shall stand in that day to be judged. R Rivers of fire
 and brimstone shall fall from the heavens. In these Latin verses
 the meaning of the Greek is correctly given, although not in the
 exact order of the lines as connected with the initial letters; for
 in three of them, the fifth, eighteenth, and nineteenth, where the
 Greek letter U occurs, Latin words could not be found
 beginning with the corresponding letter, and yielding a suitable
 meaning. So that, if we note down together the initial letters of
 all the lines in our Latin translation except those three in which
 we retain the letter T in the proper place, they will express in
 five Greek words this meaning, "Jesus Christ the Son of God,
 the Saviour." And the verses are twenty-seven, which is the
 cube of three. For three times three are nine; and nine itself, if
 tripled, so as to rise from the superficial square to the cube,
 comes to twenty-seven. But if you join the initial letters of these
 five Greek words, Ihsou^s Christos Theou^s huio^s swth'r, which
 mean, "Jesus Christ the Son of God, the Saviour," they will
 make the word ichthu^s, that is, "fish," in which word Christ is
 mystically understood, because He was able to live, that is, to
 exist, without sin in the abyss of this mortality as in the depth of
 waters." (1) But this sibyl, whether she is the Erythraean, or, as
 some rather believe, the Cumaean, in her whole poem, of
 which this is a very small portion, not only has nothing that can
 relate to the worship of the false or reigned gods, but rather
 speaks against them and their worshippers in such a way that
 we might even think she ought to be reckoned among those
 who belong to the city of God. Lactantius also inserted in his
 work the prophecies about Christ of a certain sibyl, he does not
 say which. But I have thought fit to combine in a single extract,
 which may seem long, what he has set down in many short
 quotations. She says; "Afterward He shall come into the
 injurious hands of the unbelieving, and they will give God

buffets with profane hands, and with impure mouth will spit out envenomed spittle; but He will with simplicity yield His holy back to stripes. And He will hold His peace when struck with the fist, that no one may find out what word, or whence, He comes to speak to hell; and He shall be crowned with a crown of thorns. And they gave Him gall for meat, and vinegar for His thirst: they will spread this table of inhospitality. For thou thyself, being foolish, hast not understood thy God, deluding the minds of mortals, but hast both crowned Him with thorns and mingled for Him bitter gall. But the veil of the temple shall be rent; and at midday it shall be darker than night for three hours. And He shall die the death, taking sleep for three days; and then returning from hell, He first shall come to the light, the beginning of the resurrection being shown to the recalled."

Lactantius made use of these sibylline testimonies, introducing them bit by bit in the course of his discussion as the things he intended to prove seemed to require, and we have set them down in one connected series, uninterrupted by comment, only taking care to mark them by capitals, if only the transcribers do not neglect to preserve them hereafter. Some writers, indeed, say that the Erythraean sibyl was not in the time of Romulus, but of the Trojan war.

CHAP. 24.--THAT THE SEVEN SAGES FLOURISHED IN THE REIGN OF ROMULUS, WHEN THE TEN TRIBES WHICH WERE CALLED ISRAEL WERE LED INTO CAPTIVITY BY THE CHALDEANS, AND ROMULUS, WHEN DEAD, HAD DIVINE HONORS CONFERRED ON HIM.

While Romulus reigned, Thales the Milesian is said to have lived, being one of the seven sages, who succeeded the theological poets, of whom Orpheus was the most renowned, and were called Sophoi', that is, sages. During that time the ten tribes, which on the division of the people were called Israel, were conquered by the Chaldeans and led captive into their lands, while the two tribes which were called Judah, and had the seat of their kingdom in Jerusalem, remained in the land of Judea. As Romulus, when dead, could nowhere be found, the Romans, as is everywhere notorious, placed him among the gods,--a thing which by that time had already ceased to be

done, and which was not done afterwards till the time of the Caesars, and then not through error, but in flattery; so that Cicero ascribes great praises to Romulus, because he merited such honors not in rude and unlearned times, when men were easily deceived, but in times already polished and learned, although the subtle and acute loquacity of the philosophers had not yet culminated. But although the later times did not deify dead men, still they did not cease to hold and worship as gods those deified of old; nay, by images, which the ancients never had, they even increased the allurements of vain and impious superstition, the unclean demons effecting this in their heart, and also deceiving them by lying oracles, so that even the fabulous crimes of the gods, which were not once imagined by a more polite age, were yet basely acted in the plays in honor of these same false deities. Numa reigned after Romulus; and although he had thought that Rome would be better defended the more gods there were, yet on his death he himself was not counted worthy of a place among them, as if it were supposed that he had so crowded heaven that a place could not be found for him there. They report that the Samian sibyl lived while he reigned at Rome, and when Manasseh began to reign over the Hebrews,--an impious king, by whom the prophet Isaiah is said to have been slain.

CHAP. 25.--WHAT PHILOSOPHERS WERE FAMOUS WHEN TARQUINIUS PRISCUS REIGNED OVER THE ROMANS, AND ZEDEKIAH OVER THE HEBREWS, WHEN JERUSALEM WAS TAKEN AND THE TEMPLE OVERTHROWN.

When Zedekiah reigned over the Hebrews, and Tarquinius Priscus, the successor of Ancus Martius, over the Romans, the Jewish people was led captive into Babylon, Jerusalem and the temple built by Solomon being overthrown. For the prophets, in chiding them for their iniquity and impiety, predicted that these things should come to pass, especially Jeremiah, who even stated the number of years. Pittacus of Mitylene, another of the sages, is reported to have lived at that time. And Eusebius writes that, while the people of God were held captive in Babylon, the five other sages lived, who must be added to Thales, whom we mentioned above, and Pittacus, in

order to make up the seven. These are Solon of Athens, Chilo of Lacedaemon, Periander of Corinth, Cleobulus of Lindus, and Bias of Priene. These flourished after the theological poets, and were called sages, because they excelled other men in a certain laudable line of life, and summed up some moral precepts in epigrammatic sayings. But they left posterity no literary monuments, except that Solon is alleged to have given certain laws to the Athenians, and Thales was a natural philosopher, and left books of his doctrine in short proverbs. In that time of the Jewish captivity, Anaximander, Anaximenes, and Xenophanes, the natural philosophers, flourished.

Pythagoras also lived then, and at this time the name philosopher was first used. CHAP. 26.--THAT AT THE TIME WHEN THE CAPTIVITY OF THE JEWS WAS BROUGHT TO AN END, ON THE COMPLETION OF SEVENTY YEARS, THE ROMANS ALSO WERE FREED FROM KINGLY RULE. At this time, Cyrus king of Persia, who also ruled the Chaldeans and Assyrians, having somewhat relaxed the captivity of the Jews, made fifty thousand of them return in order to rebuild the temple. They only began the first foundations and built the altar; but, owing to hostile invasions, they were unable to go on, and the work was put off to the time of Darius. During the same time also those things were done which are written in the book of Judith, which, indeed, the Jews are said not to have received into the canon of the Scriptures. Under Darius king of Persia, then, on the completion of the seventy years predicted by Jeremiah the prophet, the captivity of the Jews was brought to an end, and they were restored to liberty. Tarquin then reigned as the seventh king of the Romans. On his expulsion, they also began to be free from the rule of their kings. Down to this time the people of Israel had prophets; but, although they were numerous, the canonical writings of only a few of them have been preserved among the Jews and among us. In closing the previous book, I promised to set down something in this one about them, and I shall now do so. CHAP. 27.--OF THE TIMES OF THE PROPHETS WHOSE ORACLES ARE CONTAINED IN BOOKS AND WHO SANG MANY THINGS ABOUT THE

CALL OF THE GENTILES AT THE TIME WHEN THE ROMAN KINGDOM BEGAN AND THE ASSYRIAN CAME TO AN END. In order that we may be able to consider these times, let us go back a little to earlier times. At the beginning of the book of the prophet Hosea, who is placed first of twelve, it is written, "The word of the Lord which came to Hoses in the days of Uzziah, Jothan, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah." (1) Amos also writes that he prophesied in the days of Uzziah, and adds the name of Jeroboam king of Israel, who lived at the same time. (2) Isaiah the son of Amos--either the above-named prophet, or, as is rather affirmed, another who was not a prophet, but was called by the same name--also puts at the head of his book these four kings named by Hosea, saying by way of preface that he prophesied in their days. (3) Micah also names the same times as those of his prophecy, after the days of Uzziah; (4) for he names the same three kings as Hosea named,--Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah. We find from their own writings that these men prophesied contemporaneously. To these are added Jonah in the reign of Uzziah, and Joel in that of Jotham, who succeeded Uzziah. But we can find the date of these two prophets in the chronicles, (5) for in their own writings, for they say nothing about it themselves. Now these days extend from Procas king of the Latins, or his predecessor Aventinus, down to Romulus king of the Romans, or even to the beginning of the reign of his successor Numa Pompilius. Hezekiah king of Judah certainly reigned till then. So that thus these fountains of prophecy, as I may call them, burst forth at once during those times when the Assyrian kingdom failed and the Roman began; so that, just as in the first period of the Assyrian kingdom Abraham arose, to whom the most distinct promises were made that all nations should be blessed in his seed, so at the beginning of the western Babylon, in the time of whose government Christ was to come in whom these promises were to be fulfilled, the oracles of the prophets were given not only in spoken but in written words, for a testimony that so great a thing should come to pass. For although the people of Israel hardly ever lacked prophets from the time when

they began to have kings, these were only for their own use, not for that of the nations. But when the more manifestly prophetic Scripture began to be formed, which was to benefit the nations too, it was fitting that it should begin when this city was founded which was to rule the nations.

CHAP. 28.--OF THE THINGS PERTAINING TO THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST WHICH HOSEA AND AMOS PROHESIED.

The prophet Hosea speaks so very profoundly that it is laborious work to penetrate his meaning. But, according to promise, we must insert something from his book. He says, "And it shall come to pass that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there they shall be called the sons of the living God."(6) Even the apostles understood this as a prophetic testimony of the calling of the nations who did not formerly belong to God; and because this same people of the Gentiles is itself spiritually among the children of Abraham, and for that reason is rightly called Israel, therefore he goes on to say, "And the children of Judah and the children of Israel shall be gathered together in one, and shall appoint themselves one headship, and shall ascend from the earth."(7) We should but weaken the savor of this prophetic oracle if we set ourselves to expound it. Let the reader but call to mind that cornerstone and those two walls of partition, the one of the Jews, the other of the Gentiles,(8) and he will recognize them, the one under the term sons of Judah, the other as sons of Israel, supporting themselves by one and the same headship, and ascending from the earth. But that those carnal Israelites who are so unwilling to believe in Christ shall afterward believe, that is, their children shall (for they themselves, of course, shall go to their own place by dying), this same prophet testifies, saying, "For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, without a prince, without a sacrifice, without an altar, without a priesthood, without manifestations."(9) Who does not see that the Jews are now thus? But let us hear what he adds: "And afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king, and shall be amazed at the Lord and at His goodness in the latter days."(10) Nothing is clearer than this

prophecy, in which by David, as distinguished by the title of king, Christ is to be understood, "who is made," as the apostle says, "of the seed of David according to the flesh." (1) This prophet has also foretold the resurrection of Christ on the third day, as it behoved to be foretold, with prophetic loftiness, when he says, "He will heal us after two days, and in the third day we shall rise again." (2) In agreement with this the apostle says to us, "If ye be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above." (3) Amos also prophesies thus concerning such things: "Prepare thee, that thou mayst invoke thy God, O Israel; for lo, I am binding the thunder, and creating the spirit, and announcing to men their Christ." (4) And in another place he says, "In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and build up the breaches thereof: and I will raise up his ruins, and will build them up again as in the days of old: that the residue of men may inquire for me, and all the nations upon whom my name is invoked, saith the Lord that doeth this." (5)

CHAP. 29.--
WHAT THINGS ARE PREDICTED BY ISAIAH CONCERNING CHRIST AND THE CHURCH.

The prophecy of Isaiah is not in the book of the twelve prophets, who are called the minor from the brevity of their writings, as compared with those who are called the greater prophets because they published larger volumes. Isaiah belongs to the latter, yet I connect him with the two above named, because he prophesied at the same time. Isaiah, then, together with his rebukes of wickedness, precepts of righteousness, and predictions of evil, also prophesied much more than the rest about Christ and the Church, that is, about the King and that city which he founded; so that some say he should be called an evangelist rather than a prophet. But, in order to finish this work, I quote only one out of many in this place. Speaking in the person of the Father, he says, "Behold, my servant shall understand, and shall be exalted and glorified very much. As many shall be astonished at Thee." (6) This is about Christ. But let us now hear what follows about the Church. He says, "Rejoice, O barren, thou that barest not; break forth and cry, thou that didst not travail with child: for many more are the children of the desolate than of her that has an

husband."(7) But these must suffice; and some things in them ought to be expounded; yet I think those parts sufficient which are so plain that even enemies must be compelled against their will to understand them.

CHAP. 30--WHAT MICAH, JONAH, AND JOEL PROPHESED IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE NEW TESTAMENT.

The prophet Micah, representing Christ under the figure of a great mountain, speaks thus: "It shall come to pass in the last days, that the manifested mountain of the Lord shall be prepared on the tops of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall hasten unto it. Many nations shall go, and shall say, Come, let us go up into the mountain of the Lord, and into the house of the God of Jacob; and He will show us His way, and we will go in His paths: for out of Zion shall proceed the law, and the word of the Lord out of Jerusalem. And He shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off."(8) This prophet predicts the very place in which Christ was born, saying, "And thou, Bethlehem, of the house of Ephratah, art the least that can be reckoned among the thousands of Judah; out of thee shall come forth unto me a leader, to be the prince in Israel; and His going forth is from the beginning, even from the days of eternity. Therefore will He give them [up] even until the time when she that travaileth shall bring forth; and the remnant of His brethren shall be converted to the sons of Israel. And He shall stand, and see, and feed His flock in the strength of the Lord, and in the dignity of the name of the Lord His God: for now shall He be magnified even to the utmost of the earth."(9)

The prophet Jonah, not so much by speech as by his own painful experience, prophesied Christ's death and resurrection much more clearly than if he had proclaimed them with his voice. For why was he taken into the whale's belly and restored on the third day, but that he might be a sign that Christ should return from the depths of hell on the third day? I should be obliged to use many words in explaining all that Joel prophesies in order to make clear those that pertain to Christ and the Church. But there is one passage I must not pass by, which the apostles also quoted when the Holy Spirit came

down from above on the assembled believers according to Christ's promise. He says, "And it shall come to pass after these things, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your old men shall dream, and your young men shall see visions: and even on my servants and mine handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit."(1)CHAP. 31.--OF THE PREDICTIONS CONCERNING THE SALVATION OF THE WORLD IN CHRIST, IN OBADIAH, NAHUM, AND HABAKKUK.The date of three of the minor prophets, Obadiah, Nahum, and Habakkuk, is neither mentioned by themselves nor given in the chronicles of Eusebius and Jerome. For although they put Obadiah with Micah, yet when Micah prophesied does not appear from that part of their writings in which the dates are noted. And this, I think, has happened through their error in negligently copying the works of others. But we could not find the two others now mentioned in the copies of the chronicles which we have; yet because they are contained in the canon, we ought not to pass them by.Obadiah, so far as his writings are concerned, the briefest of all the prophets, speaks against Idumea, that is, the nation of Esau that reprobate eider of the twin sons of Isaac and grandsons of Abraham. Now if, by that form of speech in which a part is put for the whole, we take Idumea as put for the nations, we may understand of Christ what he says among other things, "But upon Mount Sion shall be safety, and there shall be a Holy One."(2) And a little after, at the end of the same prophecy, he says, "And those who are saved again shall come up out of Mount Sion, that they may defend Mount Esau, and it shall be a kingdom to the Lord."(3) It is quite evident this was fulfilled when those saved again out of Mount Sion--that is, the believers in Christ from Judea, of whom the apostles are chiefly to be acknowledged--went up to defend Mount Esau.How could they defend it except by making safe, through the preaching of the gospel, those who believed that they might be "delivered from the power of darkness and translated into the kingdom of God?"(4) This he expressed as an inference, adding, "And it shall be to the Lord a kingdom." For Mount Sion

signifies Jades, where it is predicted there shall be safety, and a Holy One, that is, Christ Jesus. But Mount Esau is Idumea, which signifies the Church of the Gentiles, which, as I have expounded, those saved again out of Sion have defended that it should be a kingdom to the Lord. This was obscure before it took place; but what believer does not find it out now that it is done? As for the prophet Nahum, through him God says, "I will exterminate the graven and the molten things: I will make thy burial. For lo, the feet of Him that bringeth good tidings and announceth peace are swift upon the mountains! O Judah, celebrate thy festival days, and perform thy vows; for now they shall not go on any more so as to become antiquated. It is completed, it is consumed, it is taken away. He ascendeth who breathes in thy face, delivering thee out of tribulation." (5) Let him that remembers the gospel call to mind who hath ascended from hell and breathed the Holy Spirit in the face of Judah, that is, of the Jewish disciples; for they belong to the New Testament, whose festival days are so spiritually renewed that they cannot become antiquated. Moreover, we already see the graven and molten things, that is, the idols of the false gods, exterminated through the gospel, and given up to oblivion as of the grave, and we know that this prophecy is fulfilled in this very thing. Of what else than the advent of Christ, who was to come, is Habakkuk understood to say, "And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision openly on a tablet of boxwood, that he that readeth these things may understand. For the vision is yet for a time appointed, and it will arise in the end, and will not become void: if it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, and will not be delayed?" (6) CHAP. 32.--OF THE PROPHECY THAT IS CONTAINED IN THE PRAYER AND SONG OF HABAKKUK. In his prayer, with a song, to whom but the Lord Christ does he say, "O Lord, I have heard Thy hearing, and was afraid: O Lord, I have considered Thy works, and was greatly afraid?" (7) What is this but the inexpressible admiration of the foreknown, new, and sudden salvation of men? "In the midst of two living creatures thou shalt be recognized." What is this but either between the two testaments, or between the two thieves,

or between Moses and Elias talking with Him on the mount? "While the years draw nigh, Thou wilt be recognized; at the coming of the time Thou wilt be shown," does not even need exposition. "While my soul shall be troubled at Him, in wrath Thou wilt be mindful of mercy." What is this but that He puts Himself for the Jews, of whose nation He was, who were troubled with great anger and crucified Christ, when He, mindful of mercy, said, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do?"(1) "God shall come from Teman, and the Holy One from the shady and close mountain."(2) What is said here, "He shall come from Teman," some interpret "from the south," or "from the southwest," by which is signified the noonday, that is, the fervor of charity and the splendor of truth. "The shady and close mountain" might be understood in many ways, yet I prefer to take it as meaning the depth of the divine Scriptures, in which Christ is prophesied: for in the Scriptures there are many things shady and close which exercise the mind of the reader; and Christ comes thence when he who has understanding finds Him there. "His power covereth up the heavens, and the earth is full of His praise." What is this but what is also said in the psalm, "Be Thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; and Thy glory above all the earth?"(3) "His splendor shall be as the light." What is it but that the fame of Him shall illuminate believers? "Horns are in His hands." What is this but the trophy of the cross? "And He hath placed the firm charity of His strength"(4) needs no exposition. "Before His face shall go the word, and it shall go forth into the field after His feet." What is this but that He should both be announced before His coming hither and after His return hence? "He stood, and the earth was moved." What is this but that "He stood" for succor, "and the earth was moved" to believe? "He regarded, and the nations melted;" that is, He had compassion, and made the people penitent. "The mountains are broken with violence;" that is, through the power of those who work miracles the pride of the haughty is broken "The everlasting hills flowed down;" that is, they are humbled in time that they may be lifted up for eternity. "I saw His goings [made] eternal for his labors;" that is, I beheld

His labor of love not left without the reward of eternity. "The tents of Ethiopia shall be greatly afraid, and the tents of the land of Midian" that is, even those nations which are not under the Roman authority, being suddenly terrified by the news of Thy wonderful works, shall become a Christian people. "Wert Thou angry at the rivers, O Lord? or was Thy fury against the rivers? or was Thy rage against the sea? This is said because He does not now come to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.(5) "For Thou shalt mount upon Thy horses, and Thy riding shall be salvation;" that is, Thine evangelists shall carry Thee, for they are guided by Thee, and Thy gospel is salvation to them that believe in Thee. "Bending, Thou wilt bend Thy bow against the sceptres, saith the Lord;" that is, Thou wilt threaten even the kings of the earth with Thy judgment. "The earth shall be cleft with rivers;" that is, by the sermons of those who preach Thee flowing in upon them, men's hearts shall be opened to make confession, to whom it is said, "Rend your hearts and not your garments."(6) What does "The people shall see Thee and grieve" mean, but that in mourning they shall be blessed?(7) What is "Scattering the waters in marching," but that by walking in those who everywhere proclaim Thee, Thou wilt scatter hither and thither the streams of Thy doctrine? What is "The abyss uttered its voice?" Is it not that the depth of the human heart expressed what it perceived? The words, "The depth of its phantasy," are an explanation of the previous verse, for the depth is the abyss; and "Uttered its voice" is to be understood before them, that is, as we have said, it expressed what it perceived. Now the phantasy is the vision, which it did not hold or conceal, but poured forth in confession. "The sun was raised up, and the moon stood still in her course;" that is, Christ ascended into heaven, and the Church was established under her King. "Thy darts shall go in the light;" that is, Thy words shall not be sent in secret, but openly. For He had said to His own disciples, "What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in the light."(8) "By threatening thou shalt diminish the earth;" that is, by that threatening Thou shalt humble men. "And in fury Thou shalt

cast down the nations;" for in punishing those who exalt themselves Thou dashest them one against another. "Thou wentest forth for the salvation of Thy people, that Thou mightest save Thy Christ; Thou hast sent death on the heads of the wicked." None of these words require exposition. "Thou hast lifted up the bonds, even to the neck." This may be understood even of the good bonds of wisdom, that the feet may be put into its fetters, and the neck into its collar. "Thou hast struck off in amazement of mind the bonds" must be understood for, He lifts up the good and strikes off the bad, about. which it is said to Him, "Thou hast broken asunder my bonds,"(1) and that "in amazement of mind," that is, wonderfully. "The heads of the mighty shall be moved in it;" to wit, in that wonder. "They shall open their teeth like a poor man eating secretly." For some of the mighty among the Jews shall come to the Lord, admiring His works and words, and shall greedily eat the bread of His doctrine in secret for fear of the Jews, just as the Gospel has shown they did. "And Thou hast sent into the sea Thy horses, troubling many waters," which are nothing else than many people; for unless all were troubled, some would not be converted with fear, others pursued with fury. "I gave heed, and my belly trembled at the voice of the prayer of my lips; and trembling entered into my bones, and my habit of body was troubled under me." He gave heed to those things which he said, and was himself terrified at his own prayer, which he had poured forth prophetically, and in which he discerned things to come. For when many people are troubled, he saw the threatening tribulation of the Church, and at once acknowledged himself a member of it, and said, "I shall rest in the day of tribulation," as being one of those Who are rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation.(2) "That I may ascend," he says, "among the people of my pilgrimage," departing quite from the wicked people of his carnal kinship, who are not pilgrims in this earth, and do not seek the country above.(3) "Although the fig-tree," he says, "shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines the labor of the olive shall lie, and the fields shall yield no meat; the sheep shall be cut off from the

meat, and there shall be no oxen in the stalls." He sees that nation which was to slay Christ about to lose the abundance of spiritual supplies, which, in prophetic fashion, he has set forth by the figure of earthly plenty. And because that nation was to suffer such wrath of God, because, being ignorant of the righteousness of God, it wished to establish its own,(4) he immediately says, "Yet will I rejoice in the Lord; I will joy in God my salvation. The Lord God is my strength, and He will set my feet in completion; He will place me above the heights, that I may conquer in His song," to wit, in that song of which something similar is said in the psalm, "He set my feet upon a rock, and directed my goings, and put in my mouth a new song, a hymn to our God."(5) He therefore conquers in the song of the Lord, who takes pleasure in His praise, not in his own; that "He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord."(6) But some copies have, "I will joy in God my Jesus," which seems to me better than the version of those who, wishing to put it in Latin, have not set down that very name which for us it is dearer and sweeter to name.

CHAP. 33.--WHAT JEREMIAH AND ZEPHANIAH HAVE, BY THE PROPHETIC SPIRIT, SPOKEN BEFORE CONCERNING CHRIST AND THE CALLING OF THE NATIONS.

Jeremiah, like Isaiah, is one of the greater prophets, not of the minor, like the others from whose writings I have just given extracts. He prophesied when Josiah reigned in Jerusalem, and Ancus Martius at Rome, when the captivity of the Jews was already at hand; and he continued to prophesy down to the fifth month of the captivity, as we find from his writings. Zephaniah, one of the minor prophets, is put along with him, because he himself says that he prophesied in the days of Josiah; but he does not say till when. Jeremiah thus prophesied not only in the times of Ancus Martius, but also in those of Tarquinius Priscus, whom the Romans had for their fifth king. For he had already begun to reign when that captivity took place. Jeremiah, in prophesying of Christ, says, "The breath of our mouth, the Lord Christ, was taken in our sins,"(7) thus briefly showing both that Christ is our Lord and that He suffered for us. Also in another place he says, "This is my God,

and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of Him; who hath found out all the way of prudence, and hath given it to Jacob His servant, and to Israel His beloved: afterwards He was seen on the earth, and conversed with men."(8) Some attribute this testimony not to Jeremiah, but to his secretary, who was called Baruch; but it is more commonly ascribed to Jeremiah. Again the same prophet says concerning Him, "Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise up unto David a righteous shoot, and a King shall reign and shall be wise, and shall do judgment and justice in the earth. In those days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell confidently: and this is the name which they shall call Him, Our righteous Lord."(9) And of the calling of the nations which was to come to pass, and which we now see fulfilled, he thus spoke: "O Lord my God, and my refuge in the day of evils. to Thee shall the nations come from the utmost end of the earth, saying, Truly our fathers have worshipped lying images, wherein there is no profit." But that the Jews, by whom He behoved even to be slain, were not going to acknowledge Him, this prophet thus intimates: "Heavy is the heart through all; and He is a man, and who shall know Him?"(2) That passage also is his which I have quoted in the seventeenth book concerning the new testament, of which Christ is the Mediator. For Jeremiah himself says, "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will complete over the house of Jacob a new testament," and the rest, which may be read there.(3) For the present I shall put down those predictions about Christ by the prophet Zephaniah, who prophesied with Jeremiah. "Wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, in the day of my resurrection, in the future; because it is my determination to assemble the nations, and gather together the kingdoms."(4) And again he says, "The Lord will be terrible upon them, and will exterminate all the gods of the earth; and they shall worship Him every man from his place, even all the isles of the nations."(5) And a little after he says, "Then will I turn to the people a tongue, and to His offspring, that they may call upon the name of the Lord, and serve Him under one yoke. From the borders of the rivers of Ethiopia: shall they bring

sacrifices unto me. In that day thou shalt not be confounded for all thy curious inventions, which thou hast done impiously against me: for then I will take away from thee the Haughtiness of thy trespass; and thou shalt no more magnify thyself above thy holy mountain. And I will leave in thee a meek and humble people, and they who shall be left of Israel shall fear the name of the Lord."(6) These are the remnant of whom the apostle quotes that which is elsewhere prophesied: "Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved."(7) These are the remnant of that nation who have believed in Christ.

CHAP. 34.--OF THE PROPHECY OF DANIEL AND EZEKIEL, OTHER TWO OF THE GREATER PROPHETS.

Daniel and Ezekiel, other two of the greater prophets, also first prophesied in the very captivity of Babylon. Daniel even defined the time when Christ was to come and suffer by the exact date. It would take too long to show this by computation, and it has been done often by others before us. But of His power and glory he has thus spoken: "I saw in a night vision, and, behold, one like the Son of man was coming with the clouds of heaven, and He came even to the Ancient of days, and He was brought into His presence. And to Him there was given dominion, and honor, and a kingdom: and all people, tribes, and tongues shall serve Him. His power is an everlasting power, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom shall not be destroyed."(8) Ezekiel also, speaking prophetically in the person of God the Father, thus foretells Christ, speaking of Him in the prophetic manner as David, because He assumed flesh of the seed of David, and on account of that form of a servant in which He was made man, He who is the Son of God is also called the servant of God. He says, "And I will set up over my sheep one Shepherd, who will feed them, even my servant David; and He shall feed them, and He shall be their shepherd. And I the Lord will be their God, and my servant David a prince in the midst of them. I the Lord have spoken."(9) And in another place he says, "And one King shall be over them all: and they shall no more be two nations, neither shall they be divided any more into two kingdoms: neither shall they

defile themselves any more with their idols, and their abominations, and all their iniquities. And I will save them out of all their dwelling-places wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. And my servant David shall be king over them, and there shall be one Shepherd for them all."10

CHAP. 35.--OF THE PROPHECY OF THE THREE PROPHETS, HAGGAI, ZECHARIAH, AND MALACHI.

There remain three minor prophets, Haggai, Zechariah, and Malachi, who prophesied at the close of the captivity. Of these Haggai more openly prophesies of Christ and the Church thus briefly: "Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Yet one little while, and I will shake the heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; and I will move all nations, and the desired of all nations shall come."(11)

The fulfillment of this prophecy is in part already seen, and in part hoped for in the end. For He moved the heaven by the testimony of the angels and the stars, when Christ became incarnate. He moved the earth by the great miracle of His birth of the virgin. He moved the sea and the dry land, when Christ was proclaimed both in the isles and in the whole world. So we see all nations moved to the faith; and the fulfillment of what follows, "And the desired of all nations shall come," is looked for at His last coming. For ere men can desire and wait for Him, they must believe and love Him.

Zechariah says of Christ and the Church, "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Sion; shout joyfully, O daughter of Jerusalem; behold, thy King shall come unto thee, just and the Saviour; Himself poor, and mounting an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass: and His dominion shall be from Sea to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth."(1)

How this was done, when the Lord Christ on His journey used a beast of burden of this kind, we read in the Gospel, where, also, as much of this prophecy is quoted as appears sufficient for the context. In another place, speaking in the Spirit of prophecy to Christ Himself of the remission of sins through His blood, he says, "Thou also, by the blood of Thy testament, hast sent forth Thy prisoners from the lake wherein is no water."(2)

Different opinions may be held, consistently with right belief, as

to what he meant by this lake. Yet it seems to me that no meaning suits better than that of the depth of human misery, which is, as it were, dry and barren, where there are no streams of righteousness, but only the mire of iniquity. For it is said of it in the Psalms, "And He led me forth out of the lake of misery, and from the miry clay."³ Malachi, foretelling the Church which we now behold propagated through Christ, says most openly to the Jews, in the person of God, "I have no pleasure in you, and I will not accept a gift at your hand. For from the rising even to the going down of the sun, my name is great among the nations; and in every place sacrifice shall be made, and a pure oblation shall be offered unto my name: for my name shall be great among the nations, saith the Lord."⁽⁴⁾ Since we can already see this sacrifice offered to God in every place, from the rising of the sun to his going down, through Christ's priesthood after the order of Melchisedec, while the Jews, to whom it was said, "I have no pleasure in you, neither will I accept a gift at your hand," cannot deny that their sacrifice has ceased, why do they still look for another Christ, when they read this in the prophecy, and see it fulfilled, which could not be fulfilled except through Him? And a little after he says of Him, in the person of God, "My covenant was with Him of life and peace: and I gave to Him that He might fear me with fear, and be afraid before my name. The law of truth was in His mouth: directing in peace He hath walked with me, and hath turned many away from iniquity. For the Priest's lips shall keep knowledge, and they shall seek the law at His mouth: for He is the Angel of the Lord Almighty."⁽⁵⁾ Nor is it to be wondered at that Christ Jesus is called the Angel of the Almighty God. For just as He is called a servant on account of the form of a servant in which He came to men, so He is called an angel on account of the evangel which He proclaimed to men. For if we interpret these Greek words, evangel is "good news," and angel is "messenger." Again he says of Him, "Behold I will send mine angel, and He will look out the way before my face: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come into His temple, even the Angel of the testament, whom ye desire. Behold, He

cometh, saith the Lord Almighty, and who shall abide the day of His entry, or who shall stand at His appearing?"(6) In this place he has foretold both the first and second advent of Christ: the first, to wit, of which he says, "And He shall come suddenly into His temple;" that is, into His flesh, of which He said in the Gospel, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up again."(7) And of the second advent he says, "Behold, He cometh, saith the Lord Almighty, and who shall abide the day of His entry, or who shall stand at His appearing?" But what he says, "The Lord whom ye seek, and the Angel of the testament whom ye desire," just means that even the Jews, according to the Scriptures which they read, shall seek and desire Christ. But many of them did not acknowledge that He whom they sought and desired had come, being blinded in their hearts, which were preoccupied with their own merits. Now what he here calls the testament, either above, where he says, "My testament had been with Him," or here, where he has called Him the Angel of the testament, we ought, beyond a doubt, to take to be the new testament, in which the things promised are eternal, and not the old, in which they are only temporal. Yet many who are weak are troubled when they see the wicked abound in such temporal things, because they value them greatly, and serve the true God to be rewarded with them. On this account, to distinguish the eternal blessedness of the new testament, which shall be given only to the good, from the earthly felicity of the old, which for the most part is given to the bad as well, the same prophet says, "Ye have made your words burdensome to me: yet ye have said, In what have we spoken ill of Thee? Ye have said, Foolish is every one who serves God; and what profit is it that we have kept His observances, and that we have walked as suppliants before the face of the Lord Almighty? And now we call the aliens blessed; yea, all that do wicked things are built up again; yea, they are opposed to God and are saved. They that feared the Lord uttered these reproaches every one to his neighbor: and the Lord hearkened and heard; and He wrote a book of remembrance before Him, for them that fear the Lord and that revere His name."(1) By

that book is meant the New Testament. Finally, let us hear what follows: "And they shall be an acquisition for me, saith the Lord Almighty, in the day which I make; and I will choose them as a man chooseth his son that serveth him. And ye shall return, and shall discern between the just and the unjust, and between him that serveth God and him that serveth Him not. For, behold, the day cometh burning as an oven, and it shall burn them up; and all the aliens and all that do wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that shall come will set them on fire, saith the Lord Almighty, and shall leave neither root nor branch. And unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of Righteousness arise, and health shall be in His wings; and ye shall go forth, and exult as calves let loose from bonds. And ye shall tread down the wicked, and they shall be ashes under your feet, in the day in which I shall do [this], saith the Lord Almighty."(2) This day is the day of judgment, of which, if God will, we shall speak more fully in its own place.

CHAP. 36.--ABOUT ESDRAS AND THE BOOKS OF THE MACCABEES.

After these three prophets, Haggai, Zechariah, and Malachi, during the same period of the liberation of the people from the Babylonian servitude Esdras also wrote, who is historical rather than prophetical, as is also the book called Esther, which is found to relate, for the praise of God, events not far from those times; unless, perhaps, Esdras is to be understood as prophesying of Christ in that passage where, on a question having arisen among certain young men as to what is the strongest thing, when one had said kings, another wine, the third women, who for the most part rule kings, yet that same third youth demonstrated that the truth is victorious over all.(3) For by consulting the Gospel we learn that Christ is the Truth. From this time, when the temple was rebuilt, down to the time of Aristobulus, the Jews had not kings but princes; and the reckoning of their dates is found, not in the Holy Scriptures which are called canonical, but in others, among which are also the books of the Maccabees. These are held as canonical, not by the Jews, but by the Church, on account of the extreme and wonderful sufferings of certain martyrs, who, before Christ had come in the flesh, contended

for the law of God even unto death, and endured most grievous and horrible evils. CHAP. 37.--THAT PROPHETIC RECORDS ARE FOUND WHICH ARE MORE ANCIENT THAN ANY FOUNTAIN OF THE GENTILE PHILOSOPHY. In the time of our prophets, then, whose writings had already come to the knowledge of almost all nations. the philosophers of the nations had not yet arisen,--at least, not those who were called by that name, which originated with Pythagoras the Samian, who was becoming famous at the time when the Jewish captivity ended. Much more, then, are the other philosophers found to be later than the prophets. For even Socrates the Athenian, the master of all who were then most famous, holding the pre- eminence in that department that is called the moral or active, is found after Esdras in the chronicles. Plato also was born not much later, who far outwent the other disciples of Socrates. If, besides these, we take their predecessors, who had not yet been styled philosophers, to wit, the seven sages, and then the physicists, who succeeded Thales, and imitated his studious search into the nature of things, namely, Anaximander, Anaximenes, and Anaxagoras, and some others, before Pythagoras first professed himself a philosopher, even these did not precede the whole of our prophets in antiquity of time, since Thales, whom the others succeeded, is said to have flourished in the reign of Romulus, when the stream of prophecy burst forth from the fountains of Israel in those writings which spread over the whole world. So that only those theological poets, Orpheus, Linus, and Musaeus, and, it may be, some others among the Greeks, are found earlier in date than the Hebrew prophets whose writings we hold as authoritative. But not even these preceded in time our true divine, Moses, who authentically preached the one true God, and whose writings are first in the authoritative canon; and therefore the Greeks, in whose tongue the literature of this age chiefly appears, have no ground for boasting of their wisdom, in which our religion, wherein is true wisdom, is not evidently more ancient at least, if not superior. Yet it must be confessed that before Moses there had already been, not indeed among the Greeks, but among barbarous

nations, as in Egypt, some doctrine which might be called their wisdom, else it would not have been written in the holy books that Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians,(1) as he was, when, being born there, and adopted and nursed by Pharaoh's daughter, he was also liberally educated. Yet not even the wisdom of the Egyptians could be antecedent in time to the wisdom of our prophets, because even Abraham was a prophet. And what wisdom could there be in Egypt before Isis had given them letters, whom they thought fit to worship as a goddess after her death? Now Isis is declared to have been the daughter of Inachus, who first began to reign in Argos when the grandsons of Abraham are known to have been already born.

CHAP.38.--THAT THE ECCLESIASTICAL CANON HAS NOT ADMITTED CERTAIN WRITINGS ON ACCOUNT OF THEIR TOO GREAT ANTIQUITY, LEST THROUGH THEM FALSE THINGS SHOULD BE INSERTED INSTEAD OF TRUE.

If I may recall far more ancient times, our patriarch Noah was certainly even before that great deluge, and I might not undeservedly call him a prophet, forasmuch as the ark he made, in which he escaped with his family, was itself a prophecy of our times.(2) What of Enoch, the seventh from Adam? Does not the canonical epistle of the Apostle Jude declare that he prophesied?(3) But the writings of these men could not be held as authoritative either among the Jews or us, on account of their too great antiquity, which made it seem needful to regard them with suspicion, lest false things should be set forth instead of true. For some writings which are said to be theirs are quoted by those who, according to their own humor, loosely believe what they please. But the purity of the canon has not admitted these writings, not because the authority of these men who pleased God is rejected, but because they are not believed to be theirs. Nor ought it to appear strange if writings for which so great antiquity is claimed are held in suspicion, seeing that in the very history of the kings of Judah and Israel containing their acts, which we believe to belong to the canonical Scripture, very many things are mentioned which are not explained there, but are said to be

found in other books which the prophets wrote, the very names of these prophets being sometimes given, and yet they are not found in the canon which the people of God received. Now I confess the reason of this is hidden from me; only I think that even those men, to whom certainly the Holy Spirit revealed those things which ought to be held as of religious authority, might write some things as men by historical diligence, and others as prophets by divine inspiration; and these things were so distinct, that it was judged that the former should be ascribed to themselves, but the latter to God speaking through them: and so the one pertained to the abundance of knowledge, the other to the authority of religion. In that authority the canon is guarded. So that, if any writings outside of it are now brought forward under the name of the ancient prophets, they cannot serve even as an aid to knowledge, because it is uncertain whether they are genuine; and on this account they are not trusted, especially those of them in which some things are found that are even contrary to the truth of the canonical books, so that it is quite apparent they do not belong to them.

CHAP. 39.--ABOUT THE HEBREW WRITTEN

CHARACTERS WHICH THAT LANGUAGE ALWAYS POSSESSED. Now we must not believe that Heber, from whose name the word Hebrew is derived, preserved and transmitted the Hebrew language to Abraham only as a spoken language, and that the Hebrew letters began with the giving of the law through Moses; but rather that this language, along with its letters, was preserved by that succession of fathers. Moses, indeed, appointed some among the people of God to teach letters, before they could know any letters of the divine law. The Scripture calls these men grammateisagwgei^{as}, who may be called in Latin inductores or introductores of letters, because they, as it were, introduce them into the hearts of the learners, or rather lead those whom they teach into them. Therefore no nation could vaunt itself over our patriarchs and prophets by any wicked vanity for the antiquity of its wisdom; since not even Egypt, which is wont falsely and vainly to glory in the antiquity of her doctrines, is found to have preceded in time the wisdom

of our patriarchs in her own wisdom, such as it is. Neither will any one dare to say that they were most skillful in wonderful sciences before they knew letters, that is, before Isis came and taught them there. Besides, what, for the most part, was that memorable doctrine of theirs which was called wisdom but astronomy, and it may be some other sciences of that kind, which usually have more power to exercise men's wit than to enlighten their minds with true wisdom? As regards philosophy, which professes to teach men something which shall make them happy, studies of that kind flourished in those lands about the times of Mercury, whom they called Trismegistus, long before the sages and philosophers of Greece, but yet after Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Joseph, and even after Moses himself. At that time, indeed, when Moses was born, Atlas is found to have lived, that great astronomer, the brother of Prometheus, and maternal grandson of the eider Mercury, of whom that Mercury Trismegistus was the grandson. CHAP. 40.--

ABOUT THE MOST MENDACIOUS VANITY OF THE EGYPTIANS, IN WHICH THEY ASCRIBE TO THEIR SCIENCE AN ANTIQUITY OF A HUNDRED THOUSAND YEARS. In vain, then, do some babble with most empty presumption, saying that Egypt has understood the reckoning of the stars for more than a hundred thousand years. For in what books have they collected that number who learned letters from Isis their mistress, not much more than two thousand years ago? Varro, who has declared this, is no small authority in history, and it does not disagree with the truth of the divine books. For as it is not yet six thousand years since the first man, who is called Adam, are not those to be ridiculed rather than refuted who try to persuade us of anything regarding a space of time so different from, and contrary to, the ascertained truth? For what historian of the past should we credit more than him who has also predicted things to come which we now see fulfilled? And the very disagreement of the historians among themselves furnishes a good reason why we ought rather to believe him who does not contradict the divine history which we hold. But, on the other hand, the citizens of

the impious city, scattered everywhere through the earth, when they read the most learned writers, none of whom seems to be of contemptible authority, and find them disagreeing among themselves about affairs most remote from the memory of our age, cannot find out whom they ought to trust. But we, being sustained by divine authority in the history of our religion, have no doubt that whatever is opposed to it is most false, whatever may. be the case regarding other things in secular books, which, whether true or false, yield nothing of moment to our living rightly and happily.

CHAP. 41.--ABOUT THE DISCORD OF PHILOSOPHIC OPINION, AND THE CONCORD OF THE SCRIPTURES THAT ARE HELD AS CANONICAL BY THE CHURCH.

But let us omit further examination of history, and return to the philosophers from whom we digressed to these things. They seem to have labored in their studies for no other end than to find out how to live in a way proper for laying hold of blessedness. Why, then, have the disciples dissented from their masters, and the fellow-disciples from one another, except because as men they have sought after these things by human sense and human reasonings? Now, although there might be among them a desire of glory, so that each wished to be thought wiser and more acute than another, and in no way addicted to the judgment of others, but the inventor of his own dogma and opinion, yet I may grant that there were some, or even very many of them, whose love of truth severed them from their teachers or fellow-disciples, that they might strive for what they thought was the truth, whether it was so or not. But what can human misery do, or how or where can it reach forth, so as to attain blessedness, if divine authority does not lead it? Finally, let our authors, among whom the canon of the sacred books is fixed and bounded, be far from disagreeing in any respect. It is not without good reason, then, that not merely a few people prating in the schools and gymnasia in captious disputations, but so many and great people, both learned and unlearned, in countries and cities, have believed that God spoke to them or by them, i.e. the canonical writers, when they wrote these books. There ought, indeed, to be but few of them,

lest on account of their multitude what ought to be religiously esteemed should grow cheap; and yet not so few that their agreement should not be wonderful. For among the multitude of philosophers, who in their works have left behind them the monuments of their dogmas, no one will easily find any who agree in all their opinions. But to show this is too long a task for this work. But what author of any sect is so approved in this demon-worshipping city, that the rest who have differed from or opposed him in opinion have been disapproved? The Epicureans asserted that human affairs were not under the providence of the gods; and the Stoics, holding the opposite opinion, agreed that they were ruled and defended by favorable and tutelary gods. Yet were not both sects famous among the Athenians? I wonder, then, why Anaxagoras was accused of a crime for saying that the sun was a burning stone, and denying that it was a god at all; while in the same city Epicurus flourished gloriously and lived securely, although he not only did not believe that the sun or any star was a god, but contended that neither Jupiter nor any of the gods dwelt in the world at all, so that the prayers and supplications of men might reach them! Were not both Aristippus and Antisthenes there, two noble philosophers and both Socratic? yet they placed the chief end of life within bounds so diverse and contradictory, that the first made the delight of the body the chief good, while the other asserted that man was made happy mainly by the virtue of the mind. The one also said that the wise man should flee from the republic; the other, that he should administer its affairs. Yet did not each gather disciples to follow his own sect? Indeed, in the conspicuous and well-known porch, in gymnasia, in gardens, in places public and private, they openly strove in bands each for his own opinion, some asserting there was one world, others innumerable worlds; some that this world had a beginning, others that it had not; some that it would perish, others that it would exist always; some that it was governed by the divine mind, others by chance and accident; some that souls are immortal, others that they are mortal,--and of those who asserted their immortality, some said they transmigrated

through beasts, others that it was by no means so; while of those who asserted their mortality, some said they perished immediately after the body, others that they survived either a little while or a longer time, but not always; some fixing supreme good in the body, some in the mind, some in both; others adding to the mind and body external good things; some thinking that the bodily senses ought to be trusted always, some not always, others never. Now what people, senate, power, or public dignity of the impious city has ever taken care to judge between all these and oilier well-nigh innumerable dissensions of the philosophers, approving and accepting some, and disapproving and rejecting others? Has it not held in its bosom at random, without any judgment, and confusedly, so many controversies of men at variance, not about fields, houses, or anything of a pecuniary nature, but about those things which make life either miserable or happy? Even if some true things were said in it, yet falsehoods were uttered with the same licence; so that such a city has not amiss received the title of the mystic Babylon. For Babylon means confusion, as we remember we have already explained. Nor does it matter to the devil, its king, how they wrangle among themselves in contradictory errors, since all alike deservedly belong to him on account of their great and varied impiety. But that nation, that people, that city, that republic, these Israelites, to whom the oracles of God were entrusted, by no means confounded with similar licence false prophets with the true prophets; but, agreeing together, and differing in nothing, acknowledged and upheld the authentic authors of their sacred books. These were their philosophers, these were their sages, divines, prophets, and teachers of probity and piety. Whoever was wise and lived according to them was wise and lived not according to men, but according to God who hath spoken by them. If sacrilege is forbidden there, God hath forbidden it. If it is said, "Honor thy father and thy mother,"(1) God hath commanded it. If it is said, "Thou shall not commit adultery, Thou shall not kill, Thou shall not steal,"(2) and other similar commandments, not human lips but the divine oracles have enounced them. Whatever truth

certain philosophers, amid their false opinions, were able to see, and strove by laborious discussions to persuade men of,-- such as that God had made this world, and Himself most providently governs it, or of the nobility of the virtues, of the love of country, of fidelity in friendship, of good works and everything pertaining to virtuous manners, although they knew not to what end and what rule all these things were to be referred,--all these, by words prophetic, that is, divine, although spoken by men, were commended to the people in that city, and not inculcated by contention in arguments, so that he who should know them might be afraid of contemning, not the wit of men, but the oracle of God.

CHAP. 42.--BY WHAT DISPENSATION OF GOD'S PROVIDENCE THE SACRED SCRIPTURES OF THE OLD TESTAMENT WERE, TRANSLATED OUT OF HEBREW INTO GREEK, THAT THEY MIGHT BE MADE KNOWN TO ALL THE NATIONS.

One of the Ptolemies, kings of Egypt, desired to know and have these sacred books. For after Alexander of Macedon, who is also styled the Great, had by his most wonderful, but by no means enduring power, subdued the whole of Asia, yea, almost the whole world, partly by force of arms, partly by terror, and, among other kingdoms of the East, had entered and obtained Judea also on his death his generals did not peaceably divide that most ample kingdom among them for a possession, but rather dissipated it, wasting all things by wars. Then Egypt began to have the Ptolemies as her kings. The first of them, the son of Lagus, carried many captive out of Judea into Egypt. But another Ptolemy, called Philadelphus, who succeeded him, permitted all whom he had brought under the yoke to return free; and more than that, sent kingly gifts to the temple of God, and begged Eleazar, who was the high priest, to give him the Scriptures, which he had heard by report were truly divine, and therefore greatly desired to have in that most noble library he had made. When the high priest had sent them to him in Hebrew, he afterwards demanded interpreters of him, and there were given him seventy-two, out of each of the twelve tribes six men, most learned in both languages, to wit, the Hebrew and

Greek and their translation is now by custom called the Septuagint. It is reported, indeed, that there was an agreement in their words so wonderful, stupendous, and plainly divine, that when they had sat at this work, each one apart (for so it pleased Ptolemy to test their fidelity), they differed from each other in no word which had the same meaning and force, or, in the order of the words; but, as if the translators had been one, so what all had translated was one, because in very deed the one Spirit had been in them all. And they received so wonderful a gift of God, in order that the authority of these Scriptures might be commended not as human but divine, as indeed it was, for the benefit of the nations who should at some time believe, as we now see them doing.

CHAP. 43.--OF THE AUTHORITY OF THE SEPTUAGINT TRANSLATION, WHICH, SAVING THE HONOR OF THE HEBREW ORIGINAL, IS TO BE PREFERRED TO ALL TRANSLATIONS.

For while there were other interpreters who translated these sacred oracles out of the Hebrew tongue into Greek, as Aquila, Symmathus, and Theodotion, and also that translation which, as the name of the author is unknown, is quoted as the fifth edition, yet the Church has received this Septuagint translation just as if it were the only one; and it has been used by the Greek Christian people, most of whom are not aware that there is any other. From this translation there has also been made a translation in the Latin tongue, which the Latin churches use. Our times, however, have enjoyed the advantage of the presbyter Jerome, a man most learned, and skilled in all three languages, who translated these same Scriptures into the Latin speech, not from the Greek, but from the Hebrew.(1) But although the Jews acknowledge this very learned labor of his to be faithful, while they contend that the Septuagint translators have erred in many places, still the churches of Christ judge that no one should be preferred to the authority of so many men, chosen for this very great work by Eleazar, who was then high priest; for even if there had not appeared in them one spirit, without doubt divine, and the seventy learned men had, after the manner of men, compared together the words of their translation, that what

pleased them all might stand, no single translator ought to be preferred to them; but since so great a sign of divinity has appeared in them, certainly, if any other translator, of their Scriptures from the Hebrew into any other tongue is faithful, in that case he agrees with these seventy translators, and if he is not found to agree with them, then we ought to believe that the prophetic gift is with them. For the same Spirit who was in the prophets when they spoke these things was also in the seventy men when they translated them, so that assuredly they could also say something else, just as if the prophet himself had said both, because it would be the same Spirit who said both; and could say the same thing differently, so that, although the words were not the same, yet the same meaning should shine forth to those of good understanding; and could omit or add something, so that even by this it might be shown that there was in that work not human bondage, which the translator owed to the words, but rather divine power, which filled and ruled the mind of the translator. Some, however, have thought that the Greek copies of the Septuagint version should be emended from the Hebrew copies; yet they did not dare to take away what the Hebrew lacked and the Septuagint had, but only added what was found in the Hebrew copies and was lacking in the Septuagint, and noted them by placing at the beginning of the verses certain marks in the form of stars which they call asterisks. And those things which the Hebrew copies have not, but the Septuagint have, they have in like manner marked at the beginning of the verses by horizontal spit-shaped marks like those by which we denote ounces; and many copies having these marks are circulated even in Latin.(1) But we cannot, without inspecting both kinds of copies, find out those things which are neither omitted nor added, but expressed differently, whether they yield another meaning not in itself unsuitable, or can be shown to explain the same meaning in another way. If, then, as it behoves us, we behold nothing else in these Scriptures than what the Spirit of God has spoken through men, if anything is in the Hebrew copies and is not in the version of the Seventy, the Spirit of God did not choose to say it through

them, but only through the prophets. But whatever is in the Septuagint and not in the Hebrew copies, the same Spirit chose rather to say through the latter, thus showing that both were prophets. For in that manner He spoke as He chose, some things through Isaiah, some through Jeremiah, some through several prophets, or else the same thing through this prophet and through that. Further, whatever is found in both editions, that one and the same Spirit willed to say through both, but so as that the former preceded in prophesying, and the latter followed: in prophetically interpreting them; because, as the one Spirit of peace was in the former when they spoke true and concordant words, so the selfsame one Spirit hath appeared in the latter, when, without mutual conference they yet interpreted all things as if with one mouth.

CHAP. 44.--HOW THE THREAT OF THE DESTRUCTION OF THE NINEVITES IS TO BE UNDERSTOOD WHICH IN THE HEBREW EXTENDS TO FORTY DAYS, WHILE IN THE SEPTUAGINT IT IS CONTRACTED TO THREE.

But some one may say, "How shall I know whether the prophet Jonah said to the Ninevites, 'Yet three days and Nineveh shall be overthrown,' or forty days?" (2) For who does not see that the prophet could not say both, when he was sent to terrify the city by the threat of imminent ruin? For if its destruction was to take place on the third day, it certainly could not be on the fortieth; but if on the fortieth, then certainly not on the third. If, then, I am asked which of these Jonah may have said, I rather think what is read in the Hebrew, "Yet forty days and Nineveh shall be overthrown." Yet the Seventy, interpreting long afterward, could say what was different and yet pertinent to the matter, and agree in the selfsame meaning, although under a different signification. And this may admonish the reader not to despise the authority of either, but to raise himself above the history, and search for those things which the history itself was written to set forth. These things, indeed, took place in the city of Nineveh, but they also signified something else too great to apply to that city; just as, when it happened that the prophet himself was three days in the whale's belly, it signified besides, that He who is Lord of all

the prophets should be three days in the depths of hell. Wherefore, if that city is rightly held as prophetically representing the Church of the Gentiles, to wit, as brought down by penitence, so as no longer to be what it had been, since this was done by Christ in the Church of the Gentiles, which Nineveh represented, Christ Himself was signified both by the forty and by the three days: by the forty, because He spent that number of days with His disciples after the resurrection, and then ascended into heaven, but by the three days, because He rose on the third day. So that, if the reader desires nothing else than to adhere to the history of events, he may be aroused from his sleep by the Septuagint interpreters, as well as the prophets, to search into the depth of the prophecy, as if they had said, In the forty days seek Him in whom thou mayest also find the three days,--the one thou wilt find in His ascension, the other in His resurrection. Because that which could be most suitably signified by both numbers, of which one is used by Jonah the prophet, the other by the prophecy of the Septuagint version, the one and self-same Spirit hath spoken. I dread prolixity, so that I must not demonstrate this by many instances in which the seventy interpreters may be thought to differ from the Hebrew, and yet, when well understood, are found to agree. For which reason I also, according to my capacity, following the footsteps of the apostles, who themselves have quoted prophetic testimonies from both, that is, from the Hebrew and the Septuagint, have thought that both should be used as authoritative, since both are one, and divine. But let us now follow out as we can what remains.

CHAP. 45.--THAT THE JEWS CEASED TO HAVE PROPHETS AFTER THE REBUILDING OF THE TEMPLE, AND FROM THAT TIME UNTIL THE BIRTH OF CHRIST WERE AFFLICTED WITH CONTINUAL ADVERSITY, TO PROVE THAT THE BUILDING OF ANOTHER TEMPLE HAD BEEN PROMISED BY PROPHETIC VOICES.

The Jewish nation no doubt became worse after it ceased to have prophets, just at the very time when, on the rebuilding of the temple after the captivity in Babylon, it hoped to become better.

For so, indeed, did that carnal people understand what was foretold by Haggai the prophet, saying, "The glory of this latter house shall be greater than that of the former."(1) Now, that this is said of the new testament, he showed a little above, where he says, evidently promising Christ, "And I will move all nations, and the desired One shall come to all nations."(2) In this passage the Septuagint translators giving another sense more suitable to the body than the Head, that is, to the Church than to Christ, have said by prophetic authority, "The things shall come that are chosen of the Lord from all nations," that is, men, of whom Jesus saith in the Gospel, "Many are called, but few are chosen."(3) For by such chosen ones of the nations there is built, through the new testament, with living stones, a house of God far more glorious than that temple was which was constructed by king Solomon, and rebuilt after the captivity. For this reason, then, that nation had no prophets from that time, but was afflicted with many plagues by kings of alien race, and by the Romans themselves, lest they should fancy that this prophecy of Haggai was fulfilled by that rebuilding of the temple. For not long after, on the arrival of Alexander, it was subdued, when, although there was no pillaging, because they dared not resist him, and thus, being very easily subdued, received him peaceably, yet the glory of that house was not so great as it was when under the free power of their own kings. Alexander, indeed, offered up sacrifices in the temple of God, not as a convert to His worship in true piety, but thinking, with impious folly, that He was to be worshipped along with false gods. Then Ptolemy son of Lagus, whom I have already mentioned, after Alexander's death carried them captive into Egypt. His successor, Ptolemy Philadelphus, most benevolently dismissed them; and by him it was brought about, as I have narrated a little before, that we should have the Septuagint version of the Scriptures. Then they were crushed by the wars which are explained in the books of the Maccabees. Afterward they were taken captive by Ptolemy king of Alexandria, who was called Epiphanes. Then Antiochus king of Syria compelled them by many and most grievous evils to worship idols, and

filled the temple itself with the sacrilegious superstitions of the Gentiles. Yet their most vigorous leader Judas, who is also called Maccabaeus, after beating the generals of Antiochus, cleansed it from all that defilement of idolatry. But not long after, one Alcimus, although an alien from the sacerdotal tribe, was, through ambition, made pontiff, which was an impious thing. After almost fifty years, during which they never had peace, although they prospered in some affairs, Aristobulus first assumed the diadem among them, and was made both king and pontiff. Before that, indeed, from the time of their return from the Babylonish captivity and the rebuilding of the temple, they had not kings, but generals or principes. Although a king himself may be called a prince, from his principality in governing, and a leader, because he leads the army, but it does not follow that all who are princes and leaders may also be called kings, as that Aristobulus was. He was succeeded by Alexander, also both king and pontiff, who is reported to have reigned over them cruelly. After him his wife Alexandra was queen of the Jews, and from her time downwards more grievous evils pursued them; for this Alexandra's sons, Aristobulus and Hyrcanus, when contending with each other for the kingdom, called in the Roman forces against the nation of Israel. For Hyrcanus asked assistance from them against his brother. At that time Rome had already subdued Africa and Greece, and ruled extensively in other parts of the world also, and yet, as if unable to bear her own weight, had, in a manner, broken herself by her own size. For indeed she had come to grave domestic seditions, and from that to social wars, and by and by to civil wars, and had enfeebled and worn herself out so much, that the changed state of the republic, in which she should be governed by kings, was now imminent. Pompey then, a most illustrious prince of the Roman people, having entered Judea with an army, took the city, threw open the temple, not with the devotion of a suppliant, but with the authority of a conqueror, and went, not reverently, but profanely, into the holy of holies, where it was lawful for none but the pontiff to enter. Having established Hyrcanus in the

pontificate, and set Antipater over the subjugated nation as guardian or procurator, as they were then called, he led Aristobulus with him bound. From that time the Jews also began to be Roman tributaries. Afterward Cassius plundered the very temple. Then after a few years it was their desert to have Herod, a king of foreign birth, in whose reign Christ was born. For the time had now come signified by the prophetic Spirit through the mouth of the patriarch Jacob, when he says, "There shall not be lacking a prince out of Judah, nor a teacher from his loins, until He shall come for whom it is reserved; and He is the expectation of the nations." (1) There lacked not therefore a Jewish prince of the Jews until that Herod, who was the first king of a foreign race received by them. Therefore it was now the time when He should come for whom that was reserved which is promised in the New Testament, that He should be the expectation of the nations. But it was not possible that the nations should expect He would come, as we see they did, to do judgment in the splendor of power, unless they should first believe in Him when He came to suffer judgment in the humility of patience.

CHAP. 46.--OF THE BIRTH OF OUR SAVIOUR, WHEREBY THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH; AND OF THE DISPERSION OF THE JEWS AMONG ALL NATIONS, AS HAD BEEN PROPHESED.

While Herod, therefore, reigned in Judea, and Caesar Augustus was emperor at Rome, the state of the republic being already changed, and the world being set at peace by him, Christ was born in Bethlehem of Judah, man manifest out of a human virgin, God hidden out of God the Father. For so had the prophet foretold: "Behold, a virgin shall conceive in the womb, and bring forth a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel, which, being interpreted, is, God with us." (2) He did many miracles that He might commend God in Himself, some of which, even as many as seemed sufficient to proclaim Him, are contained in the evangelic Scripture. The first of these is, that He was so wonderfully born, and the last, that with His body raised up again from the dead He ascended into heaven. But the Jews who slew Him, and would not believe in Him, because it behoved Him to die and

rise again, were yet more miserably wasted by the Romans, and utterly rooted out from their kingdom, where aliens had already ruled over them, and were dispersed through the lands (so that indeed there is no place where they are not), and are thus by their own Scriptures a testimony to us that we have not forged the prophecies about Christ. And very many of them, considering this, even before His passion, but chiefly after His resurrection, believed on Him, of whom it was predicted, "Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, the remnant shall be saved."(3) But the rest are blinded, of whom it was predicted, "Let their table be made before them a trap, and a retribution, and a stumbling-block. Let their eyes be darkened lest they see, and bow down their back away."(4) Therefore, when they do not believe our Scriptures, their own, which they blindly read, are fulfilled in them, lest perchance any one should say that the Christians have forged these prophecies about Christ which are quoted under the name of the sibyl, or of others, if such there be, who do not belong to the Jewish people. For us, indeed, those suffice which are quoted from the books of our enemies, to whom we make our acknowledgment, on account of this testimony which, in spite of themselves, they contribute by their possession of these books, while they themselves are dispersed among all nations, wherever the Church of Christ is spread abroad. For a prophecy about this thing was sent before in the Psalms, which they also read, where it is written, "My God, His mercy shall prevent me. My God hath shown me concerning mine enemies, that Thou shalt not slay them, lest they should at last forget Thy law: disperse them in Thy might."(5) Therefore God has shown the Church in her enemies the Jews the grace of His compassion, since, as saith the apostle, "their offence is the salvation of the Gentiles."(6) And therefore He has not slain them, that is, He has not let the knowledge that they are Jews be lost in them, although they have been conquered by the Romans, lest they should forget the law of God, and their testimony should be of no avail in this matter of which we treat. But it was not enough that he should say, "Slay them not, lest

they should at last forget Thy law," unless he had also added, "Disperse them;" because if they had only been in their own land with that testimony of the Scriptures, and not every where, certainly the Church which is everywhere could not have had them as witnesses among all nations to the prophecies which were sent before concerning Christ.

CHAP. 47.--WHETHER BEFORE CHRISTIAN TIMES THERE WERE ANY OUTSIDE OF THE ISRAELITE RACE WHO BELONGED TO THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE HEAVENLY CITY.

Wherefore if we read of any foreigner--that is, one neither born of Israel nor received by that people into the canon of the sacred books-- having prophesied something about Christ, if it has come or shall come to our knowledge, we can refer to it over and above; not that this is necessary, even if wanting, but because it is not incongruous to believe that even in other nations there may have been men to whom this mystery was revealed, and who were also impelled to proclaim it, whether they were partakers of the same grace or had no experience of it, but were taught by bad angels, who, as we know, even confessed the present Christ, whom the Jews did not acknowledge. Nor do I think the Jews themselves dare contend that no one has belonged to God except the Israelites, since the increase of Israel began on the rejection of his elder brother. For in very deed there was no other people who were specially called the people of God; but they cannot deny that there have been certain men even of other nations who belonged, not by earthly but heavenly fellowship, to the true Israelites, the citizens of the country that is above. Because, if they deny this, they can be most easily confuted by the case of the holy and wonderful man Job, who was neither a native nor a proselyte, that is, a stranger joining the people of Israel, but, being bred of the Idumean race, arose there and died there too, and who is so praised by the divine oracle, that no man of his times is put on a level with him as regards justice and piety. And although we do not find his date in the chronicles, yet from his book, which for its merit the Israelites have received as of canonical authority, we gather that he was in the third generation after Israel. And I doubt not it

was divinely provided, that from this one case we might know that among other nations also there might be men pertaining to the spiritual Jerusalem who have lived according to God and have pleased Him. And it is not to be supposed that this was granted to any one, unless the one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus,(1) was divinely revealed to him; who was pre-announced to the saints of old as yet to come in the flesh, even as He is announced to us as having come, that the self-same faith through Him may lead all to God who are predestinated to be the city of God, the house of God, and the temple of God. But whatever prophecies concerning the grace of God through Christ Jesus are quoted, they may be thought to have been forged by the Christians. So that there is nothing of more weight for confuting all sorts of aliens, if they contend about this matter, and for supporting our friends, if they are truly wise, than to quote those divine predictions about Christ which are written in the books of the Jews, who have been torn from their native abode and dispersed over the whole world in order to bear this testimony, so that the Church of Christ has everywhere increased.

CHAP. 48.--THAT HAGGAI'S PROPHECY, IN WHICH HE SAID THAT THE GLORY OF THE HOUSE OF GOD WOULD BE GREATER THAN THAT OF THE FIRST HAD BEEN,(2) WAS REALLY FULFILLED, NOT IN THE REBUILDING OF THE TEMPLE, BUT IN THE CHURCH OF CHRIST. This house of God is more glorious than that first one which was constructed of wood and stone, metals and other precious things. Therefore the prophecy of Haggai was not fulfilled in the rebuilding of that temple. For it can never be shown to have had so much glory after it was rebuilt as it had in the time of Solomon; yea, rather, the glory of that house is shown to have been diminished, first by the ceasing of prophecy, and then by the nation itself suffering so great calamities, even to the final destruction made by the Romans, as the things above-mentioned prove. But this house which pertains to the new testament is just as much more glorious as the living stones, even believing, renewed men, of which it is constructed are better. But it was typified by the rebuilding of

that temple for this reason, because the very renovation of that edifice typifies in the prophetic oracle another testament which is called the new. When, therefore, God said by the prophet just named, "And I will give peace in this place,"(3) He is to be understood who is typified by that typical place; for since by that rebuilt place is typified the Church which was to be built by Christ, nothing else can be accepted as the meaning of the saying, "I will give peace in this place," except I will give peace in the place which that place signifies. For all typical things seem in some way to personate those whom they typify, as it is said by the apostle, "That Rock was Christ."(4) Therefore the glory of this new testament house is greater than the glory of the old testament house; and it will show itself as greater when it shall be dedicated. For then "shall come the desired of all nations,"(5) as we read in the Hebrew. For before His advent He had not yet been desired by all nations. For they knew not Him whom they ought to desire, in whom they had not believed. Then, also, according to the Septuagint interpretation (for it also is a prophetic meaning), "shall come those who are elected of the Lord out of all nations." For then indeed there shall come only those who are elected, whereof the apostle saith, "According as He hath chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world."(6) For the Master Builder who said, "Many are called, but few are chosen,"(1) did not say this of those who, on being called, came in such a way as to be cast out from the feast, but would point out the house built up of the elect, which henceforth shall dread no ruin. Yet because the churches are also full of those who shall be separated by the winnowing as in the threshing-floor, the glory of this house is not so apparent now as it shall be when every one who is there shall be there always.

CHAP. 49.--OF THE INDISCRIMINATE INCREASE OF THE CHURCH, WHEREIN MANY REPROBATE ARE IN THIS WORLD MIXED WITH THE ELECT

In this wicked world, in these evil days, when the Church measures her future loftiness by her present humility, and is exercised by goading fears, tormenting sorrows, disquieting labors, and dangerous temptations, when she soberly rejoices, rejoicing only in hope,

there are many reprobate mingled with the good, and both are gathered together by the gospel as in a drag net;(2) and in this world, as in a sea, both swim enclosed without distinction in the net, until it is brought ashore, when the wicked must be separated from the good, that in the good, as in His temple, God may be all in all. We acknowledge, indeed, that His word is now fulfilled who spake in the psalm, and said, "I have announced and spoken; they are multiplied above number."(3) This takes place now, since He has spoken, first by the mouth of his forerunner John, and afterward by His own mouth, saying, "Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."(4) He chose disciples, whom He also called apostles,(5) of lowly birth, unhonored, and illiterate, so that whatever great thing they might be or do, He might be and do it in them. He had one among them whose wickedness He could use well in order to accomplish His appointed passion, and furnish His Church an example of bearing with the wicked. Having sown the holy gospel as much as that behoved to be done by His bodily presence, He suffered, died, and rose again, showing by His passion what we ought to suffer for the truth, and by His resurrection what we ought to hope for in adversity; saving-always the mystery of the sacrament, by which His blood was shed for the remission of sins. He held converse on the earth forty days with His disciples, and in their sight ascended into heaven, and after ten days sent the promised Holy Spirit. It was given as the chief and most necessary sign of His coming on those who had believed, that every one of them spoke in the tongues of all nations; thus signifying that the unity of the catholic Church would embrace all nations, and would in like manner speak in all tongues.

CHAP. 50.--OF THE PREACHING OF THE GOSPEL, WHICH IS MADE MORE FAMOUS AND POWERFUL BY THE SUFFERINGS OF ITS PREACHERS.

Then was fulfilled that prophecy, "Out of Sion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord out of Jerusalem;"(6) and the prediction of the Lord Christ Himself, when, after the resurrection, "He opened the understanding" of His amazed disciples "that they might understand the

Scriptures, and said unto them, that thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day, and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem."(7) And again, when, in reply to their questioning about the day of His last coming, He said, "It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in His own power; but ye shall receive the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and Samaria, and even unto the ends of the earth."(8) First of all, the Church spread herself abroad from Jerusalem; and when very many in Judea and Samaria had believed, she also went into other nations by those who announced the gospel, whom, as lights, He Himself had both prepared by His word and kindled by His Holy Spirit. For He had said to them, "Fear ye not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul."(9) And that they might not be frozen with fear, they burned with the fire of charity. Finally, the gospel of Christ was preached in the whole world, not only by those who had seen and heard Him both before His passion and after His resurrection, but also after their death by their successors, amid the horrible persecutions, diverse torments and deaths of the martyrs, God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and divers miracles and gifts of the Holy Ghost,(10) that the people of the nations, believing in Him who was crucified for their redemption, might venerate with Christian love the blood of the martyrs which they had poured forth with devilish fury, and the very kings by whose laws the Church had been laid waste might become profitably subject to that name they had cruelly striven to take away from the earth, and might begin to persecute the false gods for whose sake the worshippers of the true God had formerly been persecuted.

CHAP. 51.--THAT THE CATHOLIC FAITH MAY BE CONFIRMED EVEN BY THE DISSENSIONS OF THE HERETICS.

But the devil, seeing the temples of the demons deserted, and the human race running to the name of the liberating Mediator, has moved the heretics under the Christian

name to resist the Christian doctrine, as if they could be kept in the city of God indifferently without any correction, just as the city of confusion indifferently held the philosophers who were of diverse and adverse opinions. Those, therefore, in the Church of Christ who savor anything morbid and depraved, and, on being corrected that they may savor what is wholesome and right, contumaciously resist, and will not amend their pestiferous and deadly dogmas, but persist in defending them, become heretics, and, going without, are to be reckoned as enemies who serve for her discipline. For even thus they profit by their wickedness those true catholic members of Christ, since God makes a good use even of the wicked, and all things work together for good to them that love Him.(1) For all the enemies of the Church, whatever error blinds or malice depraves them, exercise her patience if they receive the power to afflict her corporally; and if they only oppose her by wicked thought, they exercise her wisdom: but at the same time, if these enemies are loved, they exercise her benevolence, or even her beneficence, whether she deals with them by persuasive doctrine or by terrible discipline. And thus the devil, the prince of the impious city, when he stirs up his own vessels against the city of God that sojourns in this world, is permitted to do her no harm. For without doubt the divine providence procures for her both consolation through prosperity, that she may not be broken by adversity, and trial through adversity, that she may not be corrupted by prosperity; and thus each is tempered by the other, as we recognize in the Psalms that voice which arises from no other cause, "According to the multitude of my griefs in my heart, Thy consolations have delighted my soul."(2) Hence also is that saying of the apostle, "Rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation."(3) For it is not to be thought that what the same teacher says can at any time fail, "Whoever will live piously in Christ shall suffer persecution."(4) Because even when those who are without do not rage, and thus there seems to be, and really is, tranquillity, which brings very much consolation, especially to the weak, yet there are not wanting, yea, there are many within who by their abandoned

manners torment the hearts of those who live piously, since by them the Christian and catholic name is blasphemed; and the dearer that name is to those who will live piously in Christ, the more do they grieve that through the wicked, who have a place within, it comes to be less loved than pious minds desire. The heretics themselves also, since they are thought to have the Christian name and sacraments, Scriptures, and profession, cause great grief in the hearts of the pious, both because many who wish to be Christians are compelled by their dissensions to hesitate, and many evil-speakers also find in them matter for blaspheming the Christian name, because they too are at any rate called Christians. By these and similar depraved manners and errors of men, those who will live piously in Christ suffer persecution, even when no one molests or vexes their body; for they suffer this persecution, not in their bodies, but in their hearts. Whence is that word, "According to the multitude of my griefs in my heart;" for he does not say, in my body. Yet, on the other hand, none of them can perish, because the immutable divine promises are thought of. And because the apostle says, "The Lord knoweth them that are His;(5) for whom He did foreknow, He also predestinated [to be] conformed to the image of His Son,"(6) none of them can perish; therefore it follows in that psalm, "Thy consolations have delighted my soul."(7) But that grief which arises in the hearts of the pious, who are persecuted by the manners of bad or false Christians, is profitable to the sufferers, because it proceeds from the charity in which they do not wish them either to perish or to hinder the salvation of others. Finally, great consolations grow out of their chastisement, which imbue the souls of the pious with a fecundity as great as the pains with which they were troubled concerning their own perdition. Thus in this world, in these evil days, not only from the time of the bodily presence of Christ and His apostles, but even from that of Abel, whom first his wicked brother slew because he was righteous,(8) and thenceforth even to the end of this world, the Church has gone forward on pilgrimage amid the persecutions of the world and the consolations of God.

CHAP. 52.--WHETHER WE SHOULD

BELIEVE WHAT SOME THINK, THAT, AS THE TEN PERSECUTIONS WHICH ARE PAST HAVE BEEN FULFILLED, THERE REMAINS NO OTHER BEYOND THE ELEVENTH, WHICH MUST HAPPEN IN THE VERY TIME OF ANTICHRIST. I do not think, indeed, that what some have thought or may think is rashly said or believed, that until the time of Antichrist the Church of Christ is not to suffer any persecutions besides those she has already suffered,--that is, ten,--and that the eleventh and last shall be inflicted by Antichrist. They reckon as the first that made by Nero, the second by Domitian, the third by Trajan, the fourth by Antoninus, the fifth by Severus, the sixth by Maximin, the seventh by Decius, the eighth by Valerian, the ninth by Aurelian the tenth by Diocletian and Maximian. For as there were ten plagues in Egypt before the people of God could begin to go out, they think this is to be referred to as showing that the last persecution by Antichrist must be like the eleventh plague, in which the Egyptians, while following the Hebrews with hostility, perished in the Red Sea when the people of God passed through on dry land. Yet I do not think persecutions were prophetically signified by what was done in Egypt, however nicely and ingeniously those who think so may seem to have compared the two in detail, not by the prophetic Spirit, but by the conjecture of the human mind, which sometimes hits the truth, and sometimes is deceived. But what can those who think this say of the persecution in which the Lord Himself was crucified? In which number will they put it? And if they think the reckoning is to be made exclusive of this one, as if those must be counted which pertain to the body, and not that in which the Head Himself was set upon and slain, what can they make of that one which, after Christ ascended into heaven, took place in Jerusalem, when the blessed Stephen was stoned; when James the brother of John was slaughtered with the sword; when the Apostle Peter was imprisoned to be killed, and was set free by the angel; when the brethren were driven away and scattered from Jerusalem; when Saul, who afterward became the Apostle Paul, wasted the Church; and when he himself,

publishing the glad tidings of the faith he had persecuted, suffered such things as he had inflicted, either from the Jews or from other nations, where he most fervently preached Christ everywhere? Why, then, do they think fit to start with Nero, when the Church in her growth had reached the times of Nero amid the most cruel persecutions; about which it would be too long to say anything? But if they think that only the persecutions made by kings ought to be reckoned, it was king Herod who also made a most grievous one after the ascension of the Lord. And what account do they give of Julian, whom they do not number in the ten? Did not he persecute the Church, who forbade the Christians to teach or learn liberal letters? Under him the elder Valentinian, who was the third emperor after him, stood forth as a confessor of the Christian faith, and was dismissed from his command in the army. I shall say nothing of what he did at Antioch, except to mention his being struck with wonder at the freedom and cheerfulness of one most faithful and steadfast young man, who, when many were seized to be tortured, was tortured during a whole day, and sang under the instrument of torture, until the emperor feared lest he should succumb under the continued cruelties and put him to shame at last, which made him dread and fear that he would be yet more dishonorably put to the blush by the rest. Lastly, within our own recollection, did not Valens the Arian, brother of the foresaid Valentinian, waste the catholic Church by great persecution throughout the East? But how unreasonable it is not to consider that the Church, which bears fruit and grows through the whole world, may suffer persecution from kings in some nations even when she does not suffer it in others! Perhaps, however, it was not to be reckoned a persecution when the king of the Goths, in Gothia itself, persecuted the Christians with wonderful cruelty, when there were none but catholics there, of whom very many were crowned with martyrdom, as we have heard from certain brethren who had been there at that time as boys, and unhesitatingly called to mind that they had seen these things? And what took place in Persia of late? Was not persecution so

hot against the Christians (if even yet it is allayed) that some of the fugitives from it came even to Roman towns? When I think of these and the like things, it does not seem to me that the number of persecutions with which the Church is to be tried can be definitely stated. But, on the other hand, it is no less rash to affirm that there will be some persecutions by kings besides that last one, about which no Christian is in doubt. Therefore we leave this undecided, supporting or refuting neither side of this question, but only restraining men from the audacious presumption of affirming either of them.

CHAP. 53.--OF THE HIDDEN TIME OF THE FINAL PERSECUTION.

Truly Jesus Himself shall extinguish by His presence that last persecution which is to be made by Antichrist. For so it is written, that "He shall slay him with the breath of His mouth, and empty him with the brightness of His presence." (1) It is customary to ask, When shall that be? But this is quite unreasonable. For had it been profitable for us to know this, by whom could it better have been told than by God Himself, the Master, when the disciples questioned Him? For they were not silent when with Him, but inquired of Him, saying, "Lord, wilt Thou at this time present the kingdom to Israel, or when?" (2) But He said, "It is not for you to know the times, which the Father hath put in His own power." When they got that answer, they had not at all questioned Him about the hour, or day, or year, but about the time. In vain, then, do we attempt to compute definitely the years that may remain to this world, when we may hear from the mouth of the Truth that it is not for us to know this. Yet some have said that four hundred, some five hundred, others a thousand years, may be completed from the ascension of the Lord up to His final coming. But to point out how each of them supports his own opinion would take too long, and is not necessary; for indeed they use human conjectures, and bring forward nothing certain from the authority of the canonical Scriptures. But on this subject He puts aside the figures of the calculators, and orders silence, who says, "It is not for you to know the times, which the Father hath put in His own power." But because this sentence is in the Gospel, it is no

wonder that the worshippers of the many and false gods have been none the less restrained from feigning that by the responses of the demons, whom they worship as gods, it has been fixed how long the Christian religion is to last. For when they saw that it could not be consumed by so many and great persecutions, but rather drew from them wonderful enlargements, they invented I know not what Greek verses, as if poured forth by a divine oracle to some one consulting it, in which, indeed, they make Christ innocent of this, as it were, sacrilegious crime, but add that Peter by enchantments brought it about that the name of Christ should be worshipped for three hundred and sixty-five years, and, after the completion of that number of years, should at once take end. Oh the hearts of learned men! Oh, learned wits, meet to believe such things about Christ as you are not willing to believe in Christ, that His disciple Peter did not learn magic arts from Him, yet that, although He was innocent, His disciple was an enchanter, and chose that His name rather than his own should be worshipped through his magic arts, his great labors and perils, and at last even the shedding of his blood! If Peter the enchanter made the world so love Christ, what did Christ the innocent do to make Peter so love Him? Let them answer themselves then, and, if they can, let them understand that the world, for the sake of eternal life, was made to love Christ by that same supernal grace which made Peter also love Christ for the sake of the eternal life to be received from Him, and that even to the extent of suffering temporal death for Him. And then, what kind of gods are these who are able to predict such things, yet are not able to avert them, succumbing in such a way to a single enchanter and wicked magician (who, as they say, having slain a yearling boy and torn him to pieces, buried him with nefarious rites), that they permitted the sect hostile to themselves to gain strength for so great a time, and to surmount the horrid cruelties of so many great persecutions, not by resisting but by suffering, and to procure the overthrow of their own images, temples, rituals, and oracles? Finally, what god was it--not ours, certainly, but one of their own--who was either enticed or

compelled by so great wickedness to perform these things? For those verses say that Peter bound, not any demon, but a god to do these things. Such a god have they who have not Christ.

CHAP. 54.--OF THE VERY FOOLISH LIE OF THE PAGANS, IN FEIGNING THAT THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION WAS NOT TO LAST BEYOND THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-FIVE YEARS.

I might collect these and many similar arguments, if that year had not already passed by which lying divination has promised, and deceived vanity has believed. But as a few years ago three hundred and sixty-five years were completed since the time when the worship of the name of Christ was established by His presence in the flesh, and by the apostles, what other proof need we seek to refute that falsehood? For, not to place the beginning of this period at the nativity of Christ, because as an infant and boy He had no disciples, yet, when He began to have them, beyond doubt the Christian doctrine and religion then became known through His bodily presence, that is, after He was baptized in the river Jordan by the ministry of John. For on this account that prophecy went before concerning Him: "He shall reign from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth." (1) But since, before He suffered and rose from the dead, the faith had not yet been defined to all, but was defined in the resurrection of Christ (for so the Apostle Paul speaks to the Athenians, saying, "But now He announces to men that all everywhere should repent, because He hath appointed a day in which to judge the world in equity, by the Man in whom He hath defined the faith to all men, raising Him from the dead" (2)), it is better that, in settling this question, we should start from that point, especially because the Holy Spirit was then given, just as He behoved to be given after the resurrection of Christ in that city from which the second law, that is, the new testament, ought to begin. For the first, which is called the old testament was given from Mount Sinai through Moses. But concerning this which was to be given by Christ it was predicted, "Out of Sion shall go forth the law and the word of the Lord out of Jerusalem;" (3) whence He Himself said that repentance in His name behoved to be

preached among all nations, but yet beginning at Jerusalem.(4)
There, therefore, the worship of this name took its rise, that Jesus should be believed in, who died and rose again. There this faith blazed up with such noble beginnings, that several thousand men, being converted to the name of Christ with wonderful alacrity, sold their goods for distribution among the needy, thus, by a holy resolution and most ardent charity, coming to voluntary poverty, and prepared themselves, amid the Jews who raged and thirsted for their blood, to contend for the truth even to death, not with armed power, but with more powerful patience. If this was accomplished by no magic arts, why do they hesitate to believe that the other could be done throughout the whole world by the same divine power by which this was done? But supposing Peter wrought that enchantment so that so great a multitude of men at Jerusalem was thus kindled to worship the name of Christ, who had either seized and fastened Him to the cross, or reviled Him when fastened there, we must still inquire when the three hundred and sixty-five years must be completed, counting from that year. Now Christ died when the Gemini were consuls, on the eighth day before the kalends of April. He rose the third day, as the apostles have proved by the evidence of their own senses. Then forty days after, He ascended into heaven. Ten days after, that is, on the fiftieth after his resurrection, He sent the Holy Spirit; then three thousand men believed when the apostles preached Him. Then, therefore, arose the worship of that name, as we believe, and according to the real truth, by the efficacy of the Holy Spirit, but, as impious vanity has reigned or thought, by the magic arts of Peter. A little afterward, too, on a wonderful sign being wrought, when at Peter's own word a certain beggar, so lame from his mother's womb that he was carried by others and laid down at the gate of the temple, where he begged alms, was made whole in the name of Jesus Christ, and leaped up, five thousand men believed, and thenceforth the Church grew by sundry accessions of believers. Thus we gather the very day with which that year began, namely, that on which the Holy Spirit was sent, that is, during the ides of May. And, on counting

the consuls, the three hundred and sixty-five years are found completed on the same ides in the consulate of Honorius and Eutychianus. Now, in the following year, in the consulate of Mallius Theodorus, when, according to that oracle of the demons or figment of men, there ought already to have been no Christian religion, it was not necessary to inquire, what perchance was done in other parts of the earth. But, as we know, in the most noted and eminent city, Carthage, in Africa, Gaudentius and Jovius, officers of the Emperor Honorius, on the fourteenth day before the kalends of April, overthrew the temples and broke the images of the false gods. And from that time to the present, during almost thirty years, who does not see how much the worship of the name of Christ has increased, especially after many of those became Christians who had been kept back from the faith by thinking that divination true, but saw when that same number of years was completed that it was empty and ridiculous? We, therefore, who are called and are Christians, do not believe in Peter, but in Him whom Peter believed,--being edified by Peter's sermons about Christ, not poisoned by his incantations; and not deceived by his enchantments, but aided by his good deeds. Christ Himself, who was Peter's Master in the doctrine which leads to eternal life, is our Master too. But let us now at last finish this book, after thus far treating of, and showing as far as seemed sufficient, what is the mortal course of the two cities, the heavenly and the earthly, which are mingled together from the beginning down to the end. Of these, the earthly one has made to herself of whom she would, either from any other quarter, or even from among men, false gods whom she might serve by sacrifice; but she which is heavenly and is a pilgrim on the earth does not make false gods, but is herself made by the true God of, whom she herself must be the true sacrifice. Yet both alike either enjoy temporal good things, or are afflicted with temporal evils, but with diverse faith, diverse hope, and diverse love, until they must be separated by the last judgment, and each must receive her own end, of which there is no end. About these ends of both we must next treat. BOOK XIX. ARGUMENT:

IN THIS BOOK THE END OF THE TWO CITIES, THE EARTHLY AND THE HEAVENLY, IS DISCUSSED. AUGUSTIN REVIEWS THE OPINIONS OF THE PHILOSOPHERS REGARDING THE SUPREME GOOD, AND THEIR VAIN EFFORTS TO MAKE FOR THEMSELVES A HAPPINESS IN THIS LIFE; AND, WHILE HE REFUTES THESE, HE TAKES OCCASION TO SHOW WHAT THE PEACE AND HAPPINESS BELONGING TO THE HEAVENLY CITY

East gate_ Ezekiel 44_1_2What is the significance of the Eastern Gate of Jerusalem?Question of the WeekWhat is the significance of the Eastern Gate of Jerusalem?

QuestionAnswerThe Old City of Jerusalem is surrounded by a wall containing eight major gates. Moving counter-clockwise from the northern-most gate are Herod's Gate, the Damascus Gate, the New Gate, Jaffa Gate, Zion Gate, the Dung Gate, the Eastern Gate, and the Lions' Gate. The Eastern Gate, facing the Mount of Olives across the Kidron Valley, is unique in that it is completely sealed shut. Some commentators see the Eastern Gate's obstruction as a fulfillment of biblical prophecy.The Eastern Gate of Jerusalem is also called the Golden Gate or the Beautiful Gate (Acts 3:2). In Hebrew, it is Sha'ar Harahamim, the "Gate of Mercy." It is currently the oldest gate in the Old City, having been constructed in the 6th or 7th century AD. Also, it is the gate that gives the most direct access to the temple mount—if a person could pass through the arches of the Eastern Gate, he would be very close to where the Jewish temple used to stand. When Jesus entered Jerusalem from the Mount of Olives in Matthew 21, He used a gate in the same location as the current Eastern or Golden Gate.The Eastern Gate was sealed shut in AD 1540–41 by order of Suleiman the Magnificent, a sultan of the Ottoman Empire. It's believed that the reason for the closing of the Eastern Gate was to prevent the Jewish Messiah from gaining entrance to Jerusalem. Jewish tradition states that the Messiah will pass through the Eastern Gate when He comes to rule. The Muslim Suleiman was attempting to thwart the Messiah's plans with sixteen feet of cement. The Eastern Gate has remained

sealed for nearly the past 500 years. It's the sealing of Jerusalem's Eastern Gate that has caused many students of prophecy to sit up and take notice. The book of Ezekiel contains several references to a gate that faces east. In Ezekiel 10:18–19, the prophet sees the glory of the Lord leave the temple through “the entrance of the east gate of the Lord's house”; the glory then moves east of the city to the Mount of Olives (Ezekiel 11:23). Later, Ezekiel sees the glory of the Lord return to the temple via “the gate facing east” (Ezekiel 43:1–5). Then, in Ezekiel 44:1–2, we read of the gate being closed: “The man brought me back to the outer gate of the sanctuary, the one facing east, and it was shut. The Lord said to me, ‘This gate is to remain shut. It must not be opened; no one may enter through it. It is to remain shut because the Lord, the God of Israel, has entered through it.’” Finally, in Ezekiel 46:12 we read that there is one person, a “prince,” who may enter via the eastern gate: “When the prince provides a freewill offering to the LORD . . . the gate facing east is to be opened for him. . . . Then he shall go out, and after he has gone out, the gate will be shut.” Some interpret these passages in Ezekiel as references to the Lord Jesus Christ. The glory of the Lord coming into the temple is seen as the triumphal entry (Ezekiel 43:2; Matthew 21:1–11). The command to permanently shut the gate because the Lord has entered it (Ezekiel 44:2) is seen as a prediction of the walling-up of the Eastern Gate by the Muslims in AD 1540. And, finally, the “prince” to whom the gate will be opened (Ezekiel 46:12) is seen as Christ Himself at the second coming—the Prince of Peace will return to the Mount of Olives (Zechariah 14:4) and enter Jerusalem by way of the re-opened Eastern Gate. This interpretation is popular and leads to much dramatic speculation about how and when the Eastern Gate will be unsealed. However, there are some textual problems with that interpretation. First, there is a difficulty in connecting Ezekiel's “gate facing east” with the Eastern Gate of the Old City of Jerusalem. Ezekiel specifically says the gate he saw is “the outer gate of the sanctuary” (Ezekiel 44:1); that is, it's a gate of the temple court, not a gate of the city. Second, the

Eastern Gate of Jerusalem is not the same one that Jesus rode through in His triumphal entry. The modern Eastern Gate was not constructed until centuries after the time of Christ. The original gate that Nehemiah built (and possibly dating to the time of Solomon) is underground, below the current gate, as documented by archaeologist James Fleming in 1969. It was through the lower gate (now underground) that Jesus would have entered Jerusalem in AD 30. Third, the temple that Ezekiel sees in chapters 40–47 is not the same temple that Jesus was in, and the Jerusalem he describes is quite different from the Old City of Jerusalem that we know of today. The millennial temple (the third temple) measured in Ezekiel is significantly larger than the first two temples, and the Jerusalem of the millennium will have twelve gates, not eight (Ezekiel 48:30–35). Finally, and most importantly, the “prince” in Ezekiel 46 is not the Messiah. Rather, he is the overseer of Jerusalem during the millennial kingdom. He is not Jesus, but he serves under Jesus’ authority. We know that this prince is not the Lord because he must make a sin offering for himself as well as the people: “On that day the prince is to provide a bull as a sin offering for himself and for all the people of the land” (Ezekiel 45:22). Whoever the prince is, he is a man with a sin nature that must be atoned for. In summary, the “gate facing east” that Ezekiel describes is different from the Eastern Gate visible today in the old wall of Jerusalem. The current (sealed) gate did not exist at the time of Christ, so the Lord never entered it. The location of the earlier Eastern Gate (the one Jesus entered) is below present-day ground level, and it does not agree with the detailed description of the future temple complex as given in Ezekiel 40–42. We surmise, then, that the eastern gate of Ezekiel 44 will be part of the future millennial temple complex. It is yet to be built.

How then do we interpret the coming and going of God’s glory and the closing of the eastern gate in Ezekiel’s prophecy? Like

this: the prophet sees the glory of the Lord departing from the temple in chapter 10 because of the gross wickedness of the people—this is the first temple, destroyed by the Babylonians in 586 BC. Later, in chapter 43, Ezekiel sees the glory return to the temple—this is the new, enlarged temple of the millennial kingdom. In chapter 44, Ezekiel is told that the eastern temple gate “is to remain shut because the Lord, the God of Israel, has entered through it” (verse 2). In other words, in the millennium the glory of the Lord will not depart from the temple. The avenue of the prior exit (to the east) is blocked, symbolizing the permanent presence of the Lord among His people. The eastern gate will only be opened on the Sabbath and the New Moon to allow for the priestly duties of the prince (Ezekiel 46:1–2).

.....
Great Warning

Garabandal Predicted Synod Before the Warning

Comments

Garabandal Predicted Synod Before the Warning

These Last Days News - October 21, 2019 URGENT: Forward a link to this web page to your clergy, family, friends and relatives. The above Messages from Our Lord and Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers were given to Veronica Lueken at Bayside, New York. Read more

ReturnToTradition.org reported on October 18, 2019:

by David Martin

There have been a number of prophecies given concerning a coming celestial intervention, during which every person living will be made to see exactly how he is offending God in his life. This intervention, known as the great Warning, will be a correction of the world's conscience and will be preceded by a period of revolution and a perfidious attempt on the part of the Catholic hierarchy to unite the Church with the world.

The historic Amazonian Synod in Rome marks a concerted attempt to unite the Catholic Church with the world, that it might

be ecological, ecumenical—one-world. We see this betrayal captured live on film in a deplorable scene inside of St. Peter's Basilica—a nude Mother Earth idol along with Pope Francis and various cardinals chanting, dancing, and praying before the statue. The synod is all about making “reparation” to “Mother Earth” for the “sins” committed against her. It bows to a planetary idol. Vatican rep denies claims that alleged ‘pagan’ statue is the Virgin Mary

The apparitions of *Garabandal, Spain (1961-1965), have spoken at length on the coming Warning, which will occur when the sin of man reaches the peak of iniquity. According to Conchita Gonzalez, the principal seer of Garabandal, the Warning will come on the heels of an ecclesial synod, which she describes as a “small council.”

Mother Nieves Garcia, a firm believer in the Garabandal apparitions who personally knew Conchita, went on record as saying that the Virgin Mary told Conchita that soon after a synod, the Warning will occur. Mother Nieves relates the following in an interview in May 2014.

“During the apparitions, the Virgin told Conchita that before the future events occur, a Synod will take place, an important Synod. Then Conchita told the story to her aunt. The aunt asked her: “Do you refer to [a] Council?” Because that was the time of the Second Vatican Council. Conchita told her aunt, “No, the Virgin didn't say Council, she said Synod, and I think Synod is a small council.”

“It is impossible for a twelve year old girl without any knowledge and culture to talk about a Synod that didn't exist and we didn't know at that time, and in addition she defined the Synod as a “small council.”

“I have heard this from Fr. Rafinel, and he heard it from Fr. Pesquera who wrote some of the first books about the Garabandal apparitions. He discussed that with professor Lacques Serre who works at Paris Sorbonne University and he described that Synod as a pre-Warning. Professor wrote him many letters in which he also described that as a “pre-Warning.” <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xHFLxfDrRYA>

The Amazonian Synod indeed is a warning to the Church when we consider its pagan agenda and how it bows to the idol of “Mother earth.” Synodal architects even advocate that we draw from indigenous “ancestral wisdom,” which is occult language that we associate with pagan cultures like the Mayans and Aztecs who murdered their children in infanticide, just as infanticide is now practiced in the Amazon with the approval with some bishops there.

Among the graphics used to publicize the Synod is a poster of a topless indigenous woman breast-feeding a weasel to suggest that everything in creation is “interconnected” and that we are “related” to the animals.

That Rome should descend to such diabolical depths is a clear testament to the apostasy of our times. These shocking events immediately call to mind Christ’s prophecy concerning the divine wrath of the last days that would ensue in the wake of the abominations that would pollute the Sanctuary. As he says: “When therefore you shall see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place: he that readeth let him understand.... For there shall be then great tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, neither shall be. And unless those days had been shortened, no flesh should be saved: but for the sake of the elect those days shall be shortened.” (Matthew 24:15-22)

The abominations in Rome indeed are inciting God’s wrath.

According to Garabandal, God in His mercy will first send the Warning, which if not heeded, will be followed by a great and final Chastisement.

In the meantime, let us seek to mitigate God’s holy indignation by praying against the ungodly Synod in Rome. Prayers can move mountains, so let us pray that God’s Holy Mountain can be cleansed of profanation and restored to its former position of honor as it stood before Vatican II.

* The apparitions still await the formal sanction of the Church, but Catholics should be encouraged to know that Garabandal is endorsed by respectable clergy just as it was endorsed by St. Padre Pio who encouraged his spiritual children to frequent the

apparition site with belief.

The Reality of Hell : Stories of Persons Who Visited Hell and Apparitions of the Damned... Read more...

EDITOR'S NOTE: We welcome your comments at the end of this page. Email a link or print out a copy of this web page to your clergy, family, friends and relatives. Email this page to a friend.

We immediately need your prayers and financial support to be able to continue to create these web pages. Click here...

Thank you in advance.

Click here...

Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers Awesome Bayside Prophecies... <https://www.tldm.org/Bayside/These> prophecies came from Jesus, Mary, and the saints to Veronica Lueken at Bayside, NY, from 1968 to 1995:

GREAT IMPACT

"It is from the merciful heart of the Father that you will receive a great Warning. Man will feel that the very powers of the elements have shaken the very foundations of his being, so great will be the impact of this Warning from the Father." - Our Lady, September 28, 1974

TO BE PRAYED AGAINST

"If it was not for My Mother Who steadily holds Her hand upon Mine in sorrow, I would let My hand fall and the Warning come upon mankind. It is not to be asked for, because you know it is coming, My children. It is to be prayed against, for there will be those who will die in this Warning."

- Jesus, October 1, 1988

THE CAUSE

Veronica - I see the huge ball and the sun; it's a ball of fire. And this is another ball of fire. And a piece now is broken off, and it's hitting into the sun. And there--oh! Oh, it's an explosion. Oh, I can't look! Oh! Oh! Everything seems so still, and I see people now holding onto the chairs in their houses. Everything's rocking. It's like the very foundation is rocking in the houses. And they're all frightened. And many are running into the streets. -

December 24, 1973

MUST BE EFFECTIVE

"The Warning which will be sent upon man must be effective; and in the mercy of the Father, a great spectacle will then be placed in the sky for all to see....

"You must cleanse your souls of all sin, mortal and venial."

- Our Lady, December 24, 1973

THE MIRACLE

Veronica - I can't repeat it? It's beautiful! Oh!

Our Lady - "My child, many will see and still not believe, so great is the darkness of the spirit. Believe what you see at Garabandal*!

"No, My child, it will not be removed by mankind. It has been four long years, but I promised you that you would see this, My child.

"The forces, the evil forces, My child, of 666 will lead a band of fools against Garabandal*.

"The majesty of God will be much evident at this time. Should this great Miracle be cast aside and rationalized by atheistic, scientific man, I assure you, My children, the Chastisement will come upon you with great force."

- Our Lady, July 15, 1974

SWORD LIKE

"The hill on the meadow is a holy place. 'C' will be there with the holy light, a flaming cross in sword-like formation."

- Our Lady, March 24, 1972

WIDE ROAD TO DAMNATION"I say unto you, My pastors, hierarchy and priests of all nations: You will follow the rules as given through countless earth-years. My Church, My House has been set up upon earth. I gave the direction. It was a simple way. And you have entered upon the wide road to damnation. Many mitres shall fall into hell! But sadly they will

take others with them.

"The justice of the Eternal Father has charity, gives hope. However, you cannot compromise the Faith. You cannot compromise with evil. There is no middle road between good and evil." -

Jesus, October 6, 1978

"RESTORE MY HOUSE NOW""Many mitres now hold major responsibility for the loss of their sheep. You have scattered them in all directions. And now what do you intend to do to restore My House? Restore My House now, for I shall return and I shall send you out of My House, forever lost to Heaven. Your rank has no precedence over another soul when this soul is being sent into the abyss. You hold a major responsibility for the loss of My sheep." - Jesus, May 29, 1976

ARROGANCE AND PRIDE"Because of the arrogance and pride of My clergy, many of Our sheep, Our children, are lost to the Kingdom of Heaven. Many mitres are destined for the abyss. Heresy and apostasy abounds upon earth." - Jesus, June 18, 1979

SOME ARE A DISGRACE"Clergy in My Son's houses, you must show more honor to My Son. There are some who are a disgrace to their profession, leading others into ways of sin. Oh ye of little faith, why do you debase the young? You who have given themselves over to worldly pleasures and defamed their profession shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven." - Our Lady, June 18, 1993"Red Hats, bishops, you go about earth oppressing the children of God, but you neither chastise nor condemn the evil ones in your House, the Church." - Our Lady of the Roses, May 3, 1978

"I am your God, and I say unto you: continue to change My Church and you will fall! You will build a secular church, bringing in all--even heretics, even homosexuals. All aberrations condemned by the Eternal Father, you will permit in the name of humanism. Nay, no! I say unto you as your God. You will be given a short reign, for I consider you then an abomination, and as such you will be removed." - Jesus, May 23, 1979

SATAN ENTERED THE CHURCH"How I warned and warned that satan would enter into the highest realms of the hierarchy in Rome. The Third Secret, My child, is that satan would enter into My Son's Church." - Our Lady, May 13, 1978

CAPITULATION"My children, the forces of 666, the forces of darkness now are gathering to do full war with all of the children of God in the light. It will be a battle that will call for great spirit, great sacrifice. And one must retain the knowledge of the Faith, for it will give you necessary strength in the battle.

"In Rome, the Eternal City of the hills, My children, the forces are gathering to bring about the capitulation of the Seat of Peter to communism and atheism, all promoted in the name of humanism. My children, all this is coming about fast because man has neglected sacrifice and prayer.

"A delusion has been set upon mankind. The Eternal Father has deemed that man shall go along now and reap what he has sown. Man is forever searching for peace--peace of heart, peace in armaments. But the more he cries for peace the farther he flies from it. There shall be no peace upon earth unless man returns to his God.

"The state of your world has been reduced by the immorality. The state of your world is capitulating now to all of the forces of the octopus that will seek to bring about a one-world religion and a one-world government under a supreme dictator of evil."

-

Our Lady, March 18, 1978

MESSAGE HAS REACHED ROME"Yes, My child, the Message from Heaven has reached the Eternal City of Rome. You will not know until the end of time the full plan of the Eternal Father. In a war, My child, a war of human nature as well as the battle of the spirits, there is One Who will guide during this battle. The Eternal Father in Heaven knows the plan of all. In your human nature, you must not question, but you must receive, accept, and not question the direction of the Eternal Father to you.

"Do not be ashamed, My children, to shed tears with My Son. Weep with Him; pray with Him; please, make Him happy. All who have received much, much is expected of them." -

Our Lady, March 18, 1976

HIERARCHY INFILTRATED" My children, do not condemn your Holy Father, Pope Paul in Rome. He has made human errors in the past--I grant you this, My children, as he is still a human being, but they are not major errors. The enemy is in his own house, in the Eternal City of Rome. The hierarchy has become infiltrated.

"I do not at this time have to go through a long discourse with you, My children, giving you names and dates. I'm certain that with the grace from Heaven you have received this knowledge from other sources.

"The armies from Heaven are gathering upon earth. The Eternal Father has full control over the progress of the armies upon earth. My children, you must understand and not question the ways of the Eternal Father.

"Many manifestations shall be given in the days ahead. You must understand and repeat over and over: My Jesus, my confidence! I say this to you because many who listen now to this counsel shall be tested.

"In the years past, My children, I have given messages to individuals both in Rome and in countries throughout the world. Some have listened; others have not. And others have turned away from this counsel. But I assure you that in the final count all will have time to remember this counsel and shall feel sadness of heart when it is too late to recover their merits, their graces for their entrance into the Eternal Kingdom." -

Our Lady, June 18, 1978

LUCIFER ENTERED ROME IN 1972" My child, if you remember, I have counseled you in the past that all would remain secret until the proper moment. Now I give you this knowledge, My child, for all mankind to listen to and

understand.

"In the city of Rome there will be great confusion and trial. Satan, Lucifer in human form, entered into Rome in the year 1972. He cut off the rule, the role of the Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. Lucifer has controlled Rome and continues this control now. And I tell you now, My children, unless you pray and make My counsel known to all of the ruling fathers of the Eternal City of Rome, My Son's Church, His House, will be forced into the catacombs. A great struggle lies ahead for mankind. The eventual outcome is for good of all, for this trial in My Son's Church will be a true proving ground for all the faithful. Many latter-day saints shall rise out of the tribulation.

"My child and My children, I need not repeat to you the necessity to retain tradition. It was like a valve, a safeguard from the eruption of My Son's Church, a schism, a division within My Son's House upon earth. I cry unto you, your Mother, as I hasten back and forth bringing you the message, the counsel from Heaven. You must recognize--bishops, cardinals, and pastors, you must recognize what is happening now in My Son's House. There is being rebuilt before your very eyes another religion, another church of man. No angels are helping in this building." -

Our Lady, September 7, 1978

TRAITORS IN THE VATICAN"Your newspapers, even those who call themselves Catholic, have fallen. They have now been given to the enemies of God, for when they seek to destroy the Church of the Son of God, they are enemies of God, and they are of the Antichrist.

"Make it known, my child, that you all now are proceeding in the days of the Revelations. All will come to pass as given in the Book of life. There are many seers now throughout the world who will carry the message forward. Many must accept martyrdom, but the glory beyond the veil far exceeds the suffering of earth time.

"Control--you must know, my child, and tell the world that

satan has control now of many major positions in the House of God, in the Eternal City of Rome. Traitors surround your Vicar. His sufferings are great.

"Already they have chosen his successor. But pray, my children, pray much that he does not be removed, for woe to the world! The crucifixion of the Mystical Body of Christ! Woe to mankind!" -

St. Michael, August 21, 1974

HAVEN FOR HERETICS"Hasten, harken, and listen! The Message from Heaven is going throughout your world. The Queen of Heaven, your Mother, has come to your earth to bring you the admonition from Heaven. Each man shall accept or reject this message in his free will. The sheep shall be separated from the goats.

"Rome, Eternal City, the light is dim. Rome, haven for heretics and all manners of abomination, shall you not cleanse yourself before the Eternal Father places His hand upon you in chastisement? You have opened your doors to all manner of evil spirits.

"Holiness and piety! Man--men of God, you must wear your garment of purity, dedication, and piety. What manner of foul deeds do you perform for the destruction of your sheep! For what? Material gain and pride and arrogance? You shall be cast into the abyss! Rank shall give you no advantage when you come over the veil." -

St. Michael, December 24, 1975

ONLY THROUGH HUMBLINESS"My children, the forces of evil are gathering in the Eternal City of Rome. You must all pray a constant vigilance. Your Holy Father has accepted a heavy cross.

"The Message from Heaven has entered upon the Eternal City. It is only through humbleness of heart and prayer that those who have a high station in My Son's House will understand the errors they have fallen into and will turn back now while there is time. They have consorted with the enemies

of God. The road to hell is often paved with good intentions, My children, but you have been deluded by many.

"In your striving to bring peace and brotherhood, you have lost your way, O pastors of My Son's houses. There shall be, without prayer, a battle: bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, and all that is rotten shall fall." -

Our Lady, May 29, 1976

GREAT DARKNESS COVERING ROME" There is a great spirit of darkness covering the Eternal City of Rome. I, your Mother, as Mediatrix between God and man, implore you now to turn back, for you are creating your own destruction. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it!

"My children, pastors in My Son's House, you must not compromise your Faith! What manner of church are you creating? Who has yielded My Son into the hands of the enemies of God?

"My children, the time is growing short. There are many victim souls now in your world who have carried the balance, the balance that grows heavily to the left. When the peak of iniquity is reached, know that the final cleansing of mankind shall be at hand!

"My children, I cannot, as your Mother, refrain from bringing to you the facts. I give you hope in My Son. Remain with Him at the tabernacles in your world. I bring you confidence from My Son, that if you persevere you will overcome all of the evils now rampant in your world." -

Our Lady, December 28, 1976

Directives from Heaven... <https://www.tldm.org/directives/directives.htm>

D43 - The Warning / Miracle PDF

D188 - Wrath of God PDF

D225 - Final Warning to the Clergy PDF

D226 - Many Mitres are on the Road to Hell PDF

D515 - The End is Near, Part 1 PDF

D516 - The End is Near, Part 2 PDF

D517 - The Good Shall Be Trodden Upon PDF

D521 - The New Way PDF

D522 - Agents of Satan, Part 1 PDF

D523 - Agents of Satan, Part 2 PDF

D524 - Restoration, Part 1 PDF

D525 - Restoration, Part 2 PDF

D526 - Restoration, Part 3 PDF

D527 - Warnings to the Vatican, Part 1 PDF

D528 - Warnings to the Vatican, Part 2 PDF

D529 - Warnings to the Vatican, Part 3 PDF

EDITOR'S COMMENT: Evil is accelerating and the Anti-Christ forces are gaining power in the world. When the persecution starts, all Christian web sites on the internet will be forced to close. Be sure to have in your possession all the following items: the Bayside Prophecy books, Bayside Medals, Douay-Rheims Bibles, the Protection Packets, Candles, Sacramentals, and Religious Books. Purchase these items now while they are still available! You will urgently need them in the days ahead. Also, you can print out all PDF files for the Directives from Heaven and all of the Bayside Prophecies. Copy Our Lady's messages and the Directives from Heaven now while they are still available! Pray to the Holy Spirit for wisdom and guidance on how to prepare now and for the days ahead when the Antichrist is revealed. Viva Cristo Rey!

Place a Crucifix on the outside of your front and back door...

The only real protection against terrorists...Jesus - "Pray and wear your sacramentals. And, also, My children, I ask you again to place a crucifix upon your door. Both front and back doors must have a crucifix. I say this to you because there will be carnage within your areas, and this will pass you by if you keep your crucifix upon your doors." (6-30-84) (Testimonies of lives and homes saved by the crucifixes.) <https://www.tldm.org/news/crucifix.htm>

Heaven's Home Protection Packet...Our Lord stated we must have crucifixes upon the outside of all of our outside doors. In the "Heaven's Home Protection Packet" there are instructions,

four crucifixes, and a tube of special cement for wooden or metal crucifixes. Wooden crucifixes adhere better to the doors when the aluminum strap is removed from the back. Put a light coat of cement on the back of the crucifix and then press it to the outside of the door. If you have any problems, you can call us at 616-698-6448 for assistance. This Heaven's Home Protection Packet is available for a donation of \$11.00 plus \$3.00 shipping and handling. Send \$13.00 to TLD Ministries, P.O. Box 40, Lowell, MI 49331. Item # P15 (Order Form)

Heaven's Personal Protection Packet...Our Lady tells us to be protected from all evil, we must wear the following sacramentals around our necks: a rosary, a crucifix, the St. Benedict medal, Our Lady of the Roses medal, the Miraculous Medal, and the scapular. We have all of these sacramentals in a packet we call "Heaven's Personal Protection Packet." This packet is available for a donation of \$7.00 plus \$3.00 shipping and handling. Send \$10.00 to TLD Ministries, P.O. Box 40, Lowell, MI 49331. Item # P5 (Order Form)

Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers promises to help protect our children. On September 13, 1977, She said, "He has an army of ogres wandering now throughout your country and all of the countries of the world. They are in possession of great power; so wear your sacramentals, and protect your children and your households. Learn the use every day of holy water throughout your household. Insist even with obstructions, insist that your children always wear a sacramental. One day they will understand that they will repel the demons."

On February 1, 1974, Our Lady said, "My children, know the value of these sacramentals. Guard your children well. You must awaken to the knowledge that you will not be protected without the sacramentals. Guard your children's souls. They must be surrounded with an aura of purity. Remove them if necessary from the sources of contamination, be it your schools or even false pastors."

This Heaven's Personal Protection Packet is available for a donation of \$7.00 plus \$3.00 shipping and handling. Send

\$10.00 to TLD Ministries, P.O. Box 40, Lowell, MI 49331. You may use your MasterCard, VISA, or American Express and call 1-616-698-6448. Item # P5

(Order Form)

The Virgin Mary's Bayside Prophecies book...The six volumes have all of Our Lady's Bayside messages from 1970 through 1994. Some of these have never been published before. This is a type of a survival book. It tells what is coming and how to prepare for it spiritually and materially. It is a must book for the days ahead. This is a great way to spread Our Lady's messages to our family, friends and relatives. (Order Form)

Incredible Bayside Prophecies on the United States and Canada book...We have researched the Bayside Prophecies on the United States and Canada and put these outstanding prophecies in a 360 page pocket size paperback book.

Veronica said it was very good. It tells what is going to happen here and how to prepare for it. Every North American must read this book! Item #B2 Cost \$5.00 (Order Form)

Your names have been written in Heaven... "It is not by accident that you are called by My Mother, for your names have been written in Heaven.... But with this great grace you have great responsibility to send this Message from Heaven throughout the world, for if you are able to recover just one more for Heaven, an additional star shall be placed in your crown." - Jesus, August 5, 1975

A great obligation to go forward... "It is not by accident that you are called by My Mother, for it is by merit and the prayers that have risen to Heaven for your salvation. For those who have received the grace to hear the Message from Heaven, you have a great obligation to go forward and bring this Message to your brothers and sisters. Do not expect a rest upon your earth, for you will have eternal rest very soon." - Jesus, June 12, 1976

The sin of omission... "The sin of omission shall condemn many to hell, be they layman or Hierarchy. I repeat: not the sin of commission, but the sin of omission will commit many to hell." Our Lady of the Roses, October 6, 1980

My gift to help spread Our Lady of the Roses' messages to the world.

.....

家

圖書

關於兩心出版社

演講活動

聯繫我們

← 為後果做好準備：天主教會內部的大分裂現在將爆發

Kelly Bowring 博士 2017 年 6 月的文章和視頻→

末世事件的時間線

發表於2016 年 6 月 1 日 由 兩心

分裂來了！警告來了！

以私人啟示為基礎的啟示錄現代評註

“也許是時候接受這樣一種真實而明顯的可能性了，即弗朗西斯實際上是天主教神學家的假先知，凱利鮑林博士建

議。” Voxcantor.blogspot.com

“這是一個歷史性的時刻——國際知名的凱利鮑林博士仍然是末世論領域最準確和準備最充分的神學家之一。通過一個漫長的過程，包括持續的祈禱生活、深厚的神學知識、對過去和當前事件的細緻觀察，以及對現在和過去預言的廣泛調查，凱利鮑林博士連接了“點”，並帶來了一幅令人震驚的畫面嚴謹。” 格洛麗亞.tv

+++

如果教皇弗朗西斯改變信仰的教義..... “我會抵抗”

“捍衛

教會教義的真理始終是我的神聖職責.....

因此，如果任何權威，甚至是最高權威，否認該真理或採取與此相反的行為，我將不得不反抗。”

紅衣主教雷蒙德·伯克 (2015)

“的確，在看預言時，

並考慮如何總是

對其歷史中提到的教皇的良好參考-

這讓我不寒而栗.....

從歷史經驗來講，
不得不說：是的，這是一個警鐘。”

Georg Gänswein 大主教（2016 年 6 月）評論“聖馬拉奇的預言”（12 世紀），其中指出本尼迪克特是最後一位教皇，在他之後.....

“在極端迫害中，神聖羅馬教會的聖座將被羅馬人彼得佔據（預言說這是聖彼得從天堂引導教會，因為本尼迪克特之後的在位教皇無效和假先知），他們將養活羊經過許多磨難，七山之城（羅馬）將被毀滅，強大的審判者將審判他的人民。”

在凱利鮑林博士的以下文章中找到有關“時代標誌”的更多細節.....

+++

（2015 年 1 月 1 日，2016 年 6 月和 2017 年 1 月擴展，
www.TwoHeartsPress.com）本文提供了新書“偉大的戰鬥正在展開”的摘要時間線，這是對啟示錄的現代評論，由博士。凱利鮑林。您現在可以在這裡訂購這本令人興奮的新書。

時刻警醒並祈禱，你會被發現配得逃離地球上即將發生的事情，站在人子麵前。（路加福音 21:36）

根據我們時代的天上信息，《啟示錄》的偉大戰役今天就在我們身上，其中包含的所有預言現在將在世界上展開。啟示錄是關於基督在地上的教會被他的敵人佔領以及為靈魂而戰的最後一戰。它已經開始了。正如世界在 2000 年前為基督的第一次降臨做好準備一樣，現在它也在為他的第二次降臨做好準備。

啟示錄揭示了最後一戰的大圖，現代私人啟示提供了細節。上帝現在向我們揭示這一點，以使我們做好準備，以便他的信徒通過祈禱和犧牲來幫助緩解這些正在發生的事件。當這個真理被接受時，它會帶來清晰，這意味著你將能夠更容易地準備，並在你的心中充滿平安和喜樂，因為你知道基督會再來更新世界。

這些信息將被攻擊和撕裂，但它們將被證明是真實的。對於那些有耳可聽的人，讓他們聆聽這些有關我們時代的神聖信息。並做出回應！不要讓邪惡的人在你的心中製造混亂和絕望。盡一切可能保持在恩典的狀態中，為那些需要上帝憐憫的人祈禱。只有這

樣，他永不改變的真理才會支持你。分享這條信息。

根據可靠的天主教預言，這一代人中的大多數人，活在今天的世界上，將經歷基督在榮耀中第二次降臨的日子。在那一天，他將帶領他的信徒進入等待我們的新地球，新天堂的和平時代。

以下是關於最後大戰的一系列事件（估計日期，基於預言本身），關於即將發生和已經展開的事件：

新降臨：為第二次來臨做準備

大患難

2012 年 12 月開始

教會受難——大災難已經開始（3.5 年期間）

七印（啟示錄 5-8）

第一次海豹突擊隊：偉大的叛教和分裂

2012-2013

天主教預言顯示教皇本尼迪克特將被迫辭職，一年後直到他辭職的那一天。啟示錄中的假先知隨後在羅馬被選為冒名頂替的教皇（根據預言）。忠實的天主教徒仍然服從教皇弗朗西斯，直到教會主管當局確定並宣布他是異端和無效（如果發生這種情況）。羅馬人彼得（聖彼得）從天堂保護和引導教會。

“在（法蒂瑪的）第三秘密中，除其他外，預言了教會中的大叛教將從最高層開始。”紅衣主教恰皮 (1995)

2014-2015

大背道展開，異端和混亂的統治開始了，因為敵人接管了教會並坐在寶座上，用寬容、世俗主義和人道主義取代了真理，用扭曲和曲解了聖言和他的神聖教義，直到教會最終被釘死在十字架上從 2015 年冬季開始 – 2016 年

大分裂從三個階段開始，隨著時間的推移而發展——1) 教會教義被篡改，2) 聖禮改變，然後 3) 教會被褻瀆。這是由假先知領導的，無效的教皇將改變教會和聖禮的教義，為假基督準備假教會

教會已經變得充滿妥協，適應世界的心態，寬恕邪惡和罪惡，以一種新的虛假傳福音的形式。教會中的好人和壞人，最初並存——壞人不再相信，精神上不再活著，背叛了福音；以及繼續相

信的好人，他們充滿恩典，對基督的真理保持忠誠，但壞人將開始迫害

許多教會領袖會讓自己變得困惑，並受假教會的支配。他們反對殘黨信徒，誹謗他們，鄙視他們，將他們推到一邊，迫害他們，甚至歪曲地認為他們在做一些取悅天父甚至聖母無染原罪的事情。

忠心的餘民必須在教會中站穩腳跟，見證他們完全服從真正的教會，即使知道他們這樣做越多，他們就會受到更多的批評、嘲笑和迫害。真正的餘民教會最終將不得不進入“地下”並忍受巨大的考驗，但他們的苦難將幫助基督拯救許多靈魂並贏得最後的勝利。

2/3 的基督徒將陷入背道，他們將接受經過修訂和現代化的上帝律法

那些散佈這種大叛教的人以一種有教養、有說服力的方式，以謙遜和關懷的外表——以免被那些天真和受騙的人（包括許多正統天主教徒）和被引誘到不溫不火的人看出來

第二次海豹突擊隊： 第三次世界大戰

2017 年及以後

中東戰爭升級，由西方精心策劃和控制

中東將因巨大的原子浩劫而顫抖

預言了耶路撒冷的滅亡和崛起

耶路撒冷被伊朗轟炸

以色列對伊朗發動核戰爭作為回應

隨著中東戰爭升級，美國和歐洲做出回應，引發俄羅斯和中國的回應

銀行系統的失敗將導致第三次世界大戰在歐洲開始：全球經濟後果將接踵而至——殘餘的人最終將需要使用黃金和白銀來生存並避開野獸的印記（身份證/芯片）。

第三次世界大戰將是可怕但短暫的——將使用核武器

俄羅斯（熊）和中國（紅龍）將戰勝歐盟（十角獸和新巴比倫將倒下），然後他們將引入共產主義，人民將擁護

羅馬將淪陷。俄羅斯將進入並接管聖彼得大教堂： 俄羅斯

(熊) 將向歐洲所有國家 (十角獸) 進軍，尤其是意大利，並將在聖彼得圓頂和意大利升起旗幟將受到一場偉大革命的嚴峻考驗。俄羅斯的秘密軍隊稍後將與美國作戰。.....俄羅斯最終會像預言中的那樣皈依，但在那之前，地球將陷入困境。為俄羅斯獻身給瑪利亞祈禱，這樣可以避免很多這樣的事情。

教皇 (名譽) 本尼迪克特將不得不在大警告之前逃離羅馬。他會引導餘民一段時間，最終在流放中慘死，而官方天主教會最終被敵基督和假先知以統一的名義吸進新的一世界教會教皇。

第三封印： 飢荒

世界大戰後將發生超過地球1/3的飢荒，因為地球被敵基督者及其同夥故意污染

缺乏食物供應——現在為你的家人儲存食物，並在迫害期間播下種子來餵養你.....只需要一點準備，上帝就會倍增它

世界末日的自然災害——各地都會發生地震和火山爆發

在此期間發生的世界末日飢荒也導致了全球精神的飢荒，因為真理的每一個痕跡都被抹去，即使是在教會內部 (被滲透到她的敵人)，以及充滿欺騙的人正在取代當今全世界 (甚至在教會內部) 都帶有善的精神和邪惡的精神

第四封印： 瘟疫

人為的疾病會加在人身上，用有害的疫苗

第五封印： 烈士

許多神父和信徒會拒絕接受新的寬容法、假教會和假普世主義，而是繼續忠於真正的訓導，因此遭受巨大的痛苦 (作為“烈士”——證人)

第三次世界大戰開始，瘟疫和災難 (因此造成許多“烈士”)

隨著分裂擴大和羅馬被摧毀，牧師、主教和紅衣主教將相互反對，直到將引入一座新的寺廟來取代羅馬教廷以紀念野獸，一座聲稱將所有人團結成一個世界的新教堂教堂，它將位於羅馬，由假先知保護並由敵基督者統治。

苦難和殉道將分階段出現。今天是基督徒對基督徒的誤解、攻擊和誹謗。明天，無神論者和上帝的敵人將受到迫害、監禁和譴責，他們將在餘民中看到必須消除的障礙。像耶穌本人一樣，教

會的信徒必須經歷十字架的道路，因此地球上的教會將被釘死在十字架上，從而復活

第六印：耶穌慈悲的大警告——良心的光照和第一次審判

滲入教會的敵人將利用2017年法蒂瑪百年慶典來褻瀆聖母的形象，玷污教會，向世界呈現巨大的欺騙。但是，最後的勝利屬於聖母，她說：“最終，我的無玷之心會勝利。”

這樣，上帝將開始回應……諸天的力量將被震撼

日月星辰都會有徵兆

上帝慈悲的全球大警告將發生：

大地震

太陽變黑了

月亮變成血紅色

星星——隕石/彗星——墜落

天空像捲軸一樣捲回

世界人口變得恐懼

人類將在天上經歷這樣的大徵兆：天上所有的光都將完全熄滅，大地籠罩在一片黑暗之中，然後一個十字架的大徵兆將出現在天空中

兩顆彗星相撞，地球上空會出現紅十字

大警告——地球上所有人類（超過理性年齡）都將經歷良心的光照，上帝對大憐憫的小審判（持續約 15 分鐘）……數十億人將通過這一偉大的神聖憐憫事件得救

對許多人來說，這似乎是世界末日，有些人會因震驚而死。

警告是必要的，因為它意味著許多人現在會為他們的罪尋求寬恕，否則他們不會這樣做，它會淨化上帝的子民，為第二次降臨做準備

但並不是每個人都會被說服……並且知道這一點，在最後的日子裡，嘲笑者會嘲笑那些不同意按照自己的慾望生活的人（彼得後書 3:3）。他們造成分裂，生活沒有聖靈。當他們蔑視基督教道德時，他們也會否認基督的第二次降臨和審判。他們將通過爭辯說基督的應許再來並沒有實現，世界還是一樣的，沒有比以前更好，來為自己的放蕩行為辯護。

因此，忠心的人可以保持自己在上帝的愛中，等待他帶來永生的大憐憫，然後用上帝的憐憫搶奪他人來拯救他人（猶大書 18-23）

從此以後，世界將清晰地分為兩部分——歸信的人和剛硬的人（包括那些仍然頑固不信神的人）

第 7 印： 七號角（啟示錄 8-10）

上帝印證了他的子民，他們堅持服從和忠誠

然後 7 個小號將開始：

1： 冰雹與火

2： 一座燃燒著火的山撞海（一顆小行星的很大一部分會撞到海裡，向美國飛來）

3： 艾草和苦水

4： 黑暗

5： 蝗蟲

6： 核戰爭

7： 風暴

然後聖城（羅馬）將被踐踏 42 個月。牧師將被要求重新宣誓團結，並忠於新修訂的教會和假先知。在 1,260 天之內，由忠心的餘民組成的真教會將被棄置在沙漠中，在那裡躲避假先知

（啟 12:6）。這開始的那一天是改變彌撒的日子（聖體聖事無效）與一個新的儀式將被慶祝為所有基督徒和宗教的包羅萬象的聚會，但這將導致聖體聖事被玷污和褻瀆，因此真正的餘民教會將不得不聚集為了真正的犧牲，秘密地在避難所或安全的教堂裡。最後的迫害將開始，許多忠實的餘民將被逐出教會（被假教會），並最終作為新世界教會的叛徒被追捕。

他們將攻擊基督和他的生命和救贖的真理，並試圖禁止聖經，取而代之的是一本宣揚自愛的新假書

+++

新方舟降臨（啟示錄 11-12）

瑪利亞之愛的偉大奇蹟——將在警告後的一年內發生在各個瑪利亞顯靈地點（包括加拉班達爾、默主哥耶、昆卡），在那裡，神聖的跡象將一直存在到世界末日，以幫助世界皈依

作為新方舟的女人的時刻到來了，與聖邁克爾一起粉碎龍的頭。這將是偉大奇蹟的時刻，共同救贖主瑪麗將把她所有的孩子都吸引到她的兒子身邊。

少數信徒必須進入聖母無玷聖心新方舟的時候到了——誰不進入這個避難所，誰就會被現在開始肆虐的大風暴捲走

這是瑪麗和撒旦之間最後一戰的時期，它統治著紅龍和黑獸，他們將帶領全人類否認上帝，並通過邪惡、罪惡、仇恨、不潔的行為反抗上帝，和驕傲

瑪麗的同夥是那些謙卑、溫順、小而慈善的人，他們逃離了魔鬼的網羅，逃離了快樂和妥協的輕鬆誘惑，沿著愛、純潔和聖潔的道路前進。只有那些擁有聖靈恩賜（通過她的代禱）的人才能辨別假先知和敵基督者的詭計。

所以我們祈禱：來吧，聖神，通過你深愛的配偶瑪麗的無玷聖心的強大代禱來！

伴隨著偉大的警告和偉大的奇蹟，信徒和善意的人們之間將迎來一次偉大的復興，如果有足夠多的人回應上帝的慈悲和愛的恩賜，可能會出現暫時的和平

敵基督興起（啟示錄 13 章）

在大警告之後，敵基督者和他的團體雖然因全球認罪而被削弱，但將開始計劃從內部奪取教會

假先知教皇、敵基督者和撒旦構成了邪惡的反三位一體（啟示錄 13）。假先知是為敵基督者預備道路的反施洗約翰。通過魅力和欺騙的外表，他們將引導人類遠離上帝的真實話語和誡命。誰是敵基督者？通過加入巴勒斯坦人和猶太人來結束這場大戰，在以色列安排（虛假）和平協議的人

他還將在其他二戰地區談判和平

他來自東方，他的名聲將從耶路撒冷開始，他將自稱是基督徒他和假先知將在新的一世界宗教中加入一項全球人道主義倡議；這開始了惡魔侵擾的時期

新人文主義將取代真正的基督教（關注謙遜、正義和幫助窮人，但不關注罪惡、皈依或拯救靈魂）

敵基督者將在歐洲新巴比倫創建一個世界經濟體系（使用新的一

世界貨幣)，其真正目標是奴役人民

假先知將使世界崇拜敵基督者，並使所有人接受他的印記；野獸的印記（新銀行卡和微芯片標識）將用於 One World Allegiance 羅馬將失去信仰，成為敵基督者的所在地，統治42個月，他將廢除每日獻祭並與聖徒作戰38個月，但聖職人員仍將為餘民提供“地下”彌撒可信

最後，敵基督者將聲稱自己是上帝派來拯救世界的彌賽亞
這個假基督將帶領地球上的假教會

荒涼可憎（導致荒涼的可憎之物）將開始——敵基督者將在羅馬教堂的寶座上戴上紅冠，並公開統治1290天；但1335天后，他將被摧毀

敘利亞將與埃及作戰，成為一場涉及美國、歐洲、中國、俄羅斯這四個大國的更大戰爭的催化劑，這四個大國將聯合起來控制全球財富和人口

美國、歐洲、俄羅斯和中國將組成一個統一的政權，並在敵基督者的控制之下，他的席位將在羅馬

通過這個大騙局，他們將參與摧毀基督教和猶太教（兩位見證人）

四大強權（美國、歐洲、俄羅斯、中國）將組成新的世界政府和宗教，新世界貨幣

毀壞的可憎之物——敵基督者將進入上帝的聖殿，坐在他的寶座上，並將自己作為上帝崇拜

啟示錄的“兩個見證人”有兩個含義：

- 1) 耶穌的聖心和瑪麗的無玷聖心.....以及
- 2) 猶太人和天主教徒（和基督徒）——他們將堅持十誡，見證聖言反對敵人的邪惡，並維護真正的聖禮.....但將被拒絕和“殺死”，只會在第三天復活三天（經過3天的黑暗）。這就是為什麼敵人試圖摧毀和占領耶路撒冷（猶太教）和羅馬（天主教）這兩個城市，以消除地球上所有真正的宗教，從而將所有靈魂引向地獄。

兩名證人將被處決。當敵基督者努力消滅以色列的猶太人時，假先知將拋棄聖體聖事，不僅欺騙天主教徒，而且欺騙所有基督

徒，所有宗教，以便在一個世界宗教的幌子下崇拜野獸。

大逼迫（啟示錄 14-15）

教會必須用迫害和血來淨化，像基督的身體一樣，將被釘十字架悔改者現在將在地球上體驗他們的煉獄，淨化並準備他們在第二次降臨時進入新天堂

隨著大災難的到來，一個新的共產主義將接管整個世界，隨著大迫害的開始，宗教自由將變得非常困難

將以統一的名義制定不公平的新法律，剝奪人們在沒有野獸印記的情況下獲得食物、住所和宗教活動的權利

上帝的話語將受到挑戰和撕裂，並引入新的法律，特別是在天主教會內部，因為他們寬恕罪惡並試圖立法，直到天主教會宣布它現在將在一個新的翻新、現代化、自由派教堂

當他們反對新的有罪的法律時，殘餘將被指責為殘忍和無情，甚至特別是來自其他天主教徒和基督徒。在敵基督者的最後迫害中，宗教自由將受到限制，上帝的話語被侵犯，導致教堂解散，直到羅馬新的替代聖殿的時機成熟

基督的真正門徒將不得不隱藏起來並私下傳教，否則就會被無神論者和控制了上帝的敵人殺死

上帝的天使將顯現以奇蹟般的方式幫助信徒

仇敵會因基督的名而抓住並迫害許多人，他們將靠他們的堅忍獲得永生。基督呼籲所有的基督徒要堅持：“想要跟從我的人必須捨己，背起他的十字架，跟從我！”（馬太福音 16:24）

所有（正宗）宗教都將被取締，而基督徒遭受的迫害最嚴重，他們的教堂將被褻瀆

上帝公義的大懲罰（啟示錄16-18）

上帝會介入。神聖的刑罰將阻止敵基督者的工作，淨化地球和上帝子民的面貌，讓世界為新王國和和平時代做好準備

七位天使將把七碗倒在人類身上（啟示錄 16 章）：

- 1) 污穢和惡瘡臨到那些帶有獸印記和拜獸像的人身上
- 2) 海變得像死人的血，海裡的一切活物都死了
- 3) 河流和泉水變成了鮮血，作為對烈士流血的懲罰
- 4) 任由烈日以火灼人；人被酷熱灼傷，他們詛咒神的名

5) 獸的寶座和它的王國在黑暗中；人們痛苦地咬著自己的舌頭咒罵天上的神

6) 大河幼發拉底河和它的水已經乾涸，為東方的君王預備道路；在上帝的大日子，全世界的國王被龍，野獸和假先知聚集在一個叫做哈米吉多頓的地方戰鬥

7) 空中有閃電、巨響、雷鳴，並且發生了自從人類在地球以來從未有過的大地震

現代私人啟示（正如我們從上面的啟示錄第 16 章中看到的）向我們揭示了此時會發生什麼：

懲罰將降臨人類，包括一場大瘟疫

而在他們褻瀆聖體聖事的那一天，天主的敵人將受到大懲罰

一場大地震會震動世界，它會傾斜

直到有一天，火從天而降，毀滅了大部分人類……這將是自洪水以來最大的神罰，毀滅地球的1/3

最後在哈米吉多頓之戰中，上帝會在末日擊倒假先知和敵基督者。

殘餘信徒的祈禱和犧牲將減輕大部分的大懲罰

然後一個大聲音從殿裡，從寶座上出來，說：“成了！”

這將導致人類歷史上最大的淨化

黑暗的三天（啟示錄 11:11）

不久之後，整個地球將遭受持續三天三夜的強烈黑暗，在此期間基督之光將在世界上消失三天

就像耶穌在第三天從死裡復活一樣，他也將在黑暗的三天之後，在他第二次降臨之日顯現自己

在黑暗的三天后的第二天，當耶穌在他的榮耀中降臨，現在雜草與小麥分離，當教會的所有敵人將被上帝的天使擊倒並滅亡時，世界將被淨化。，大地將被淨化和更新

“雖然人們對審判日出現的徵兆感到恐懼，但在這些徵兆開始出現之前，惡人會認為自己在敵基督死後和基督來臨之前處於和平與安全之中，因為世界不是像他們迄今為止所想的那樣立即被摧毀。”（St. Thomas Aquinas, STh, Sup. 73:1）

教會的復活——信徒不應該害怕黑暗的三天。聖燭將提供天主所

允許的唯一光亮，讓那些愛祂的人看到，在祈禱中團結一致，歡欣地等待教會的復活時刻

然後在三天黑暗之後的第二天，耶穌基督將回到地球，就像他升天的方式一樣。在那一天，他將駕雲降臨，在天上的所有天使和聖徒的簇擁下，在偉大的榮耀中統治地球。這將是他來審判的那一天，他會將人們分為愛他和恨他的人。那些拒絕他並向所有邪惡事物致敬的人，將被放逐在地獄的永恆之火中。其餘的人將與復活的義人一起在天堂與他一起生活。

第二個五旬節——為了讓世界從沙漠變成花園，耶穌現在回來恢復他光榮的新愛統治。藉著聖靈的神聖之火，世界將被完全淨化，它可能再次成為至聖三位一體與人類合一居住的新花園。在這個時候，聖靈將打開所有留在地球上的好心人的心靈和靈魂，歡迎基督，他現在將帶著祂神聖榮耀的光輝回來。

在火和閃電的碗被傾倒在世界上以懲罰惡人之後，教會將再次崛起，進入她完全榮耀的完美狀態，世界將經歷新五旬節，真理的聖靈澆灌，更新，和愛，所以所有人都準備好迎接基督的回歸
基督再臨（啟示錄 19-20）

他將在榮耀

中再次降臨，審判生者和死者，
他的國度將永無止境。

雖然我們不知道他再來的日子或時間，但現代預言清楚地表明，基督的第二次降臨將發生在這一代。祂將在末日以祂的榮耀降臨，開始審判萬國，並為那些在大災難和大迫害期間忠心和正義的人在地球上的新樂園中建立祂的新統治的普遍恢復。

末日持續 1000 年——正如聖彼得提醒我們關於主降臨的大日子：“親愛的，不要忽視這一事實，在主那裡一天就像一千年，一千年就像一天”（彼得後書 3:8）和啟示錄證實（第 20 章）

就這樣開始了最後一天，人類千年和平的偉大安息日

普世審判日開始——當基督第二次再來時，他將根據活人和死人的所作所為來審判他們

第一次復活（啟示錄 20:1-6）

活人的第一次復活將立即發生，當地球上那些忠心或接受上帝憐

憫的人將根據他們所做的事受到審判並獲得他們的獎賞。在這次復活中，天堂中的聖徒（與曾在煉獄中的靈魂）和在世的信徒將獲得發光的榮耀美麗（完美、聖潔）的身體，在地球上的新天堂中與上帝永遠統治。天堂

地上的元素將被火溶解，天堂將被火焰溶解（彼得後書 3:10）隨著主使者的號角響起，在基督裡死去的人（“精神上活著的人”）將首先復活，以及地上那些名字在生命之書上的人，在 1,000 人中享受永生新王國年：

聖徒首先復活：“因為主親自發出命令，用天使長的聲音和上帝的號角，從天上降下來，在基督裡死去的人將首先復活”（帖撒羅尼迦前書 4：16）。“我看到了那些（在大迫害期間殉道的人）的靈魂。他們復活了，與基督一同作王一千年”（啟示錄 20:4-6）。

然後忠心的餘民和接受上帝憐憫的人將復活：“現在我要告訴你一個謎：我們不會都睡著了，但我們都會立刻改變，轉眼間，當最後的號角響起時。號角要吹響，然後死人將復活，不朽，我們將被改變”（哥林多前書 15:51-2）“然後我們活著的，剩下的，將與他們一起被提到（聖徒）在雲端與空中的主相遇”（帖撒羅尼迦前書 4:17）

那些在第二次降臨時在地球上的人，對上帝忠心或接受祂憐憫的人，將在眨眼間與耶穌一起被提升，沒有痛苦，進入新天新地，並被賜予完美的不朽肉體與基督神秘結合的身體。而那些跟隨假先知和敵基督者的惡人和所有人將被拋在後面，像他們一樣被主的天使扔進火湖，在那裡他們將永遠受苦。當第二次降臨的聖經預言談到一個被帶走而另一個被留下時，這就是這個意思（馬太福音 24：40-41）。

正如預言所預言的那樣，在地球上最後的末世之戰中倖存下來的正義（以及那些接受上帝憐憫的人）將在新世界的新地球上與基督和聖徒一起生活 1000 年。當天地合一時，他們將獲得永生的恩賜。這就是人間新樂園的意思。

地球將被轉化（回到原罪之前的原始狀態）進入新天新地，只有正義居住，從而開始千年和平時代

偉大的和平時代和地球上的新王國（啟示錄 20:1-6； 21-22）
號角一響，重生的復活教會的新耶路撒冷將從灰燼中升起，從天而降

1000年和平時代始於地球新世界

宇宙復興的時間將開始（使徒行傳 3:21）

新天新地將開始

天地合一，天地聖人合一，兩心合一，天意合一

聖母無染原罪的心將勝利——聖母將戰勝蛇，帶領她的孩子走向勝利與和平，已經是天上女王的她也將被加冕為新天堂的女王

耶穌的聖心將重新掌權——所有人都將敬拜聖體，並在更新的地球上尊崇基督的新精神統治，因為他在天堂受到崇拜和尊崇

地球上的所有人都將與基督（和聖徒）一起生活在世俗（雖然還沒有幸福）的完美幸福中

我們將與墮落前的亞當和夏娃一樣與上帝（和聖徒）同行——我們將與我們在恩典狀態下死去並將復活的親人以及天堂中的其他聖徒團結在一起，我們將繼續擁有塵世的家庭和後代（現在出生時沒有分娩痛苦）

“他們將建造房屋並居住在其中，他們將種植葡萄園並吃掉其中的果實……他們不會徒勞無功。因為他們要成為蒙耶和華祝福的子民，他們的後裔要與他們同在……狼和羊羔要一起吃草……沒有人傷害或毀滅”（以賽亞書 65： 21-25）

天主教會的榮耀將在瞬間重建，一位新教皇將統治上帝子民的 12 個國家（由《啟示錄》第 12 章的 12 顆星代表），他們都只會說一種語言，並在一個天主教信仰中團結起來

“看哪，上帝的居所（現在）與人同在。他將與他們同住，他們將是他的子民，而上帝將與他們同在；他要擦去他們一切的眼淚，不再有死亡，也不再有悲哀、哭號、疼痛，因為從前的事都過去了”（啟示錄 21:3-4）

神聖意志的新王國將開始——在這個和平的新時代，全人類將生活在“神聖意志”（FIAT）中，上帝的旨意最終將由地球上的所有人完成，就像在天堂一樣。我們仍將擁有自由意志的恩賜，但它將與上帝的意志自由地交織在一起。

所有人都將活在對上帝和鄰居的愛中，不再有肉體的死亡、罪惡或悲傷，不再有精神或身體的邪惡，所有人都在永恆的和平中團結在一起.....新王國中的每個人最終都將進入幸福的視野，成為他們的塵世生命走到盡頭，被提上天堂

第二次復活（啟示錄 20:7-15）

當千年完成時，撒但將從他的監獄中釋放出來。此時將發生第二次死者復活，進行最後的對決。然後基督的最後降臨將會發生，因為他會在最後的時候來審判和復活永恆的死者。在這第二次復活中，基督將審判被詛咒的人，當火從天上降下來並燒毀他們時，他們會復活。他們將根據他們的行為/不悔改的罪孽受到審判，他們將接受黑暗陰鬱醜陋（扭曲，野獸）的身體，然後被（重新）扔進地獄的火湖，在那裡他們將永遠受到折磨（啟示錄 20:10）

基督最後的降臨：在千年和平的最後，通過最後的審判，每個人與上帝的關係的真相將被揭露，甚至每個人的行為的最遠後果也將被揭示給全部

在千年（1000 年）和平結束時，所有還活著在新樂園裡的人都将永遠被帶到天堂的美好願景中！

+++

戰鬥吧，光明之子，少數能看見的人，現在是所有時代的時刻和所有戰鬥的戰鬥——偉大的勝利正在等待！

最後的戰爭已經開始，它是一場精神的戰爭，而不是肉體的戰爭.....懺悔、聖體聖事、聖經、神聖的玫瑰經和對教會真正訓導的忠誠：這些是這場最後戰爭的武器。祈禱的力量，尤其是誦讀聖玫瑰經，使野獸無能為力，是不可低估的。

而祈禱——是武器、皈依和靈魂的救贖——是目標（為了上帝的榮耀）。上帝（通過現代私人啟示）告訴我們，啟示錄中的預言現在正在展開！“時代的痕跡”越來越清晰。上帝拯救人類的最後計劃已經開始！勇氣！回應！並傳播這天上的訊息！

TIMELINE of End-Times Events | Two Hearts Press

THE SCHISM IS COMING! THE WARNING IS COMING!

A Modern Commentary on the Book of Revelation based on Private Revelation

THE GREAT TRIBULATION

Began December 2012

2012-2013

2014-2015

Beginning Winter 2015 – 2016

2017 and Beyond

THE NEW ARK DESCENDS (Revelation 11-12)

THE ANTICHRIST RISES (Revelation 13)

THE GREAT PERSECUTION (Revelation 14-15)

THE GREAT CHASTISEMENT of God's Justice (Revelation 16-18)

THE 3 DAYS OF DARKNESS (Revelation 11:11)

The First Resurrection (Revelation 20:1-6)

THE GREAT ERA OF PEACE AND NEW KINGDOM ON EARTH (Revelation 20:1-6; 21-22)

The Second Resurrection (Revelation 20:7-15)

TIMELINE of End-Times Events | Two Hearts Press

THE SCHISM IS COMING! THE WARNING IS COMING!

A Modern Commentary on the Book of Revelation based on Private Revelation

"Perhaps it is time to accept the real and distinct possibility that Francis IS in fact the False Prophet as Catholic Theologian, Dr. Kelly Bowring suggests." Voxcantor.blogspot.com

"THIS IS A HISTORIC MOMENT – Internationally renown Dr. Kelly Bowring remains among the most accurate and well prepared theologians in the field of Eschatology. Through a long process involving a continuous prayerful life, a deep theological knowledge, a meticulous observation of past and current events, and a wide investigation of present and past prophecies, Dr. Kelly Bowring connects the 'dots' and brings alive a picture of astounding rigorousness." Gloria.tv

+++

If Pope Francis changes the doctrine of the Faith... "I WILL RESIST"

"It is always my sacred duty to defend the truth

of the Church's teaching...

Therefore, if any authority,
even the highest authority,
were to deny that truth

or act contrary to it,

I would be obliged to resist.”

Cardinal Raymond Burke (2015)

“Indeed, when looking at the prophecy,
and considering how there was always
a sound reference to popes mentioned in its history —
that gives me the shivers...

speaking from historical experience,
one has to say: Yes, it is a wake-up call.”

Archbishop Georg Gänswein (June 2016) commenting on the
“Prophecy of St. Malachy” (12th century), which states that
Benedict was the last pope and after him...

“In extreme persecution, the seat of the Holy Roman Church
will be occupied by Peter the Roman (prophecy says this is St.
Peter guiding the Church from Heaven, because the reigning
pope after Benedict is invalid and the false prophet), who will
feed the sheep through many tribulations, at the term of which
the city of seven hills (Rome) will be destroyed, and the
formidable Judge will judge his people.”

Find out more details of the “signs of the times” in the following
article by Dr. Kelly Bowring...

+++

(January 1, 2015, expanded June 2016 and January 2017,
www.TwoHeartsPress.com) This article offers a summary
TIMELINE from the new book, “The Great Battle Is Unfolding”,
a modern commentary on the Book of Revelation, by Dr. Kelly
Bowring. You can order this exciting new book NOW here.
Watch always and pray that you may be found worthy to
escape the things that are coming upon the Earth and to stand

before the Son of Man. (Luke 21:36)

The great battle of the Book of Revelation is upon us today, according to the heavenly messages of our times, and all the prophecies contained in it will now unfold in the world. The Apocalypse is all about the seizure of Christ's Church on earth by His enemies and the final battle for souls. And it has begun. And just as the world was prepared for Christ's First Coming 2000 years ago, so now it is being prepared for His Second Coming.

The Book of Revelation reveals this big picture of the final battle and modern private revelation provides the details. God is revealing this to us now to prepare us and so that His faithful will help mitigate these unfolding events by prayer and sacrifice. This Truth when it is accepted will bring clarity, which means you will be able to prepare more readily and with peace and joy in your heart because you know that Christ is coming again to renew the world.

These messages will be attacked and torn asunder, but they will be proved true. For those who have ears to hear, let them listen to these divine messages concerning our times. And respond! Do not allow the evil one to create confusion and despair in your hearts. Do whatever it takes to remain in the state of grace and pray much for those who need God's mercy. Only then will His Truth, which never changes, sustain you. Share this message.

According to solid Catholic prophecy, most of this generation, alive in the world today, will experience the Day of Christ's Second Coming in glory. On that day, He will take His faithful into the Era of Peace in the new Earth, the New Paradise, which awaits us.

Here is a sequence of events (with estimate dates, which are based on the prophecies themselves) concerning the Last Great Battle, as to what is coming and is already unfolding:

THE GREAT TRIBULATION

Began December 2012

THE CRUCIFIXION OF THE CHURCH – The Great Tribulation
has begun (3 ½ year period)

THE SEVEN SEALS (Revelation 5-8)

1st SEAL: The Great Apostasy and Schism

2012-2013

Catholic prophecy revealed that Pope Benedict would be forced to resign, and 1 year later to the day he did. The False Prophet of the Book of Revelation was then elected an impostor Pope in Rome (according to prophecy). Faithful Catholics remain obedient to Pope Francis, until the competent Church authority ascertains and declares he is heretical and invalid (if such should occur). Peter the Roman (St. Peter) protects and guides the Church from Heaven.

“In the Third Secret (of Fatima) it is foretold, among other things, that the great apostasy in the Church will begin at the top.” Cardinal Ciappi (1995)

2014-2015

The Great Apostasy unfolds, the reign of heresy and confusion commences, as the enemy takes over the Church and sits upon the throne, and replaces the Truth with toleration, secularism and humanism, with the twisting and misinterpretation of the Word and His sacred doctrines, until eventually the Church will be crucified

Beginning Winter 2015 – 2016

The Great Schism begins in 3 phases that develop over time — 1) Church doctrine tampered, 2) Sacraments changed, and then 3) churches desecrated. This is led by the False Prophet, the invalid pope who will change the teachings of the Church and the Sacraments, preparing the false church for the false christ

The Church has become full of compromises, adapting to the world's mentality, condoning evil and sin, in a new form of false evangelism. The good and the bad, initially side by side, in the Church — the bad who no longer believe, who are spiritually no longer alive, and who betray the Gospel; and the good who continue to believe, who are filled with grace, and who remain faithful to the truths of Christ, but who the bad will begin to persecute

Many leaders of the Church will allow themselves to become

confused and prey to the dictates of the false church. Opposing the Remnant faithful, they will calumniate them, and despise them, pushing them aside and persecuting them, even twistedly believing that they are doing something pleasing to the Heavenly Father and even to the Immaculate Mother.

The faithful Remnant must hold their ground in the Church, witnessing to their complete obedience to the true Church, even knowing the more they do so the more they will be criticized, ridiculed and persecuted. The true Remnant Church will eventually have to go “underground” and endure great trials, but their sufferings will help Christ to save many souls and win the final victory.

2/3 of Christians will fall into apostasy where they will accept the revised and modernized Laws of God

Those who spread this great apostasy do it in a nurturing, persuasive way with a humble and caring appearance — so as not to be apparent to those who are naive and deluded (including among many who are orthodox Catholics) and who are lured into tepidity

2nd SEAL: World War III

2017 and Beyond

Wars escalate in the Middle East, deliberately and cunningly set up and controlled by the West

The Middle East will tremble with a great atomic holocaust

The demise and rise of Jerusalem is foretold

Jerusalem is bombed by Iran

Israel responds with Nuclear War against Iran

US and Europe respond as Middle East wars escalate, provoking a response from Russia and China

The failure of the banking system will cause WWIII to start in Europe: global economic fallout will ensue – the remnant will eventually need to use gold and silver to survive and avoid the mark of the Beast (the id card/chip).

WWIII will be terrible but short – Nuclear weapons will be used Russia (the Bear) and China (the Red Dragon) will overcome the European Union (beast with ten horns and the New Babylon will fall), then they will introduce Communism, which

the people will embrace

Rome will fall. RUSSIA will enter and takeover St. Peter's Basilica: Russia (the Bear) will march upon all the nations of Europe (the Beast with the ten horns), particularly Italy, and will raise her flag over the Dome of St. Peter's, and Italy will be severely tried by a great revolution. And Russia's secret armies will later battle America. ... Russia will eventually convert as prophecy promises but woe to the earth until then. Pray for Russia to be consecrated to Mary, so that much of this can be avoided.

Pope (Emeritus) Benedict will have to flee Rome before the Great Warning. He will guide the remnant for a time and will eventually die a cruel death in exile, while the official Catholic Church is eventually sucked into the new One World Church in the name of unification, after the world war, by the Antichrist and the false prophet pope.

3rd SEAL: Famine

A famine over 1/3 of the earth will occur after the world war as the earth is deliberately contaminated by the Antichrist and his cohorts

Lack of food supplies – stockpile food for your families now and plant seeds to feed you during the persecution... a little preparation is all that is needed for God will multiple it

Apocalyptic Natural Disasters — Earthquakes and volcanic eruptions will occur in various places

The apocalyptic famine occurring during this time also entails a global starvation of the spirit, as every trace of the Truth is being erased, even from within the Church (by the enemies who have infiltrated her), and as those filled with deceit are replacing the Spirit of Good with the spirit of evil throughout the world today (even within the Church herself)

4th SEAL: Plagues

Man-made diseases will be inflicted upon the people, with harmful vaccines

5th SEAL: Martyrs

Many priests and faithful will refuse to agree to the new laws of toleration, the false church, and the false ecumenism, instead

remaining faithful to the true Magisterium, and thus suffer greatly (as “martyrs” – witnesses)
WWIII commences, with plagues and disasters (thus causing many “martyrs”)

Priests, Bishops, and Cardinals will oppose one another as the schism widens and Rome is destroyed, until a new temple to replace the Holy See will be introduced to honor the Beast, a new church that will claim to unite all into a one-world church, and it will be located in Rome protected by the false prophet and reigned over by the Antichrist.

Suffering and martyrdom will come in phases. Today it is the misunderstandings, the attacks, the calumnies of Christians against Christians. Tomorrow it will be persecutions, imprisonment, condemnations on the part of atheists and enemies of God who will see in the remnant the obstacles that must be eliminated. Like Jesus Himself, the faithful of the Church must experience the way of the Cross and thus the Church on earth will be crucified, so as to be resurrected
6th SEAL: THE GREAT WARNING OF JESUS’ MERCY – The ILLUMINATION OF CONSCIENCE and the FIRST JUDGMENT
The enemies who have infiltrated the Church will use the 2017 centennial celebration of Fatima to desecrate Our Lady’s image, defile the Church, and present a great deceit to the world. BUT, the final victory belongs to Our Lady who said: “In the end, my Immaculate Heart will triumph.”

Thus God will begin to respond... The powers of the heavens will be shaken

There will be signs in the sun and moon and stars

The global Great Warning of God’s mercy will take place:

1. A great earthquake
2. The sun turns black
3. The moon turns blood-red
4. The stars – meteorites/comets – fall
5. The sky is rolled back as a scroll
6. The world’s population becomes terrified

Mankind will experience a great sign in the heavens of this sort: all the light of the heavens will be totally extinguished with a

great darkness over the whole earth, then a great sign of the Cross will appear in the sky

An event like two comets colliding and a red cross will appear in the sky above the earth

The Great Warning — All humans on earth (over age of reason) will experience an illumination of conscience, God's mini-judgment of great mercy (lasting about 15 minutes)... Billions will be saved through this great divine event of mercy

To many it will seem like the end of the world, and some will die of shock

The Warning is necessary because it will mean that many people will now seek forgiveness for their sins who otherwise would not have done so, and it will purify God's people in preparation for the Second Coming

But not everyone will be convinced... And know this, in the last days, scoffers will scoff at those who disagree with their living according to their own desires (2 Peter 3:3). They cause divisions, living devoid of the Spirit. As they flout Christian morality, they will also deny the second coming of Christ and the judgment. They will seek to justify their licentiousness by arguing that the promised return of Christ has not been realized and the world is the same, no better than it was before.

So may the faithful keep themselves in the love of God and wait for His great mercy that leads to eternal life, and then work to save others by snatching them with God's mercy (Jude 18-23)

From this point forward, the world will be clearly divided into two parts — the converted and the hardened (including those who still stubbornly refuse to believe in God)

7th SEAL: The Seven Trumpets (Revelation 8-10)

God seals his people who have persevered with obedience and faithfulness

Then the 7 trumpets will commence:

- 1: Hail and Fire
- 2: A Mountain Burning with Fire Hits the Sea (a large portion of an asteroid will hit the sea and come towards the US)
- 3: Wormwood and Bitter Water
- 4: Darkness

- 5: Locusts
- 6: Nuclear War
- 7: Storms

Then the Holy City (Rome) will be trampled for 42 months. Priests will be asked to pledge a new oath for unity and to remain faithful to the newly revised Church and to the false prophet. For 1,260 days, the true Church made up of the faithful remnant will be cast aside into the desert, where it will take refuge from the false prophet (Rev 12:6). The day this begins is when the Mass will be changed (the Eucharist made invalid) with a new ceremony that will be celebrated as an all-inclusive gathering of all Christians and religions into one, but which will cause the Eucharist to be defiled and desecrated, and thus the true remnant Church will have to gather for the true Sacrifice in secret and in refuges or churches of safety. The final persecution will begin and many of the faithful remnant will be excommunicated (by the false church) and eventually hunted down as traitors to the New World Church. They will attack Christ and the truths of His Life and Redemption and seek to ban the Bible, replacing it with a new false book promoting self-love

+++

THE NEW ARK DESCENDS (Revelation 11-12)

THE GREAT MIRACLE OF MARY'S LOVE — Will occur within a year of the Warning at various Marian apparition sites (including Garabandal, Medjugorje, Cuenca), where divine signs will remain until the end of the world to help bring conversion to the world

The hour of the Woman who is the New Ark arrives, together with St. Michael, to crush the head of the Dragon. This will be the moment of the Great Miracle when Mary the Co-Redemptrix will draw all her children to her Son.

The time has come when the small remnant of the faithful must enter into the New Ark of Mary's Immaculate Heart — Whoever does not enter into this refuge will be carried away by the great tempest now beginning to rage

These are the times of the final battle between Mary and Satan,

which rules over the Red Dragon and the Black Beast who will lead all humanity to the denial of God and to rebellion against Him through the works of evil, sin, hatred, impurity, and pride Mary's cohort are those who are humble, docile, little and charitable who flee from the snares of the devil, and from their easy seductions of pleasure and compromise, journeying along the way of love, of purity, and of holiness. Only those with the Gift of the Holy Spirit (through her intercession) will be able to discern the deceits of the false prophet and Antichrist.

And so we pray: Come, Holy Spirit, come by means of the powerful intercession of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, your well-beloved Spouse!

With the Great Warning and the Great Miracle, there will come a Great Renewal among the faithful and among people of good will, and possibly a temporary peace if enough people respond to God's Gift of Mercy and Love

THE ANTICHRIST RISES (Revelation 13)

Right after the Great Warning, the Antichrist and his group, although weakened as a result of the global confession, will begin to plan the seizure of the Church from within

The false prophet Pope, the Antichrist, and Satan make up the anti-trinity of evil (Rev. 13). The false prophet is the anti-John the Baptist who prepares the way for the Antichrist. Through the veneer of charm and deceit they will lead humanity away from the true Word of God and the Commandments.

Who is the Antichrist? The one who arranges the (false) peace agreement in Israel by joining the Palestinians and the Jews to end the great war

He will negotiate peace in other WWII areas as well

He is from the east, his fame will start in Jerusalem, and he will claim to be a Christian

He and the False Prophet will join in a global humanitarian initiative, in the new One-World Religion; this begins the period of diabolical infestation

The New Humanism will replace authentic Christianity (focus on humility, justice and helping the poor, but no focus on sin, conversion or saving souls)

The Antichrist will create the one-world economic system (with a new one-world currency) in the New Babylon of Europe, with the true goal of enslaving the people

The False Prophet will get the world to worship the Antichrist and will cause all to receive his mark; the mark of the Beast (new bank card and microchip identification) will be used for the One World Allegiance

Rome will lose the faith and become the seat of the Antichrist, reigning for 42 months, and he will abolish the daily Sacrifice and wage war against the holy ones for 38 months, but holy priests will still offer the Mass “underground” for the remnant faithful

Finally the Antichrist will claim to be the Messiah sent by God to save the world

This false christ will then lead the false church on earth

The Abomination of Desolation (an abomination that causes desolation) will commence – The Antichrist will be crowned in red on his throne in the Church in Rome and rule publicly for 1290 days; but after 1335 days, he will be destroyed

Syria will fight Egypt, becoming the catalyst for a greater war involving the four great powers – USA, Europe, China, Russia – who will unite in a single regime to control global wealth and population

USA, Europe, Russia, and China will form a unified regime and fall under the Antichrist’s control and his seat will be in Rome

Through this great deceit, they will engage in destroying Christianity and Judaism (the two witnesses)

The four great powers (USA, Europe, Russia, China) will form the new One World Government and Religion, with the New World Currency

The Abomination of Desolation — The Antichrist will enter into the holy temple of God and will sit on his throne, and have himself adored as God

The “two witnesses” of the Book of Revelation has two meanings:

1) the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary... as well as

2) the Jews and the Catholics (and Christians) — who will uphold the 10 Commandments, witness the Word against the evils of the enemy, and maintain the true Sacraments... but will be rejected and “killed”, only to rise on the third day (after 3 days of darkness). This is why the enemy seeks to destroy and take over the two cities of Jerusalem (Judaism) and Rome (Catholicism) to wipe all true religion off the face of the earth and thus lead all souls to hell.

The two witnesses will be slaughtered. While the antichrist works to annihilate the Jews in Israel, the false prophet will discard the Eucharist and deceive not just Catholics, but all Christians, all religions, in order to idolize the beast under the guise of the One World Religion.

THE GREAT PERSECUTION (Revelation 14-15)

The Church must be purified with persecution and with blood, and like Christ's Body, will suffer her crucifixion

The repentant will now experience their Purgatory while on earth, purifying and preparing them to enter the New Paradise at the Second Coming

As the Great Tribulation ensues, a new communism will take over the whole world and it will be very hard to practice freedom of religion, as the Great Persecution commences. Unfair new laws in the name of unification will be instituted that deny people the right to food, shelter and religious activity, without the mark of the beast.

The Word of God will be challenged and torn apart and new laws introduced, especially from within the Catholic Church, as they condone sin and try to legislate it, until the Catholic Church announces that it will now acknowledge all human rights and religions in a newly renovated, modernized, liberal church.

The Remnant will be accused of being cruel and heartless, even and especially from among other Catholics and Christians, when they will oppose new sinful laws. During the final persecution by the Antichrist, religious freedoms will be curtailed and God's Word violated causing churches to disband, until the time will be ripe for the new alternative temple in Rome.

The true disciples of Christ will have to hide and preach privately or else be killed by atheists and the enemies of God who have taken control

God's angels will manifest themselves to help the faithful in miraculous ways

The enemy will seize and persecute many because of Christ's Name and by their perseverance they will secure their eternal life. Christ calls all Christians to persevere: "He who wishes to come after Me must deny himself, take up his cross, and follow Me!" (Matthew 16:24)

All (authentic) religions will be banned, while Christians suffer the most persecution, and their churches will be desecrated THE GREAT CHASTISEMENT of God's Justice (Revelation 16-18)

God will intervene. The divine chastisements will serve to thwart the work of the Antichrist and to purify the face of the earth and God's people, getting the world ready for the New Kingdom and Era of Peace

The Seven Angels will pour out the Seven Bowls on humanity (Revelation 16):

- 1) Foul and evil sores came upon the men who bore the mark of the beast and worshiped its image
- 2) The sea became like the blood of a dead man, and every living thing died that was in the sea
- 3) The rivers and the fountains of water became blood as punishment for shedding the blood of the martyrs
- 4) The sun was allowed to scorch men with fire; men were scorched by the fierce heat, and they cursed the name of God
- 5) The throne of the beast and its kingdom was in darkness; men gnawed their tongues in anguish and cursed the God of heaven
- 6) The great river Euphrates and its water was dried up, to prepare the way for the kings from the east; the kings of the whole world were assembled by the dragon, the beast, and the false prophet for battle on the great day of God, at the place called Armageddon
- 7) In the air there were flashes of lightning, loud noises, peals

of thunder, and a great earthquake occurs such as had never been since men were on the earth

Modern private revelation (and as we see from the Book of Revelation chapter 16 above) has revealed to us what will occur at this point:

- * Chastisements will befall humanity, including a great plague
 - * And on the day they desecrate the Eucharist, a Great Chastisement will befall God's enemies
 - * A great earthquake will shake the world and it will tilt
 - * Leading to the day when fire will fall from the heavens and wipe out a large part of the human race... It will be the greatest divine chastisement since the Flood, destroying 1/3 of the earth
 - * And finally during the Battle of Armageddon, God will strike down the False Prophet and the Antichrist on the last day
- Prayers and sacrifices from the Remnant faithful will mitigate much of the Great Chastisement

Then a great voice came out of the temple, from the throne, saying, "It is done!"

This will lead to the greatest purification that the history of mankind has ever known

THE 3 DAYS OF DARKNESS (Revelation 11:11)

Soon afterwards, the whole earth will endure an intense darkness lasting three days and three nights, during which the Light of Christ will disappear in the world for 3 days

Just as Jesus rose from the dead on the third day, so too will He reveal Himself after three days of darkness, on the Day of His Second Coming

On the day after the 3 days of darkness, when Jesus comes in His glory, the weeds now being separated from the wheat, the world will be purified of all evil when all the enemies of the Church will be struck down by God's angels and perish, and the earth will be cleansed and renewed

"Although men be terrified by the signs appearing about the judgment day, yet before those signs begin to appear the wicked will think themselves to be in peace and security after the death of Antichrist and before the coming of Christ, seeing that the world is not at once destroyed as they thought

hitherto.” (St. Thomas Aquinas, STh, Sup. 73:1)

THE RESURRECTION OF THE CHURCH — The faithful should not fear the three days of darkness. Holy candles will provide the only light permitted by God, to allow those who love Him to see, to unite in prayer, and to await with joy the Church’s moment of resurrection

Then on the day after the three days of darkness, Jesus Christ will return to Earth, exactly the way in which He ascended into Heaven. On that day, He will come in the clouds, surrounded by all the angels and saints in Heaven in Great Glory to Reign over the Earth. This will be the Day He comes to Judge, and He will divide the people into those who love Him and those who hate Him. Those who rejected Him and paid homage to all things evil, will be banished in the eternal fires of Hell. The rest will come and live with Him, in Paradise, along with the resurrected righteous.

THE SECOND PENTECOST — So that the world may be transformed from a desert into a garden, Jesus now returns to restore His glorious new reign of love. By the divine fire of the Holy Spirit, the world will be completely purified, that it may again become that new garden where the Most Holy Trinity dwells in unity with humanity. At this time, the Holy Spirit will open the hearts and souls of all people of good will who remain on earth to welcome Christ, who will now return in the splendor of His divine glory.

After the bowls of fire and lightning are poured out over the world to punish the wicked, the Church will rise again, into her full glorious perfection, and the world will experience the New Pentecost of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit of truth, renewal, and love so all are made ready to welcome Christ’s Return

He will come again in glory
to judge the living and the dead,

and His Kingdom will have no end.

Though we do not know the day or time of His Coming, modern prophecy makes it clear that the Second Coming of Christ is to

occur in this generation. He will come in His glory on the Last Day, to begin judging the nations and establish the universal restoration of His New Reign in the new paradise on earth, for those who were faithful and just during the Great Tribulation and the Great Persecution.

The Last Day lasts 1000 years — As St. Peter reminds us concerning the Great Day of the Lord's Coming: "Do not ignore this one fact, beloved, that with the Lord one day is like a thousand years and a thousand years like one day" (2 Peter 3:8) and the Book of Revelation confirms (chapter 20)

Thus begins the Final Day, the Great Sabbath Day of millennial peace for the human race

The Day of Universal Judgment begins — When Christ comes again in the Second Coming, He will judge the living and the dead according to what they have done

The First Resurrection (Revelation 20:1-6)

The First Resurrection of the living will occur immediately, when those on earth who are faithful or accepted God's mercy will be judged according to what deeds they have done and enter into their reward. In this resurrection, the saints in Heaven (with the souls who had been in Purgatory) and the faithful alive on earth will receive luminous glorified beautiful (perfected, holy) bodies to reign forever and ever with God in the New Paradise on earth and in Heaven

The earthly elements will be dissolved by fire and the heavens will be dissolved in flames (2 Peter 3:10)

As the trumpet of the Lord's messenger rings out, the dead in Christ (the "spiritually living") will be raised first, as well as, those on earth whose names are in the Book of the Living, to enjoy Eternal Life in the 1,000 years of the New Kingdom:

* First the Saints are raised: "For the Lord himself, with a word of command, with the voice of an archangel and with the trumpet of God, will come down from heaven, and the dead in Christ will rise first" (1 Thessalonians 4: 16). "I saw the souls of those who had been (martyred during the Great Persecution). They came to life, and reigned with Christ a thousand years" (Revelation 20:4-6).

* Then the faithful remnant and those who accepted God's mercy will be resurrected: "Now I am going to tell you a mystery: we are not all going to fall asleep, but we are all going to be changed, instantly, in the twinkling of an eye, when the last trumpet sounds. The trumpet is going to sound, and then the dead will be raised imperishable, and we shall be changed" (1 Corinthians 15:51-2) "Then we who are alive, who are left, will be caught up together with them (the Saints) in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air" (1 Thessalonians 4: 17)

Those who are on earth at the time of the Second Coming and who are faithful to God or who accept His mercy will be lifted with Jesus, in the blink of an eye, without suffering, to the New Heavens and Earth and given perfect immortal physical bodies in mystical union with Christ. While the wicked and all who followed the false prophet and antichrist will be left behind, to be thrown like them into the lake of fire by the Angel of the Lord where they will suffer for eternity. This is what is meant when the biblical prophecy of the Second Coming speaks of one being taken and the other left behind (Matthew 24:40-41).

The just (and those who accepted God's mercy) who survived the final end-time battle on earth will live with Christ and the Saints for 1000 years in the New Kingdom on the new earth in the new World, as foretold in prophecy. They will receive the Gift of eternal life when Heaven and Earth become one. This is what is meant as the New Paradise on earth.

The earth will be transformed (returned to its original state before Original Sin) into the new heavens and a new earth where only righteousness dwells, thus commencing the millennial era of peace

THE GREAT ERA OF PEACE AND NEW KINGDOM ON EARTH (Revelation 20:1-6; 21-22)

At the sound of the trumpet, the New Jerusalem of the reborn resurrected Church, will rise out of the ashes and descend from the heavens

The 1000-Year Era of Peace begins in the New World on earth
The time of the universal restoration will commence (Acts 3:21)
The New Heavens and new Earth will begin

Heaven and Earth will unite as one, with all the Saints of Heaven and the blessed on earth united in the Two Hearts and in the Divine Will in the Era of Peace

* The Immaculate Heart of Mary will Triumph – Our Lady will triumph over the serpent and bring her children to victory and peace, and she who is already Queen of Heaven will also be crowned as Queen of the New Paradise

* The Sacred Heart of Jesus will Reign anew – All will worship the Eucharist and honor the New Spiritual Reign of Christ on the renewed earth, as He is worshiped and honored in Heaven All on earth will dwell in mystical union with Christ (and the Saints) in the perfection of earthly (though not yet beatific) happiness

We will walk with God (and the Saints) as Adam and Eve did before the Fall — we will be united with our loved ones who died in a state of grace and who will be resurrected, and with the other Saints in Heaven, and we will continue to have earthly families and offspring (now born without labor pain)

“They shall build houses and live in them, they shall plant vineyards and eat their fruit... They shall not toil in vain. For they shall be a people blessed by the Lord, and their descendants with them... The wolf and the lamb shall pasture together... None shall harm or destroy” (Isaiah 65:21-25)

The glory of the Catholic Church will be reestablished in an instant and a new Pope will reign over the 12 nations of God’s people (represented by the 12 stars of Revelation chapter 12) all speaking only one language and all united in the one Catholic Faith

“Behold the dwelling of God is (now) with men. He will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself will be with them; he will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death shall be no more, neither shall there be mourning nor crying nor pain anymore, for the former things have passed away” (Revelation 21:3-4)

The New Kingdom of the Divine Will will commence — In this New Era of Peace, all humanity will live “in the divine Will” (FIAT), and the Will of God will finally be done by all on

earth as it is in Heaven. We will still have the gift of free will, but it will be freely entwined with the Will of God.

All will live in love of God and neighbor, with no more physical death, sin or sorrow, and no more spiritual or bodily evils, all united in everlasting peace... and each person in the New Kingdom will eventually enter the beatific vision as their earthly life comes to an end, being taken up into Heaven

The Second Resurrection (Revelation 20:7-15)

When the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison. At this time the Second Resurrection of the dead will occur, for the final confrontation. Then the final coming of Christ will occur, as He comes a final time to judge and resurrect the eternal dead. In this second resurrection, Christ will judge the damned, who will rise as fire comes down from heaven and consumes them. And they will be judged according to their deeds/unrepentant sins, and they will receive dark gloomy ugly (contorted, beastly) bodies to then be (re)thrown into the the lake of fire of Hell where they will be tormented for ever and ever (Revelation 20:10)

The Final Coming of Christ: At the end of the millennium of peace, through the Final Judgment, the truth of each man's relationship with God will be laid bare for all to see, and even the furthest consequences of each person's actions will be revealed to all

At the end of the millennium (1000 years) of peace, all who are still alive on earth in the New Paradise will be taken into the beatific vision of Heaven forever!

+++

Fight, children of the light, the few who can see, for now is the time of all times and the battle of all battles – and the Great Victory awaits!

The Last War has begun and it is a spiritual war more than a physical one... Confession, the Eucharist, the Sacred Scripture, the Holy Rosary, and faithfulness to the True Magisterium of the Church: These are the weapons for this final battle. The power of prayer and, especially, the recital of the Holy Rosary, which renders the beast impotent, cannot be underestimated.

While prayer — is the weapon, conversion and the salvation of souls — is the goal (for God's glory). God is telling us (through modern private revelation) that the prophecies in the Book of Revelation are NOW unfolding! The "signs of the times" are becoming clear. God's final Plan to save humanity has begun! Courage! Respond! And spread this heavenly Message! Blessed are you who keep, heed, and spread this prophetic message. (Revelation 1:1, 22:7)

PLEASE REPOST THIS ARTICLE IN FULL ON YOUR WEBSITE and on other blogs across the internet. To get a copy of the new book, "The Great Battle Is Unfolding", go to www.TwoHeartsPress.com

.....

The Great Miracle – Garabandal

* ** 將此博客翻譯成您的語言! ***

翻譯說明：請使用此博客上的翻譯功能將整個網站翻譯成您選擇的 56 種不同語言。然後將整個頁面（或所需部分）複製並粘貼到計算機上的另一個文檔中。然後，您將能夠保存和/或打印它以供將來使用。

另請參閱此相關博客頁面：瑪麗 – 通過標誌和奇蹟的轉換 – 天堂信息

另請參閱此相關博客文章：瑪麗 – 加拉班達爾聖母 – 故事、信息、預言（警告、偉大的奇蹟和懲罰），以及視頻（超自然證據）

另請訪問我們的姊妹網站：和平瑪麗女王 – 法蒂瑪、加拉班達爾和默主哥耶聖母 <https://maryourlady.com/>

* **

視頻：奇蹟（0:53 分鐘）

西班牙加拉班達爾的偉大奇蹟

Garabandal 的遠見卓識者曾說過：

* 聖母告訴我，上帝將要創造一個偉大的奇蹟，毫無疑問這是一個奇蹟。

* 它將直接來自上帝，無需人為乾預。

- * 總有一天，她會告訴我日期、月份和年份，所以我知道確切的日期。它即將推出，但我要到日期前八天才能透露。
- * 我不被允許確切地說會發生什麼。我可以透露的是，聖母說那天在場的每個人都會看到它。
- * 在那裡的病人，無論他們的疾病或宗教是什麼，都會被治愈。然而，他們必須在那裡。
- * 聖母說在場的每個人都會相信。他們會看到這是直接來自上帝。
- * 在場的所有罪人都會悔改。
- * 她還說你可以拍照和電視轉播。
- * 此外，從那一刻起，松樹上就會有一個永久的標誌，每個人都可以看到和觸摸，但感覺不到。
- * 這個標誌會一直存在到時間的盡頭。
- * 當我認為人們沒有生活在信息中時，這似乎是如此接近，因為在奇蹟之後可能會有懲罰。
- * 要完整，必須有警告和奇蹟。這都是一條信息。
- * 處女告訴了我這件事，並讓我確切地了解它會是什麼。即使我試圖解釋它，我也無法做好。最好等著看。

西班牙加拉班達爾的標誌

- * 諾亞方舟是上帝在大洪水前發出的標誌。
- * 在懲罰之前，上帝會在加拉班達爾的松樹上放置一個標誌。
- * 它將能夠被看到、電視轉播和拍照。
- * 它將能夠被觸摸但感覺不到。
- * 標誌將留在加拉班達爾直到時間的盡頭，一個永恆的超自然紀念碑，宣布和平或懲罰，這取決於人類選擇修正或罪惡。

奇蹟細節

（志願者從各種來源收集的關於 Garabandal 的信息）

1. 有遠見的孔奇塔是唯一知道日期的人。
2. 有遠見的康奇塔將提前 8 天揭曉。
3. 時間是星期四晚上 8:30（西班牙時區）。
4. 它將發生在“警告”之年的 3 月或 4 月或 5 月的 8 日至 16 日之間。

5. 這將是在聖體聖事的年輕男性殉道者的節日。
6. 烈士不會是西班牙人。
7. 它將與教會中的一個非常罕見的事件同時發生，但不會是聖母節。
8. 加拉班達爾村和周圍山區的所有人都可以看到它。在場的病人會被治愈，懷疑的人會相信。這將是耶穌為世界所行的最大奇蹟。毫無疑問，它來自上帝。
9. 它將能夠被拍攝和電視轉播。
10. 教皇無論身在何處，都會看到奇蹟。
11. 它將持續大約 15 分鐘，之後，一個堅不可摧的超自然標誌將永遠留在加拉班達爾的松樹上！
12. 奇蹟發生後的第二天，路易斯安德烈神父的屍體將在他的墳墓中被發現。（點擊這裡 了解更多關於天主教會聖徒歷史上廉潔身體的奇蹟。）

視頻：奇蹟和第五個 GARABANDAL 遠見者（3:27 分鐘）

視頻：奇蹟與教皇（1:11 分鐘）

* **

可以在以下鏈接中找到更多有用的信息：

Garabandal 遠見者 – 警告和奇蹟 – El Aviso y el Milagro（英語/西班牙語）<https://maryourlady.com/our-lady-of-garabandal/garabandal-visionaries-the-warning-and-the-miracle-el-aviso-y-el-milagro-english-espanol/>

The Warning and Miracle – Interviews with the Seers<http://www.garabandal.org/News/>

Garabandal_Warning_Miracle_Interviews.shtml

* **

IMPORTANT ANNOUNCEMENT – Jesus Christ to Luz de Maria – “By Divine Decree, this Miracle (of Garabandal) will also be given for My Children of the Americas on the Hill of Tepeyac, in the Sanctuary of My Mother, under the Invocation of Our Lady of Guadalupe, Empress of the Americas in Mexico”<https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/2019/05/05/important-announcement-jesus-christ-to-luz-de-maria-by-divine-decree-this-miracle-of-garabandal-will-also-be-given-for->

my-children-of-the-americas-on-the-hill-of-tepeyac-in-the-sanctuary-of/

Saint Michael Archangel to Luz de Maria – “Divine Love has revealed to you Its great Mercy by means of the “Miracle for the Americas” – Our King and Lord Jesus Christ has given His Prophet the date for it in order to announce it

beforehand”<https://maryrefugeofholylove.com/2019/05/10/saint-michael-archangel-to-luz-de-maria-divine-love-has-revealed-to-you-its-great-mercy-by-means-of-the-miracle-for-the-americas-our-king-and-lord-jesus-christ-has-given-his-prophet-the-date/>

Important Announcement – Blessed Virgin Mary to Luz de Maria – “Those who see it [the Great Miracle] and those who live it worthily within themselves will know that God protects them, and fear will leave these children of mine”[https://](https://maryrefugeofsouls.com/2020/07/14/blessed-virgin-mary-to-luz-de-maria-those-who-see-it-the-great-miracle-and-those-who-live-it-worthily-within-themselves-will-know-that-god-protects-them-and-fear-will-leave-these-children-of-mi/)

maryrefugeofsouls.com/2020/07/14/blessed-virgin-mary-to-luz-de-maria-those-who-see-it-the-great-miracle-and-those-who-live-it-worthily-within-themselves-will-know-that-god-protects-them-and-fear-will-leave-these-children-of-mi/

LOCUTIONS TO THE WORLD

May 13, 2012 “The Great Signs”

MARY

“There is too much darkness and confusion in the world for anyone to see clearly. When I send my prophets, their message is analyzed according to human reason. Then it is distorted and rejected. In this situation, no one can fully understand or perceive the truth. So, I myself speak, in very simple words. I do not want these analyzed by your mind but received by your heart. Let us begin.”

“Man will finally accept the word of God, only when he is trembling and shaking because he has seen divine signs. Even then, many will harden their hearts, refuse to repent, and lose the last chance that they have for eternal salvation. To avoid this, I must speak now to prepare your hearts.”

Extraordinary Signs

“There will be extraordinary divine signs, able to be seen and experienced by all. These signs will call the world to repentance. They are not meant as curiosity pieces or objects

of ridicule. They will be living, powerful, divine signs marking my presence and calling attention to my messages. These signs will fulfill my prophecies and show to all who believe that I am present to help the human race in the time of trial.”

“The signs will also point to all the many teachings and instructions that I have given. The signs will be powerful and accompanied by inner lights which everyone in the world will experience. There will be a universal call to repentance. Many will not understand what is happening because they have set aside the things of God. Yet, even to them, these lights can be beneficial.”

A Decisive Moment

“What a moment that will be! A decisive moment for mankind. The benefits of that gift are not guaranteed. People must take advantage of the gift and repent of their sins. Otherwise, the inner light will just stand in judgment upon them – that God has given them such a great gift and they rejected it. I speak so all will accept the light.”

October 14, 2012 “Signs and Wonders”

JESUS

“Obviously, I will not come in the flesh, because this is how I came the first time. Also, I will not come in glory when every eye will see and all will be gathered together by the angels. How then will I come? I will come in signs and wonders, in great powers and in miracles that have never been witnessed before. I will come in graces of massive conversions, massive both in their extraordinary nature and in the numbers who will be touched.”

“These miracles and conversions will be beginning signs. They will begin immediately and will prepare the world for the greater events. These will be external and internal experiences. The external will be seen by all in a given part of the world and will lead to many conversions.”

“The internal experiences will be worldwide, but of course, hidden from view because they will take place within the person’s heart. However, many will speak of their experiences. In this way they, too, will become external. All of these are not

the final gift but will lead up to and will prepare for the great gift of my coming.”

MARY

“My task is the same as that of John the Baptist. Jesus will come in a special way but he will not force his divine presence upon anyone. In his public life, his divinity was kept hidden. He would tell people that he was the special Son of the Father, but, seeing only his human nature, they had to believe his words. So it will be again. His full coming in heavenly glory, when every eye shall see, still lies ahead!”

“His present coming is not in human flesh or in heavenly glory. Therefore, I must prepare the world, just as John the Baptist did, for this coming which is already taking place and to which people must respond to receive the blessings.”

* **

Click below for a free downloadable PDF, ODT, WordDoc and WordDocX copy (4 pages) of this writing:

[Clues About The Great Miracle And Signs Of Garabandal And Medjugorje \(PDF\)](#)

[Clues About The Great Miracle And Signs Of Garabandal And Medjugorje \(ODT\)](#)

[Clues About The Great Miracle And Signs Of Garabandal And Medjugorje \(WordDoc\)](#)

[Clues About The Great Miracle And Signs Of Garabandal And Medjugorje \(WordDocX\)](#)

CLUES ABOUT THE GREAT MIRACLE AND SIGNS OF
GARABANDAL AND MEDJUGORJE

By a soul

(May 10, 2017)

I dedicate this special writing to Our Lady, Most Holy Queen of Heaven and of earth and the guardian angels of the world. All Glory Be to God!

As I have revealed to followers of this blog, MaryRefugeOfHolyLove, in January of this year, I was given several graces of infused knowledge by God. These graces were given to me over a period of time while I was undergoing much major spiritual warfare. And it has taken me a few

months of discernment to understand what was revealed to me while I have been under constant demonic attack.

Finally, through the intervention of intercessory prayer, I was able to write my first special commentary on Easter Sunday. It is called:

“After The Great Warning – Understanding Fatima, Garabandal, And Medjugorje”<https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/after-the-great-warning-understanding-fatima-garabandal-and-medjugorje-by-a-soul/>

And in that special commentary, among other things, I described the sequence of the unveiling of the Secrets of Garabandal and of Medjugorje and how it all relates to the Marian apparitions at Fatima. And I wrote about how The Great Warning – Illumination of Conscience unlocks the Secrets of The End Times and about how the conditional Great Chastisement from God can be avoided by mankind.

And in particular, I wrote about how important it is that Pope Francis and Pope Benedict XVI fulfill three tasks for the Glory of God:

- * Dually consecrate with all Catholic bishops the nation of Russia to The Immaculate Heart of Mary after leading the entire Christian Church on the 5-month Peace Plan as outlined by Our Lady of Fatima;

- * Dually proclaim the Fifth and Final Marian Dogma of Mary as Advocate, Co-Redemptrix, and Mediatrix of All Grace; and

- * Dually declare that the teachings and spirituality of the heavenly messages at Holy Love Ministry (<http://www.holylove.org>) are part of the universal teachings of the Magisterium of the Catholic Church and lead all the faithful in pursuing the spiritual journey of personal holiness through The Most Sacred Chambers of The United Hearts of The Most Holy Trinity in Union with The Immaculate Heart of Mary.

I also said in that special commentary that if these three conditions are fulfilled by Pope Francis, Pope Benedict XVI, and the Catholic Church, that God would grant many special blessings to mankind. I said that most of mankind would be converted to God, a nuclear war would be averted, the

conditional Great Chastisement would not take place, and God would remove the antichrist from the face of the earth.

I also said that the Great Era of Peace would descend upon the earth, which would coincide with the Second Coming of Our Lord, Jesus Christ, sometime after the Great Miracle of Garabandal has taken place.

I do not know when the Second Coming of Our Lord, Jesus Christ, will happen. No one on earth, nor in Heaven, knows the happening of this Great Glorious Event. It is only known by Our Heavenly Father. All Glory to God!

Meanwhile, I also shared in that special commentary that I have other things that I must write about for Jesus and Mary to further the Divine Plan on earth.

I hope to be able to write special commentaries about the antichrist, the Battle of Armageddon, the Eternal Law of Divine Justice, and the Three Days of Darkness, among other things, when I am given the graces from Heaven to share them with you all. I am only awaiting the divine timing of revealing these things to mankind.

Meanwhile, for this special writing, I am going to share some things that were revealed to me by St. Gabriel the Archangel in January. I am going to provide some clues about the Great Miracle that will take place at Garabandal; as well as clues about the Sign at Garabandal and at Medjugorje.

However, before I share these clues in this special writing, I need to write a disclaimer for all readers of this love-note.

I was told by St. Gabriel what the Great Miracle, the Sign of Garabandal, and the Sign of Medjugorje, are. However, I was experiencing major spiritual warfare at the same time that this information was being conveyed to me.

I do not claim perfect discernment; and, in truth, I am still discerning about what was revealed to me. There are certain aspects of what was revealed to me that I am uncertain about and I only know that the authenticity of what was revealed to me will only be confirmed by God at The Great Warning – Illumination of Conscience.

I know fully well that satan can disguise himself as an angel of

the Light and so, I only reveal these few clues now, trusting in The Lord that He will reconcile all Truth at The Great Warning. And if what was told to me by St. Gabriel is indeed the Truth, then I will reveal more after The Great Warning has taken place, in preparation for these Great Acts of God to take place on earth before mankind.

Here are the clues that I can reveal to you all now (please use your best discernment):

The Great Miracle of Garabandal

The visionaries of Garabandal have said that: “To be complete, there must be the Warning and the Miracle. It is all one message.”

The above statement by the visionaries is true. There is a connection between The Great Warning – Illumination of Conscience and the Great Miracle of Garabandal.

The Great Miracle will serve as a reminder of the mystical experience that everyone on earth will have felt during The Great Warning. The Great Miracle is related to The Great Warning.

The Great Miracle is something that exists in eternity before The Throne of God.

The Great Miracle gives Great Glory to God.

The Great Miracle involves The Most Holy Eucharist.

The Great Miracle affirms all teachings, all truths and all aspects of the Universal (Catholic) Faith.

The Great Miracle explains the meaning for Creation.

The Great Miracle showcases the supernatural truths of hell, Purgatory, and Heaven; and the reality of the Communion of the Saints.

The Great Miracle affirms all genuine Marian apparitions and Our Lady as Queen of All Hearts.

The Great Miracle IS the Triumph of The Immaculate Heart of Mary and proves that hell will never prevail against the Catholic Church established by Our Lord, Jesus Christ.

The Great Miracle humiliates satan.

The Great Miracle IS Divine Mercy and Divine Love.

If Pope Francis witnesses the Great Miracle as it is happening

at Garabandal, the mystical experience will convert his heart and he will dually consecrate with Pope Benedict XVI and all Catholic bishops the nation of Russia to The Immaculate Heart of Mary.

The Great Sign of Garabandal

The Great Sign of Garabandal is an impression of a single moment captured during the mystical experience of the Great Miracle of Garabandal.

The Great Sign involves The Most Holy Eucharist.

The Great Sign is meant to convert all unbelievers and to encourage all souls to decide and live for God and follow His Divine Will and His Divine Plan.

The Great Sign of Medjugorje

The Great Sign of Medjugorje will serve as a reminder of The Great Warning – Illumination of Conscience, the Great Miracle and Great Sign of Garabandal.

The Great Sign involves The Most Holy Eucharist.

The Great Sign is related to Fatima and Our Lady as Rosa Mystica (the priesthood).

* **

I love You Lord.

May I always love You.

God bless!

Amen.

* **

Click below for a free downloadable PDF, ODT, and WordDoc copy (7 pages) of this commentary:

Garabandal and the Pope of Fatima – By a soul (PDF)

Garabandal and the Pope of Fatima – By a soul (ODT)

Garabandal and the Pope of Fatima – By a soul (WordDoc)

GARABANDAL AND THE POPE OF FATIMA

Recently, I wrote a special commentary titled, “The Great Warning, Islam, and the Divine Plan” (<https://maryrefugeofholylove.com/2017/08/12/special-commentary-the-great-warning-islam-and-the-divine-plan-by-a-soul/>), and I spoke about the Al-Masih ad-Dajjal, who is the “antichrist” of

the Koran. I wrote how the Dajjal is considered the “arch-enemy” of Allah (the god of Islam) and how everything that the Dajjal does in the End Times is seen as the opposite of what it is by Muslims. So, despite whatever the Dajjal does to convert people to Christianity, his actions are not to be trusted. For example, the experience of the Great Warning (Illumination of Conscience) should not be trusted, because it is caused by the Dajjal.

And as I wrote that commentary, I realized for the first time that the great gifts of the Great Miracle and Great Sign of Garabandal will be rejected by many Muslims, because they will be seen as performed at the hands of the Dajjal. This made me sad, because I know what the Great Miracle and Great Sign of Garabandal are; and truly, these two great gifts of God have the power to convert the entire world if people just allow their hearts to be touched by God. Particularly, the Great Sign of Garabandal. I just keep thinking about it and keep asking myself, how could someone not convert upon seeing it? And yet, satan has so twisted the minds of radical Muslims against the true God, that even how great the Sign of Garabandal is, people will still choose the lie of satan.

It is sad, because in the course of writing that special commentary, I finally accepted that it is going to take the cruel martyrdom of two innocent people to finally open the eyes of the Muslim people. That many Muslims will not believe until they witness the resurrection of the Two Witnesses. And thinking this fact made me sad, because who wants two innocent people to die? I mean, seriously, whoever wants innocent people to die? And to have to suffer such cruel martyrdom, that is just really sad to me.

But, then the Holy Spirit reminded me that Our Lord, Jesus Christ, was the most innocent person ever to die, and yet, it is only through His Passion, Crucifixion, and Resurrection that mankind is saved and the Gates of Heaven are finally opened to all the righteous children of God. And so, I accepted this fact, but still, it is sad to think that anyone has to die horribly just to prove the Truth.

But, Jesus comforted me. He is allowing me to provide people another clue about the Great Miracle and Great Sign of Garabandal. I have already provided a few clues through this writing: Clues About The Great Miracle And Signs Of Garabandal And Medjugorje (<https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/2017/05/10/clues-about-the-great-miracle-and-signs-of-garabandal-and-medjugorje-by-a-soul/>). However, although this is a obvious clue to me, I know that it will not make sense to most people until they actually witness the Great Miracle, and in particular, the Great Sign. So, most people will not have their “eureka” moment until after the fact, but I am providing the clue because it is important for people to think about in advance. This is the clue: There is a connection between the Great Sign of Garabandal and the Pope of Fatima (who is one of the Two Witnesses)—the Priest-Son that Our Lady has promised who will complete the Consecration of Russia to the Immaculate Heart. But, once people see the Great Sign of Garabandal, the connection to the Pope of Fatima (the Priest-Son) will have to be taken as a “matter of faith.” The Pope of Fatima is not part of the Great Sign, but is “connected” to it. So, that is my “mystery clue.”

Meanwhile, here are some supporting clues about this mystery that people can ponder.

God bless!

—a soul

Prior Clue Given About The Great Miracle:

The Great Miracle IS the Triumph of The Immaculate Heart of Mary and proves that hell shall never prevail against the Catholic Church established by Our Lord, Jesus Christ.

Quote – St. Anne Catherine Emmerich:

“The Church is the only one, the Roman Catholic! And if there were left upon earth but one Catholic, he would be the one, universal Church, the Catholic Church, the Church of Jesus Christ against which the gates of hell shall never prevail.”

From the Book of Truth(Maria Divine Mercy)

“I will raise up, within My Church, a man who will stand up and proclaim the Truth”Saturday, May 10, 2014 @ 5:30 pm

“...Then, I will draw all other religions together and they will be shown, clearly, that there is only one way to My Father and that can only be through Me...”

Book of Revelation Chapter 11, Verses 7-14 The Two Witnesses

When they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up from the abyss will wage war against them and conquer them and kill them. Their corpses will lie in the main street of the great city, which has the symbolic names “Sodom” and “Egypt,” where indeed their Lord was crucified. Those from every people, tribe, tongue, and nation will gaze on their corpses for three and a half days, and they will not allow their corpses to be buried. The inhabitants of the earth will gloat over them and be glad and exchange gifts because these two prophets tormented the inhabitants of the earth. But after the three and a half days, a breath of life from God entered them. When they stood on their feet, great fear fell on those who saw them. Then they heard a loud voice from heaven say to them, “Come up here.” So they went up to heaven in a cloud as their enemies looked on. At that moment there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell in ruins. Seven thousand people were killed during the earthquake; the rest were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven. The second woe has passed, but the third is coming soon.

LOCUTIONS TO THE WORLD

October 17, 2011

“The Jerusalem Covenant of Blood”

JESUS

At Jerusalem there was the covenant of my blood followed by my death. Today that covenant is celebrated throughout the world (the Mass). Look at Jerusalem’s history, the many years when that covenant of blood was never celebrated there. Look at today. The covenant of my blood is celebrated but the crowds are few, and often it is for pilgrims. Know my heart. I want a Jerusalem where Mass is the central act, where thousands gather and the life of Jerusalem centers on the covenant of my Blood. I rejoice when lips receive my Blood but I rejoice most when Jewish lips partake of my Blood. There will

be peace in the world, when the covenant of my Blood is central to the life of Jerusalem.

Look at what is happening. Jerusalem is endangered. It is the target of the Muslim terrorists. If it is destroyed, or if it falls into Muslim hands, then the Covenant of my Blood will not be celebrated at all in Jerusalem.

The opportunity would then be lost for centuries to come and the light that I intend, the light of world peace, would be cast aside. There would be darkness.

The protection around Israel is being stripped away. The natural protections are being removed. A time will come when Israel will have no natural way of protecting itself. At that moment, I will save Israel and then the Covenant of my Blood will become the central act. The Church will be enriched by Israel, and all will see that the Catholic Church is the true Church, when Israel and the Catholic Church are one.

Satan sees the importance of Jerusalem. His eyes are on Jerusalem to destroy it. My heart is on Jerusalem to protect it.

February 21, 2012

“The Modern Day Cyrus Sent to Israel”

MARY

Editor's note: (In the sixth century B.C., the Jews were exiled in Babylon. However, Cyrus, King of Persia, conquered Babylon and in 538 B.C. surprisingly allowed the Jewish captives to return to Jerusalem. Isaiah (45:1) calls him the shepherd of Yahweh and gives him the title “the anointed of Yahweh.)

Do not take your eyes off of Israel, because I never remove mine from the people who gave me birth. Nor do I remove my protecting hand. However, now they are surrounded by enemies, far stronger than any described in the bible, and they are deciding what needs to be done. If only they knew to call on me! If only they had devotion to me, I could lead them on safe paths.

All is at Risk

I would have led them quite differently than the path they have taken so far. Even though the heavenly Father formed them, brought them into existence from the loins of Abraham, and

gave them the land called holy, they have allowed the secular spirit to decide their path.

What a people! For centuries, they wandered the earth with no land to call their own. Now, the state of Israel has been formed and millions have gone there to regain their hopes. Yet, all is at risk and can easily be destroyed. What are my words to that nation which I love? What is the purpose of these events? I will speak clearly.

Words to Israel

O Israel, in the bible, whenever your existence was threatened you turned to your prophets to seek the will of God and to know what to do. At times, you would listen to those words and repent. Then, God would avert the danger. At other times, when no danger existed, you would wander away from God, trusting in your own security. Now, this has happened again and your enemies are great. Much to your chagrin, they seek to wipe you off the face of the earth.

So, I say to you, "I will come to you". Even now, before the hostilities begin, I am coming to you. Do not be surprised by the divine signs. Even though you do not call me "Mother" you are still deep within my heart. My flesh and blood came from you. Through me, the prophetic words about your Messiah were fulfilled. So, where do we go from here? What will be our relationship in the future? I will spell it out clearly.

Modern Day Cyrus

The threats to your security will open a new era. A door will open that has been closed for centuries. It will be a special moment and God will do something new. Just as when God raised up Cyrus and set his seal upon him to allow the exiles to return, so I will raise up someone according to my own heart. He, too, will act in a surprising way. You will know who it is. Like Cyrus, he will be known to the nations. When he acts, you will also know that he is acting totally on your behalf. He will do this unselfishly because he is not an Israeli. He will come because I have sent him. His heart will be gentle and kind. You will ask him, "Why did you come to save us?" He will respond, "The woman clothed with the sun sent me. She is from you. She is

one of you. She has not forgotten you even though you have rejected her Son”.

A New Beginning

Then, Israel, we will begin again. The former rejections will be set aside. The old will be swept away. I will take you to myself. Like the nations, you, too, will call me “Mother”. You will be a special son to me because you are the nation that gave me birth.

June 17, 2014

“Prevailing Over Hell”

MARY

All see the Church’s organizations and its institutions. However, what really is the Catholic Church? Why is it so important at this moment? We must go back to Jesus’ promise, “You are Peter and upon this rock I will build my Church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it” (Mt.16:18).”

Does any other institution have that promise? Has it been given to any nation or union of nations? Only the Church has the promise, “Hell shall not prevail against you”.

As hell pours out its fire, and as Satan seeks the total destruction of the world, he knows that only the Catholic Church has Jesus’ promise. “Prevail” does not just meant “to survive”, it means to overcome, to conquer, and to gain the victory.

If the world were just a group of nations, even strong nations united perfectly, Satan could still win the victory. However, the Church exists. It is in the world (as Jesus said). It lives in history, just as the nations do. It suffers. It bleeds. It sorrows. It lives and it prays. That is the Catholic Church. Someday, in the very midst of the great battle that lies ahead, when Satan attempts to reduce the world to ashes, the Church will also prevail. The Catholic Church is the only hope for mankind and Satan knows Jesus’ promise.

October 1, 2014

“The Church Confronts Hell’s Powers”

MARY

The events move quickly. The threats grow greater. The

urgency of the kingdom of heaven grows greater because the time frame leaps forward. Hell's strength multiplies and heaven is kept at bay. What must be done so the heavenly fire is released?

I must speak to the Church. O Church, you have no armies, no weapons and no generals. Yet, with you and you alone, lie the fires of world peace. Yet, you do not understand and you do not believe. So I must stir you by my words.

O Church, you are the bride of my Son. You are the light of the world. You have a great destiny to fulfill in these years. The world has set you aside, as if you were an orphan. The world does not listen to your teachings and does not follow your ways. Therefore, it plunges into the kingdom of hell. Only you can save earth from becoming a hell. I place in you the saving of the world from the terrible events that have come so close to fulfillment.

I have revealed these events to many, especially the visionaries of Medjugorje. I have spoken of my plan almost 100 years ago at Fatima. What I am saying is not new or surprising. I am now using these locutions as my pulpit to the world.

The world is plunging into hell's darkness and only the Church can enter the center of that darkness and destroy it. The world is experiencing the fires of hell and only the Church can enter these fires and destroy them. Jesus' death on the cross was the great moment when he entered the center of hell's powers. There will also be a modern moment, when the Church, in the person of the Holy Father, deliberately accepts its role of entering into the center of hell's destruction. That moment must be prepared for by devotion to my Immaculate Heart.

This is not a new message but greater details are revealed.

February 8, 2015

"The Culmination of the Drama"

MARY

...This is my message. This drama of death, wars, terror, destruction, the division of countries, the millions who must flee their homes, the intense and useless sufferings, the failed plans, the weak initiatives, and the quick spread of evil will

continue and become even more serious. If allowed to go to its conclusion and end according to Satan's script, nothing would be left.

The only hope lies in the Church because there I will begin my intervention. I will enter this drama only through one door, the Roman Catholic Church. This will be evident to all. There will be signs from the very beginning, as clear as the sun rising. In the beginning, the world will only know that the Woman has begun to act. What I will do and how I will accomplish this will still be hidden. By that time, the darkness will be so great, that all will receive and welcome this rising sun. This hope and welcoming is extremely important. Then, I can accomplish all that I intend.

The vision has its time. The Fatima vision will be the culmination of the drama. The death of the pope, the bishops, priests, religious and laity in Jerusalem will be like a new Calvary, the greatest moment of darkness before the light of the resurrection. After the death of the pope, the forces of evil will be spent. The tides will be reversed and will flow in the opposite direction. I will have gained the victory, the purification of the human race in the most merciful way of all. The pope will take upon himself the sins of the world and relive the great mystery of the Lamb of God.

Comment: This locution is a very deep revealing of both the events and their meaning in God's plan. Our Lady alludes to the saying in Habakkuk, "The vision still has its time, presses on to fulfillment and will not disappoint. If it delays, wait for it. It will surely come, it will not be late" (2:3).

April 28, 2015

"Revealing The Hidden Mysteries"

MARY

I must explain all these mysteries because the evil that flows in man's heart is so often covered over and God's plan remains hidden. These are the two great powers which constantly contend to gain the victory...

...Hidden deeply within human history is another power, the heavenly Father's Plan. This was inserted into the world at

Bethlehem with Jesus' birth and came to its fullness with his victory on the cross. The Resurrection assured its permanent abiding. This victory is so imbedded in history that no power, no matter how great or extensive, will ever remove it.

This power flows in the hearts of the faithful and comes forth in the cultural structures of churches and schools. More important, this power touches everyone and raises up those who will lead the world.

Now, I speak of the great mystery. The power of the Resurrection must burst forth, like water crashing through a mighty dam. Its rivers must flow everywhere. All must change. Nothing else suffices. This is the mystery of my Immaculate Heart and the promises of Fatima. The rivers of Resurrection power will flood the earth. It is late, very late and only these waters can save distracted mankind from Satan's powers.

* **

Click below for a free downloadable PDF, ODT, and WordDoc copy (6 pages) of this commentary:

Important Prophecy from the Book of Truth about the Miracle of Garabandal (PDF)

Important Prophecy from the Book of Truth about the Miracle of Garabandal (ODT)

Important Prophecy from the Book of Truth about the Miracle of Garabandal (WordDoc)

* **

Important Prophecy from the Book of Truth About the Miracle of Garabandal

By a soul

(Feast of Our Lady of Beaumont, September 30, 2017)

I want to share an important prophecy (see below for the entire messages) from the Book of Truth given to 7th Messenger, Maria Divine Mercy, by Our Lord, Jesus Christ, and His Blessed Mother. It is a delayed prophecy as it was first revealed to take place in Spring 2014. But, it has not occurred yet, and so I want to comment on it, as I know things now.

The prophecy is that the Blessed Mother will make one last appearance at all Church-approved Marian grottos over the

centuries. She specifies Lourdes, Fatima, La Salette, and Guadalupe, by name, but there may be others. She also mentions by name Garabandal, which is still pending approval by the Catholic Church. And the Blessed Mother states that She will appear to chosen souls as the “Mother of Salvation” which is Her depicted as Co-Redemptrix with a Crown of Thorns on Her head. It is the image that is used on the Medal of Salvation given to Maria Divine Mercy as part of the Book of Truth. And Her appearance as the Mother of Salvation is to confirm the Book of Truth as the last mission of its kind given by the Most Holy Trinity for the salvation of mankind.

Now, the prophecy was supposed to begin in Spring 2014, but obviously, its fulfillment has been delayed. I believe that the prophecy will still take place, but I want to comment on it, because of things that I know now. I have important thoughts that I want to share.

As blog followers know, in January 2017, I was told several things by St. Gabriel the Archangel while enduring much intense spiritual warfare. And after several months of discernment, I finally started to reveal what told to me in several commentaries after Easter. And part of what was revealed to me, is the forthcoming Great Miracle of Garabandal.

When I was told what the Miracle will be, I was shocked, because I never thought that I would ever receive such a grace (after all, I am a nobody). But, I accepted the grace, and although I was never told to keep it a secret, prudence dictates that I do so. I was never shown a vision of the Miracle, so I do not know all the mystical events surrounding it, etc., and to be honest, I do not claim perfect discernment, so I have to be prudent about the limited things that I was told. All I do know is that it was revealed to me, in order to help build up anticipation and suspense for it—so many people will go to witness the Miracle and so the Miracle will be broadcast throughout the world for the conversion of souls. And also I know that I will find out more at the Great Warning, as I will understand more once I experience what happened to me last January again, but

through the Holy Eyes of God.

I promise to reveal more clues after the Great Warning happens, but what little I can share now, I have written in these writings:

“Clues About The Great Miracle And Signs Of Garabandal And Medjugorje”<https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/2017/05/10/clues-about-the-great-miracle-and-signs-of-garabandal-and-medjugorje-by-a-soul/>

“Clue about Garabandal Secrets and the Pope of Fatima”<https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/2017/08/19/clue-about-garabandal-secrets-and-the-pope-of-fatima-by-a-soul/>
Now, one of the things that I have shared, is that when people witness the Great Miracle of Garabandal, the experience will confirm all genuine Marian apparitions that have taken place throughout the centuries, both approved and unapproved. The Miracle will even confirm the authenticity of Holy Love Ministries. Yes, that is (pleasantly) surprising, but the Miracle is really huge—it covers every aspect of the Catholic faith—it is that huge. But, I was only told what it is and not shown a vision. So, honestly, although the Great Miracle confirms every Marian apparition, I do not know if everyone will get to see the Blessed Mother. It seems like a paradox, I know, but I can not assume anything, as I was not shown the Miracle. But, as I have been reviewing the Book of Truth for the prophecy summaries that I have been creating, these two heavenly messages about the Blessed Mother appearing one last time at Marian apparition sites throughout the world is very intriguing to me. Now, let me tell you why...

Firstly, I do not know if this one last appearance of the Blessed Mother at Marian sites will take place before or after the Great Warning. However, if it does not occur before the Great Warning, then it will definitely take place after it.

It is interesting, but when this prophecy was given to Maria Divine Mercy, she was told by the Blessed Mother that these visions would begin in the springtime. I find that fact highly revealing, because of what I know about the timing of the mystical events surrounding the Great Warning and the Great

Miracle of Garabandal. I wrote about the timeline of the events in the following blog posting:

Timeline for The Great Warning, Great Miracle, and Exodus for Refugees <https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/2017/08/28/timeline-for-the-great-warning-great-miracle-and-exodus-for-refuges/>

Basically, I shared that the Great Warning is prophesied to take place between September to February of an unknown year; and then, the Great Miracle of Garabandal is supposed to take place in either March, April, or May, within a year of the Great Warning. So, based on these facts, obviously, there is a short duration of time between the Warning and the Miracle—far less than a year apart.

Now, knowing that these final apparitions are promised to happen, I wonder if the Blessed Mother will appear at Her favored sites during the short window of time between the Warning and the Miracle(?). As a special gift to build up people's faith for all the masses of people who will convert due to the Warning and to build up suspense for the Great Miracle(?). I could easily see the Blessed Mother appearing one last time at Her favored sites in the order that She appeared at them throughout the centuries. So, for example, Guadalupe, then Lourdes, then La Salette, Fatima, etc., all the way until Garabandal. Then, the Blessed Mother would appear during the Great Miracle, as I do not think that She would make a separate appearance beforehand, etc. That is pure speculation by me, as the Blessed Mother could do so—have two Miracles associated with Garabandal after the Warning—and not simply one—God Is Generous after all, but I do not suspect it.

I will leave that decision up to God.

Meanwhile, I do want to say that when the Blessed Mother begins to appear at Her favored sites, I do not believe that they will be short appearances of only 15 minutes, etc. Rather, there is actually good precedent for appearances of the Blessed Mother lasting several hours. For example, at Knock, Ireland, the Blessed Mother appeared silently for two hours; and at Zeitun, Egypt, the Blessed Mother made silent appearances of

significant duration over the course of three years. Her longest silent appearances lasted eight hours on the roof of a Coptic Church at nighttime, etc.

Finally, regardless of whether this prophecy is fulfilled before or after the Great Warning, it will be a wonderful gift from Heaven to the world. It will be such a great blessing for many people, which will confirm the Book of Truth as being authentic. I look forward to hearing people's stories.

God bless!

* **

Also see Marian apparitions in Zeitun, Egypt:

Not Widely Known in the West – Apparitions of the Blessed Virgin Mary Seen By Millions in Egypt <https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/2016/05/25/not-widely-known-in-the-west-apparitions-of-the-blessed-virgin-mary-seen-by-millions-in-egypt/>

From the Book of Truth (Maria Divine Mercy)

“My Mother’s role as Co-Redemptrix will be well and truly understood at last” Friday, January 24th, 2014 @ 20:19

My dearly beloved daughter, when My Mother makes one final appearance, at Marian apparition sites everywhere, you must know then that the world will turn and run to Me at last. It is through My beloved Mother that more souls are brought to Me. Her role has always been to serve Me for the good of man. And now, My Mother’s role, as Co-Redemptrix, will be well and truly understood at last.

I will give every soul the opportunity to witness My Powerful Intervention, so that I can convert them. Through conversion, I can save millions. The Promise of Salvation was made by Me and fulfilled by My death on the Cross. Now, I will gather the souls I will draw to Me through this Mission and spread the Truth of My Word everywhere.

Those who were never given the Truth will be presented with it for the very first time. Those who were given the Truth, but who have forgotten it will be reminded of My Promise. Those who do know the Truth, but who have changed it in order to suit their own desires, will be reminded that there can only be one Truth.

I bring humanity the Truth at a time when their minds are confused, their souls torn with doubt – but I will ease their fears. Only I, Jesus Christ, their Saviour has the Power to intervene like this. Only I have the Power to bring them peace and deliver them the salvation, which rightly belongs to them.

All the strands of this Mission are being drawn together to form a pattern. Then, when the various parts are linked and fitted together, like the pieces of a jigsaw, when all the pieces begin to merge, the final picture will become clear. Then you will find My Presence everywhere – all of which is linked to every authentic holy mission granted to the world by My Father, until finally the whole Truth will become clear to everyone.

My Father promised that He would reveal to the world the Truth, through the Book of Truth, as foretold to the prophets Daniel and John the Evangelist. My Father brings you the Truth at this time now, but He does it piece by piece, little by little until the final part makes up the whole. Only then will the Book of Truth make sense. Only then will the final hurdles be overcome, when the majority of humanity will sing and rejoice in anticipation of My Second Coming. Only when My Mission is completed will the Great Day be announced to the world.

Go in peace and know that when you place all your trust in Me, that I can complete the final part of My Father's Covenant and take you into the Realm of His Almighty Kingdom.

YOUR JESUS

“Mother of Salvation: These apparitions will begin this Spring, as my Son has instructed” Friday, January 24th, 2014 @ 20:05

My dear child, let it be known that I will make one more appearance at all the Marian grottos, which were approved by my Son's Church, over the centuries.

I will make myself known in Sacred sites, which will include Lourdes, Fatima, La Salette and Guadalupe. I will also appear at Garabandal. These apparitions will begin this Spring, just as my Son has instructed.

I will be seen, by chosen souls, with the sun behind my head. There will be twelve stars encircled and woven around the crown of thorns, which was worn by my Son during His

Crucifixion, placed upon my head, as a sign for all to follow my example. My role is to lead all of God's children along the Path of Truth and take them to my Son.

When these apparitions take place, there will be no doubt, especially amongst those who pay homage to me, that I speak the Truth when I say that soon the final Path, which will bring you to my Son, in these the end times, will be through the Book of Truth.

When you follow me, your Mother, I will take you and guide you towards my Son. My Son has promised many miracles, so that He can open your eyes to the prophecies He gave the world, through my own Mission. Many do not accept that I appeared at these special apparition sites and dismiss their importance in the salvation of souls.

When I appear one last time at these sites and present myself as the Mother of Salvation, you will know then that this Mission is my last and that all apparitions lead to this final one to bring the world the Salvation, which is the birthright of every single person.

Rejoice, for these days are close and when you hear of these things, then know that this prophecy, when fulfilled, could only have come from me, your beloved Mother, the Mother of Salvation, Mother of God.

YOUR BELOVED MOTHERMOTHER OF SALVATION

* **

Click below for a free downloadable PDF, ODT, and WordDoc copy (4 pages) of this commentary:

[CLUE – MIRACLE IN THE SKY \(GARABANDAL\) \(PDF\)](#)

[CLUE – MIRACLE IN THE SKY \(GARABANDAL\) \(ODT\)](#)

[CLUE – MIRACLE IN THE SKY \(GARABANDAL\) \(WordDoc\)](#)

[CLUE: MIRACLE IN THE SKY \(GARABANDAL\)](#)

[\("The Pines" at Garabandal\)](#)

[COMMENT \(By a soul\):](#)

In a message given to 7th Messenger, Maria Divine Mercy, in the Book of Truth, Our Lord, Jesus Christ, speaks about the antichrist and how he will claim to be Jesus Christ in the flesh walking on earth. Jesus states that He will never appear in the

flesh on this earth again, and reveals:

Sunday, August 12th, 2012 @ 18:00

“I will not appear in the world as a leader. Nor will I, this time, perform miracles to prove to you who I am other than the miracle of The Warning and the miracle in the sky, which will be seen some time after The Warning takes place.”

The reason I bring up this heavenly message, is because Jesus provides a hint about the Great Miracle at Garabandal, Spain, which He calls, “...the miracle in the sky, which will be seen some time after The Warning...” He states that the Great Miracle at Garabandal will “prove to you who I am.”

Now, as I have revealed previously, I was told by St. Gabriel the Archangel in January 2017, what the Great Miracle of Garabandal consists of, but I was never shown a vision. It is quite an extensive Miracle and highly Eucharistic in nature. I know that it will prove the Real Presence of Our Lord in the Most Holy Eucharist, but honestly, I do not know if people will have the opportunity to see Jesus as He really is in Heaven, as I was not shown a vision, etc.

However, because it will prove the Real Presence of Our Lord in the Most Holy Eucharist, that is why God the Father commands Pope Francis to be present at the Great Miracle (as I wrote in my Appeal to Pope Francis for after The Warning). If Pope Francis witnesses the Great Miracle of Garabandal, I know that it will be his greatest joy as a Jesuit priest and I believe it will prevent the Abomination of Desolation from happening, as well as halt the Great Apostasy, etc. That is one of the reasons I remain hopeful that much of the suffering during the Great Tribulation can be mitigated, etc.

Well, in this brief blog post, I want to say that there is a connection between why the Great Miracle takes place above the Pines in the skies of Garabandal, and why the Pines were first planted at Garabandal. The Pines are very special to God because of what they represent and that is why the Great Sign of Garabandal will be left at the Pines and not someplace else in the village of Garabandal. I have a link below to a very good article that tells the story of the Pines at Garabandal, which I

suggest people read.

One time, the seers asked the Blessed Mother if a church should be built at the location of the Pines. The Blessed Mother replied that the Pines were “too sacred” for a church to be built on top of the land and She indicated a spot in the village instead for a future church. So, I suggest everyone learn the story about why the Pines were planted, because it means truly a lot to God. The Pines are “sacred ground.”

God bless!

FOR CONSIDERATION:

Article: “Sacred Ground” (story about planting “The Pines” at Garabandal)<http://whatisgarabandal.blogspot.com/2013/01/sacred-ground.html>

More Information: The Great Miracle – Garabandal<https://maryourlady.com/our-lady-of-garabandal/the-miracle-of-garabandal/>

An Appeal To His Holiness, Pope Francis the First<https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/an-appeal-to-his-holiness-pope-francis-the-first/>

REFERENCE:

FROM THE BOOK OF TRUTH(MARIA DIVINE MERCY)

“The antichrist will claim he is Me, Jesus Christ”

Sunday, August 12th, 2012 @ 18:00

My dearly beloved daughter know that just as I instruct you to prepare humanity for the salvation that is rightfully theirs so, too, does the evil one prepare souls.

He prepares false prophets to deceive God’s children so that they will accept the antichrist as their Jesus.

This wickedness is difficult for you to comprehend but with the Gift I have given you to read souls you will know instantly who these false prophets are.

They will always target you My daughter in the most devious ways for you will be their number one adversary. Yet, their lies, couched in what will seem to be like the Holy Words of God, hide the biggest lie of all.

They will declare that the false prophet will be the true Pope.

They will declare, subtly at first, that the antichrist will be Christ

the King.

When they seduce poor souls that their messages come from God, such souls will be none the wiser.

I must warn all of God's children. I will never come in the flesh the second time.

I will not appear in the world as a leader. Nor will I, this time, perform miracles to prove to you who I am other than the miracle of The Warning and the miracle in the sky, which will be seen some time after The Warning takes place.

The antichrist will claim he is Me, Jesus Christ. This abomination has been foretold.

Who to believe children is no easy task for many will come in My Name. But know this.

The evil one, through his false prophets, will never tell you to pray to the Holy Spirit or receive the Sacrament of the Holy Eucharist.

He will never admit that I, Jesus, the Son of Man came as the Messiah in the flesh to redeem man from sin.

He will never ask or encourage you to say the Holy Rosary or show allegiance to My beloved Mother.

Be on your guard. Stay awake and only follow My instructions.

The evil one is trying to form an army amongst my followers.

Although his other army is well established on earth he now targets those who believe in Me, your Jesus, because he wants to hide his evil deeds behind holy people.

He will use their love for Me as a shield to hide the lies he intends to inflict upon the world.

Trust in My Words and do not deviate from the Truth as it is being given to you, through these My Holy Messages to the world at this time.

YOUR JESUS

* **

Click below for a free downloadable PDF, ODT, and WordDoc copy (3 pages) of this posting:

CLUE – The Four Living Creatures and Great Sign of Garabandal (PDF)

CLUE – The Four Living Creatures and Great Sign of

Garabandal (ODT)

CLUE – The Four Living Creatures and Great Sign of
Garabandal (WordDoc)

CLUE: THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES AND GREAT SIGN
OF GARABANDAL

COMMENT (By a soul):

As I have revealed, earlier this year in January 2017, I was told by St. Gabriel the Archangel what the Great Miracle and Great Sign of Garabandal consist of, although I was not given a vision. I was also told about the Great Sign of Medjugorje. And so, I have been giving hints and clues about them, in order to build up suspense for both gifts from God.

Well, in this brief blog post, I want to speak about the Great Sign of Garabandal, as the Blessed Mother gave a big hint in a message through Locutions To The World. The entire message is below, but here is the specific passage that I am referring to:
May 13, 2012

“...There will be extraordinary divine signs, able to be seen and experienced by all. These signs will call the world to repentance. They are not meant as curiosity pieces or objects of ridicule. They will be living, powerful, divine signs marking my presence and calling attention to my messages. These signs will fulfill my prophecies and show to all who believe that I am present to help the human race in the time of trial.”

“The signs will also point to all the many teachings and instructions that I have given. The signs will be powerful and accompanied by inner lights which everyone in the world will experience. There will be a universal call to repentance...”

Now, the big hint from Our Blessed Mother is that they will be “living, powerful, divine signs”—key emphasis on the word, “living.” I have also indicated previously, that “the Great Miracle is something that exists in eternity before The Throne of God.” Although this hint will not make sense to people, the best description of the Great Sign of Garabandal, are the “four living creatures” that are before the Throne of God that do not stop exclaiming day and night, “Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God

almighty, who was, and who is, and who is to come.” (Book of Revelation, Chapter 4, Verse 8). The Great Sign of Garabandal is something that gives Great Glory to God; and because I know exactly what it is, I believe it is something very sacred in the Eyes of God.

Now, the seers at Garabandal have said these words: “there would be a permanent sign at the pines that everyone will be able to see and touch but not feel.” However, I have to take exception to what they have said.

I believe that people will be able to see the Great Sign, but not touch it or feel it. It is because I know the exact nature of what it is, I believe due to its sacredness, that the Great Sign is too holy for people to touch. Everyone can see it but not touch it. That being said, the Great Sign of Garabandal involves light, so even though I never saw a vision of it, I think it will either be all-light or like smoke—something you can see but not directly touch. The Great Sign definitely has an ethereal aspect to it. And so, that’s my clue. God bless!

REFERENCE:

LOCUTIONS TO THE WORLD

May 13, 2012

“The Great Signs”

MARY

“There is too much darkness and confusion in the world for anyone to see clearly. When I send my prophets, their message is analyzed according to human reason. Then it is distorted and rejected. In this situation, no one can fully understand or perceive the truth. So, I myself speak, in very simple words. I do not want these analyzed by your mind but received by your heart. Let us begin.”

“Man will finally accept the word of God, only when he is trembling and shaking because he has seen divine signs. Even then, many will harden their hearts, refuse to repent, and lose the last chance that they have for eternal salvation. To avoid this, I must speak now to prepare your hearts.”

Extraordinary Signs

“There will be extraordinary divine signs, able to be seen and

experienced by all. These signs will call the world to repentance. They are not meant as curiosity pieces or objects of ridicule. They will be living, powerful, divine signs marking my presence and calling attention to my messages. These signs will fulfill my prophecies and show to all who believe that I am present to help the human race in the time of trial.”

“The signs will also point to all the many teachings and instructions that I have given. The signs will be powerful and accompanied by inner lights which everyone in the world will experience. There will be a universal call to repentance. Many will not understand what is happening because they have set aside the things of God. Yet, even to them, these lights can be beneficial.”

A Decisive Moment

“What a moment that will be! A decisive moment for mankind. The benefits of that gift are not guaranteed. People must take advantage of the gift and repent of their sins. Otherwise, the inner light will just stand in judgment upon them – that God has given them such a great gift and they rejected it. I speak so all will accept the light.”

* **

Click below for a free downloadable PDF, ODT, and WordDoc copy (2 pages) of this commentary:

[A Special Clue About The Great Miracle Of Garabandal – The Biggest Dreamer \(PDF\)](#)

[A Special Clue About The Great Miracle Of Garabandal – The Biggest Dreamer \(ODT\)](#)

[A Special Clue About The Great Miracle Of Garabandal – The Biggest Dreamer \(WordDoc\)](#)

[A Special Clue About The Great Miracle Of Garabandal – The Biggest Dreamer](#)

By a soul(Ash Wednesday—St. Valentine’s Day, February 14, 2018)

Jesus is blessing me now.

As followers of this blog, MaryRefugeOfHolyLove, know, last January 2017, God and Our Lady gave me several special

graces that were totally unmerited by me, a soul. One of those special graces was foreknowledge of what the Great Miracle of Garabandal will be. It was a wholly unexpected grace that I continue to not be deserving of knowing.

And Jesus continues to be kind to me, by giving me the joy of providing “clues” to followers of MaryRefugeOfHolyLove as to what the Great Miracle will consist of. So far, I have been able to give several clues on four separate occasions. All these clues can be read on these two different blog pages that I maintain:

The Great Miracle – Garabandal[https://](https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/the-great-miracle-garabandal/)

maryrefugeofholyllove.com/the-great-miracle-garabandal/

The Miracle of Garabandal<https://maryourlady.com/our-lady-of-garabandal/the-miracle-of-garabandal/>

Well, Jesus is blessing me again by giving me the joy of sharing once again with blog followers another clue about the Great Miracle. This truly is a joy for me when Jesus allows me to do this, because it is akin to giving gifts to people that I truly care about and treasure in my heart.

I have been so continually blessed and encouraged by all the daily prayers and loving support from all blog followers of MaryRefugeOfHolyLove. I am truly grateful for everyone. This clue is my special gift for you all today.

So far, I have tried to give as varied descriptions in the separate clues that I have given to date. The reality is the Great Miracle of Garabandal is really huge and all-encompassing. There are so many aspects about the Miracle that it is hard to capture it all in human words. I do not want to give away everything about it, because I do not want to spoil the surprise for everyone.

But, the fact is, I know that the clues that I have given so far do not make sense because they are so broad in scope.

Well, today’s clue is no different. It is open to wide-interpretation, but I promise you all that when everyone witnesses the Great Miracle for themselves, all the clues will come together and finally make sense. Meanwhile, it is at least fun to ponder for awhile.

Now, I want each of you to know that Jesus is permitting me to

give everyone a very special clue today. It is a special clue that will intrigue everyone. A sweet treat for St. Valentine's Day.

Here it is:

Every man, woman, and child knows how to dream and has dreams for the future.

God created mankind to be dreamers. To dream for and reach the stars in Heaven.

And when each of us prays, we ultimately seek for our dreams to be answered by God.

The truth is God creates every man, every woman, and every child in His Image and Likeness.

And when God creates mankind to be dreamers, it is because God Our Heavenly Father Is the Biggest Dreamer of All.

The question for today's clue is this: if Our Heavenly Father Is the Biggest Dreamer, what would God dream for?

The answer is found at Garabandal.

The Miracle of Garabandal Is Truly So Great because it is the witnessing of all the Sweet Dreams of Our Heavenly Father coming True.

Final Clue:

Quote from Our Lord, Jesus Christ, at Holy Family Refuge, December 4, 2014:

"When you pray for something be sure that once you pray for it from God, because you open the door for it to happen, whether it is good or bad."

God bless!

* **

The Great Miracle and Great Sign of Garabandal Our Lady of Anguera – Messages To Pedro Regis [https://](https://www.apelosurgentes.com.br/en-us/)

www.apelosurgentes.com.br/en-us/

3,187 – Message from Our Lady of Anguera, transmitted in 7/14/2009

Dear children, I am your Mom and I come from heaven to call you to conversion. Don't live far from Jesus. He alone is your Way, Truth, and Life. I know what you need and I will speak to My Jesus for you. Be docil. Fear not. Fully confide in the

Goodness of The Lord and you will be spiritually rich. I ask you to keep the flame of faith alive within you and testify everywhere that you belong to The Lord. Show everyone by your words and example that God is truth and that God exists. When you feel the weight of your cross, call Jesus. You will encounter your victory in Him. Humanity has gotten away from God and is heading towards a great abyss. Return. The Lord is calling you. If you are reconciled with God and your neighbor you will very soon be spiritually cured. Don't be frightened. God will work a Great Miracle for mankind. Humanity will have a great chance to return to The Lord. When the Great Sign comes, all eyes will see it. People will have a chance to repent. It will be a grandiose miracle and many will be converted. Forward without fear. Don't get away from prayer. This is the message which I transmit to you today in the name of the Most Holy Trinity. Thank you for allowing me to reunite you here once again. I bless you in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen. Stay in Peace.

3,443 – Message from Our Lady of Peace, Goiânia, GO. Brazil, transmitted in 2/22/2011

Dear Sons and Daughters, I am your Mom and I come from heaven to lead you to My Jesus. Be docile and seek to imitate My Son Jesus in everything. Be filled with courage, for this is the only way you can contribute to the conversion of mankind. I know each one of you by name and I know what you need. Fear not. You are not alone. Happen what may, don't back away. Your victory is in the hands of The Lord. Open your hearts to Him Who sees what is hidden and wants to save you. Show the world by words and examples that you are faithfully with The Lord. Listen to Jesus and you will be led to holiness. Flee from sin and, repented, rejoice in the Grace of The Lord. I am your Mom. God sent Me to you to bless you and point out the way. Receive the gospel of My Son with joy. I don't want to force you, but listen to Me with docility. Fully trust in The Lord. Nothing is lost. Joyful days are coming for the chosen people of God. God will send a Great Sign to people who have gone away from God. It will be a chance for all those who decide in

favor of God. The triumph of The Lord will happen and those who are chosen will contemplate that which human eyes have never contemplated. It will be the time of the definitive triumph of My Immaculate Heart. Forward without fear. This is the message I transmit to you today in the name of the Most Holy Trinity. Thank you for permitting Me to reunite you here once more. I bless you in the name of The Father, and of The Son, and of The Holy Spirit. Amen. Be at Peace.

* **

Our Lady of Anguera – More Messages To Pedro Regis

The Great Miracle and Great Sign of Garabandal

<https://www.apelosurgentes.com.br/en-us/>

30 December, 2006. Message 2779

Dear Sons and Daughters, have confidence, faith, and hope. Fully trust in the power of God and let His grace transform your lives. The Lord will show His power in favor of mankind. The Lord loves you and calls you. Don't just stand still. God will send a Great Sign to mankind and all eyes will see it. Gold will be in the heights, and flames will cross the sky. When God calls He wants to be heard. Bend your knees in prayer and you will understand the signs of The Lord. This is the message I transmit to you today in the name of The Most Holy Trinity. Thank you for permitting Me to reunite you here once more. I bless you in the name of The Father, and of The Son, and of The Holy Spirit. Amen. Be in peace.

2 July, 2007. Message 2858

Dear Sons and Daughters, humanity will be surprised when The Lord permits people to contemplate the greatness of His alliance. That which is hidden will become visible. Great mysteries will be revealed and humanity will become conscious that peace and love are necessary for a faithful living of the word of God. Live turned towards paradise for you were created only for it. Remain firm in prayer. Live in grace and flee from sin. This is the message I transmit to you today in the name of The Most Holy Trinity. Thank you for permitting Me to reunite you here once more. I bless you in the name of The

Father, and of The Son, and of The Holy Spirit. Amen. Be at peace.

10 July, 2007. Message 2861

Dear Sons and Daughters, when the great day comes when The Lord will give people a great chance to return to His Love, an Angel of The Lord will touch the sky and it will change color. The mountains will descend and people will contemplate an infinite beauty. The Lord will be present in the hearts of those who open themselves to His call. It will be on the day of the Great Sign. The world will be at peace. The Lord will dry your tears and you will see the powerful hand of God in action. Pray. Be faithful to the gospel of My Jesus. Open your hearts to My call. Don't cross your arms. Don't leave what you have to do for tomorrow. This is the message I transmit to you today in the name of The Most Holy Trinity. Thank you for permitting Me to reunite you here once more. I bless you in the name of The Father, and of The Son, and of The Holy Spirit. Amen. Be at peace.

17 August, 2007. Message 2877

Dear Sons and Daughters, confide in the infinite goodness of The Lord and await Him with joy. The Lord will not abandon you. Return to Him Who sees what is hidden and knows you by name. Flee from all evil and be only of The Lord. Pray. Don't get away from prayer. I am your Mom and I suffer because of your suffering. Humanity lives in great tension and is heading towards an abyss of destruction which people have prepared with their own hands. The Lord will permit people to see a marvel hidden in the universe: behold the name of Him who lives and reigns forever. Rejoice, for your names are already written in heaven. Forward without fear. This is the message I transmit to you today in the name of The Most Holy Trinity. Thank you for permitting Me to reunite you here once more. I bless you in the name of The Father, and of The Son, and of The Holy Spirit. Amen. Be at peace.

14 July, 2008. Message 3024

Dear Sons and Daughters, live in the liberty of true sons of God and don't permit the devil to enslave you. You belong to The

Lord and should follow and serve Him alone. Change your life. Flee from sin and return to Him Who is your only Way, Truth, and Life. I come to lead you to My Jesus. Don't be frightened. Even in tribulations, don't lose heart. Victory will belong to The Lord. The light which will illuminate and make the Church victorious will come from the tabernacle. A Great Miracle will occur and the Triumph of God will occur in the presence of many people. Don't back out. God has everything under control. My Jesus died on the cross for His Church; He died to save His people. The Church will go through Calvary, but will rise victoriously. Forward with joy. This is the message that I transmit to you in the name of The Most Holy Trinity. Thank you for permitting Me to reunite you here one more time. I bless you in the name of The Father, and of The Son, and of The Holy Spirit. Amen. Be in peace.

16 July, 2008. Message 3026

Dear Sons and Daughters, on the feast day of a great saint, a treasure will be given to the Church, and the faithful will rejoice and praise God. Joy will come from the root. Behold, the times I foretold in the past have come. Be faithful. Open your hearts. Follow Me in the way of prayer, humility, and the living of the gospel of My Jesus. I am your Mom, and I want to lead you to docility. I ask you to be meek and humble of heart. I don't want to obligate you, but I ask you to joyfully live what I am saying. Don't let the flame of faith go out within you. Courage. This is the message that I transmit to you in the name of The Most Holy Trinity. Thank you for permitting Me to reunite you here one more time. I bless you in the name of The Father, and of The Son, and of The Holy Spirit. Amen. Be in peace.

20 January, 2009. Message 3111

Dear Sons and Daughters, I am your Mom and I come from heaven to call you to conversion. Open your hearts. Don't let the devil take you away from the Grace of My Son Jesus. Belong only to The Lord, for He alone is your only Way, Truth, and Life. You live in a time of great spiritual confusion. Seek strength in The Lord. Accept My appeals and you will be great in the faith. Don't back away because of your difficulties. God is

at your side. Courage. Know that The Lord sees all. Be honest in your actions. Be sincere in your faith. A Great Sign will appear in the sky of Europe on the feast of a great saint. People will not have an explanation. Pay attention to the signs of God. Don't be frightened. Those who are with The Lord will never be defeated. This is the message I transmit to you today in the name of The Most Holy Trinity. Thank you for permitting Me to reunite you here once more. I bless you in the name of The Father, and of The Son, and of The Holy Spirit. Amen. Be at peace.

* **

Click below for a free downloadable PDF, ODT, and WordDoc copy (5 pages) of this posting:

Understanding the Impact of the Great Warning and Great Miracle of Garabandal In Avoiding the Great Chastisement (PDF)

Understanding the Impact of the Great Warning and Great Miracle of Garabandal In Avoiding the Great Chastisement (ODT)

Understanding the Impact of the Great Warning and Great Miracle of Garabandal In Avoiding the Great Chastisement (WordDoc)

Understanding the Impact of the Great Warning and Great Miracle of Garabandal In Avoiding the Great Chastisement
Comment (By a soul):

After the Great Warning (Illumination of Conscience) occurs, all people will know true right from true wrong in their lives.

However, there will be much confusion afterwards, as many people will not know the direction that Heaven wants earth to take. This is because most people will have seen the fires of hell in their life review. And, in particular, Christians will not know which denomination is the True Faith. However, it is the hope of Our Heavenly Father that the subsequent Great Miracle and Great Sign of Garabandal, which will happen within a year of the Warning in the Springtime, will help mankind to understand the desires of Heaven. And, in particular, Christians

will be shown clearly that the Tradition of Faith (Catholic Church) is the True Faith of God and mankind will know the steps that need to be taken to avoid the Great Chastisement and to prepare for the Second Coming of Our Lord, Jesus Christ. The period between the Warning and the Miracle of Garabandal will be critical to the future of mankind, as the six Medjugorje visionaries and Conchita of Garabandal will be testifying on the Great Chastisement (Tenth Secret of Medjugorje), which they will have witnessed during the Warning. All mankind needs to understand the seriousness of the times that we are living in and that all mankind will be subject to the Great Chastisement if mankind does not repent and convert back to God. Everyone must be told of the forthcoming Miracle of Garabandal in the Springtime, including Pope Francis, Pope Benedict XVI, U.S. President Donald Trump, and U.S. Vice-President Mike Pence, because these four people wield much world power and authority and are essential characters in avoiding the Great Chastisement from God. Through the witnessing of the Great Miracle, these four key individuals will know what God expects of them and what they need to do to further the Divine Plan. God bless!

From the Book of Truth(Maria Divine Mercy)

Prophecy at Garabandal will now become a realityTuesday, May 31st, 2011 @ 15:30

My dearly beloved daughter, we have come a long way in such a short time. That was for a reason. For it was all the time needed to impart My Most Holy Word in a world starving of My Love. Still they do not listen, because they do not want to know. While many of My loyal followers are alert now, to the changes coming, so many have no interest whatsoever in the warnings given to the world by My beloved Mother up to now. The prophecies given at Garabandal will now become a reality. Prepare now for this event, for you have only a few months left to prepare your souls.

Please do not fear, My daughter, for I know that these events have made you sad because you are thinking of your children's future. The Warning will change everything. But it will present a

fork in the road. Mankind, when having been woken up to the Truth of the Existence of God, will then, through his own free will, chose one of two paths, the path of salvation, or the path of damnation.

Chastisement will wipe out much of the world

Pray hard that man chooses the first. For if he doesn't, the world will suffer the most severe chastisement with much of it wiped out. Why would My children wish this? Yet, because of sin, man will sadly choose to ignore My promise and follow the path of the deceiver. I have told you, I will not give you a date for The Warning, for this is known by only a few chosen souls. For if this date were to be made public, people would be tempted to seek redemption out of a sense of false humility.

Trust in Me. All will be well, children. You are blessed to be given this wonderful Gift of Revelation. The world will now seem to become quieter and somewhat strange in the coming months leading up to The Warning. For when it happens, spectacular though it will be visually in the sky, so quiet will this mystical experience be, that you will be more prepared for this silent encounter with your own conscience.

Remember, the more people that are forewarned of this event, the more souls will be saved. Pray, pray My Divine Mercy for those souls who will die during The Warning. They need your prayers.

YOUR LOVING SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST

Atheists and scientists will say that The Warning was an illusion
Sunday, July 3rd, 2011 @ 18:30

My dearly beloved daughter, you must move forward, look straight ahead and follow My instructions. Do not turn to the side when you are being assailed by the evil one every minute of the day. Focus on Me only. You must learn to understand that time spent in My company, especially at Adoration, is essential if you are to keep on top of this Mission. The length of time spent in prayer is also important because the longer you spend in close communication with Me, the more graces you will receive. Failure to do so will mean that you are leaving yourself wide open to attacks from the deceiver.

My Word, My daughter, is being ignored by many who do not want to listen. There are many reasons for this. Many of My children today have closed their eyes to the Truth of their spiritual existence. They embrace the world and all it offers as a substitute for the Bread of Life. Many are also wary of false prophets, for this is the age in which false prophets will emerge everywhere. This is the confusion that Satan wants to cause so that those genuine messengers of mine go unnoticed. Because of the humility required by My chosen visionaries, they cannot exalt themselves in the eyes of the world, for it is not in their nature. The false visionaries will push themselves into the limelight. Their focus will be centred on themselves. Their messages may seem authentic and full of flowery language, featuring extracts from the Holy Bible, where it suits, but there will be two key aspects to their messages that will expose them for the untruths they impart. The first, is that they will be central to the messages and will enjoy all of the attention they receive. Then finally you have the messages themselves. They will be confusing, hard to read and will not leave a lasting impression on the soul. Sadly, My daughter, the Church tends to ignore the authentic seers because they must show responsibility in these matters.

It is, therefore, far easier for My Church to support those messages, which include extracts from the Holy Bible, to declare these to be authentic. Not so easy is it for them to accept the simplicity of My Teachings, especially when today much of the Truth hides behind the mask of tolerance. Not easily accepted either, is the reminder of the end times, when through fear and ignorance, those sacred servants of Mine refuse to take up My Cup and act responsibly.

This is the most important time in the history of the world. All the signs have been given to My visionaries throughout the last century, yet they are ignored and shoved aside as they bury their heads in the sand. It is precisely at this time that My sacred servants must preach about the importance of My return to Earth. They must prepare souls by reminding them of the consequences of failing to redeem themselves while they are

still on this Earth, for they cannot ask for forgiveness after death. I call on My sacred servants now. Why won't you emphasize this to your flock? Why do you not actively discuss the repercussions for My children during the Great Chastisement? Don't you know that many of My children will lose their souls to the antichrist, who is already here on this Earth, ready to spring as he waits in the wings? My children must understand that The Warning, while a great Act of Mercy, is only the first phase in what will be a very difficult and challenging time for all My children. For after that those hardened sinners and followers of Satan will deny My Existence.

Atheists will say it was a global illusion. Scientists will look for a logical explanation, but there won't be one. Meanwhile, My followers will be torn in two. Many millions will have converted, but they will be confused by the lies spread by the evil group, the one world deadly organization whose goal is to destroy the little people for their own financial gain.

Children, if enough people cannot stay on the true path then it will not be possible to avert the impact of the chastisement. For this is when God the Father will move to stop sinners from destroying His Creation and His children. He will unleash earthquakes on a magnitude never experienced before; volcanoes in the most unlikely places and the Earth will be tossed like a ship in rough waters with no anchor to hold it in one place.

Please, children, allow The Warning to save you all. Accept that this miracle will help save millions, who otherwise, would have been lost. But for those who do not want to change their lives, they will choose the house of Satan. Without prayer there is no hope for them, for they will forfeit the keys of the New Paradise on Earth. Instead, they will burn in the fires of Hell. If they knew where this the evil path is leading them do you think they would change their ways? Children, please help them by telling them the Truth. Pray to save their souls if they won't listen, for that is all you can do.

YOUR BELOVED SAVIOUR JUST JUDGE AND KING OF

MERCY,JESUS CHRIST

Second Coming to happen soon after The Warning Wednesday,
December 14th, 2011 @ 19:15

My dearest daughter, you must always trust in Me and know
that not one single Message given to you will ever be
contaminated.

You are firmly held in My Most Sacred Heart and your hand is
being guided by My Hand.

Only My Holy Word can and ever will be written by you to
impart My Messages for the whole of humanity.

You must not keep trying to establish the date for The Warning.
I cannot reveal this date, for that is not according to the Will of
My Eternal Father. The Warning will happen most unexpectedly
and when man is caught unawares.

Time is very short, so spend as much time praying hard to save
souls. All souls.

Chastisement has been withheld and will only occur if man fails
to repent and returns in large numbers back to his wicked ways
after The Warning.

My Father has given permission to herald My Second Coming
within a very short period of time on Earth. It will happen soon
after The Warning. All souls need to be fully prepared.

The next Crusade of Prayer to save souls is as follows:

O Almighty Father, God the Most High, please have Mercy on
all sinners. Open their hearts to accept salvation and to receive
an abundance of graces. Hear my pleas for my own family and
ensure that each one will find favour in Your loving Heart.

O divine heavenly Father, protect all Your children on Earth
from any nuclear war or other acts which are being planned to
destroy Your children. Keep us from all harm and protect us.

Enlighten us so we can open our eyes to hear and accept the
Truth of our salvation without any fear in our souls.

Go in Peace.

YOUR LOVING SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST

* **

Click below for a free downloadable PDF, ODT, and WordDoc
copy (7 pages) of this commentary:

Putting Pieces of the Puzzle Together – Fatima, La Salette, and Garabandal (PDF) – By a soul

Putting Pieces of the Puzzle Together – Fatima, La Salette, and Garabandal (ODT) – By a soul

Putting Pieces of the Puzzle Together – Fatima, La Salette, and Garabandal (WordDoc) – By a soul

SPECIAL COMMENTARY: Putting Pieces of the Puzzle Together – Fatima, La Salette, and Garabandal

By a soul (Feast of Our Lady of Mende, Africa, April 23, 2018)

God Is Amazing. I was inspired to do a little research on Our Lady of Fatima, and now, because of my discovery, I have been sitting here stunned saying, “Oh, My God!” over and over again, because I have been in shock over my finding.

However, before I can share what I ultimately discovered, I have to share first other interesting pieces of the puzzle that Our Lord and Our Lady revealed to me tonight, just as I have been writing about lately on this blog, MaryRefugeOfHolyLove. As followers have been reading, I have been writing many commentaries on the Secrets of Fatima, La Salette, Garabandal, etc.

Well, this special commentary continues sharing the mysteries that Heaven has been having me reveal to everyone. Truly, dear readers, I am not worthy of this honor of revealing such secrets to mankind. At times, I look at myself and simply say, “Me? Who am I?” Yet, I continue to write simply because I know it is the desire of My Love.

And so, this special commentary is about what Our Dear Lord and Our Dear Lady have been having me contemplate this evening. I pray everyone is blessed by my words!

THE PROMISE: A Seventh Apparition at Fatima

As revealed on this webpage, 10 Forgotten Facts About Fatima by America Needs Fatima, [https://](https://www.americanneedsfatima.org/Fatima-Articles/10-forgotten-facts-about-fatima-and-why-you-should-know-them.html)

www.americanneedsfatima.org/Fatima-Articles/10-forgotten-facts-about-fatima-and-why-you-should-know-them.html, are the following words:

Our Lady appeared six times at Fatima, Portugal, from May,

1917 to October, 1917. However, during the first apparition Our Lady mentioned that she will return to Cova the Iria, the site of the apparition, a seventh time. In her own words Our Lady said, “I have come here to ask you to come here for six months in succession on the thirteenth day of each month at this same hour. Later I will tell you who I am and what I want. Afterward, I will return here a seventh time.”

Well, a few months back in September 2017, I wrote this special commentary:

Special Commentary – Important Prophecy from the Book of Truth About the Miracle of Garabandal – By a soul <https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/2017/09/30/special-commentary-important-prophecy-from-the-book-of-truth-about-the-miracle-of-garabandal-by-a-soul/>

And in that commentary, I wrote a bit about two messages from the Book of Truth given to 7th Messenger, Maria Divine Mercy, in which both Our Lord and Our Lady promised that Our Lady would make one final appearance at all her approved apparition sites in the Catholic Church. The promise has yet to be fulfilled, but Our Lady indicated that She would appear in the Springtime, and so, I speculated in that commentary about how this might happen after the Great Warning (Illumination of Conscience), before the Great Miracle of Garabandal occurs—which is also prophesied to take place sometime in the Spring season.

And so, that is my first pleasant discovery: Our Lady promised at Fatima in 1917 to make one final appearance at the site of the apparitions for the faithful. And this promise perfectly lines up with the promise Our Lady makes in the Book of Truth about making a final appearance at all Her apparition sites, including Fatima. Praise be to God!

OUR LADY OF MOUNT CARMEL: Fatima and Garabandal

Now, I wrote about this little-known fact on my sister blog, which I do not often post on—MaryRefugeOfHolyLove is my main blog. However, I want to share this fact in this writing, as it is another important connection between Our Lady of Fatima and Our Lady of Garabandal.

A Little-Known Fact – A Connection Between Our Lady of Fatima and Our Lady of Garabandal, <https://maryourlady.com/2018/01/30/a-little-known-fact-a-connection-between-our-lady-of-fatima-and-our-lady-of-garabandal/>

Well, when the Miracle of the Sun was taking place before the crowd of 70,000 people in Fatima on October 13, 1917, the three visionaries were having a separate series of visions. They were actually witnessing a series of heavenly scenes involving Our Lord, Our Lady, and St. Joseph. (See: 100 Years of Fatima – Sixth Apparition of Our Lady, <https://www.ewtn.com/fatima/sixth-apparition-of-our-lady.asp>).

And, in the final scene, Our Lady appeared dressed as Our Lady of Mount Carmel with the Baby Jesus, as She said these words while waving to them: “Good-bye until San Sebastian, Spain!” And when the three visionaries relayed Our Lady’s words to all, everyone thought that Our Lady would appear at the big coastal city, San Sebastian, Spain, someday. However, when Our Lady finally did appear in Spain in 1961, it was to the four visionaries living in the tiny remote village of San Sebastian de Garabandal. And She was dressed in the same manner as She was at Fatima – as Our Lady of Mount Carmel with the Baby Jesus in Her arms!

And so, I wanted everyone to know that fact, as it is a very interesting connection between Fatima and Garabandal that most people do not know. Also, related to this topic, is the reason why I was prompted tonight to do my research on Fatima. I was prompted to research more information about the heavenly scenes that the three visionaries saw during the Miracle of the Sun.

Now, as blog followers know, back in January 2017, St. Gabriel the Archangel told me what the Miracle of Garabandal and related Great Sign are. However, I was not given a vision of the Miracle or Sign. But, I believe that the vision of heavenly scenes by the three visionaries during the Miracle of Fatima are a clue as to what to expect during the Miracle of Garabandal. Many people are expecting the Miracle of Garabandal to be a great cosmic or great natural event, similar to the Miracle of the

Sun at Fatima. Now, while there will certainly be great spectacular sights in the sky, I want people to think “bigger” than simply a natural event like the sun rotating, etc. Because, honestly, the “focus” of the Miracle of Garabandal should not be on the great natural events that people will be witnessing simultaneously while it happens. The Miracle of Garabandal is huge and people need to think “outside-the-box” if they want to figure it out.

So, that’s my clue for the Miracle of Garabandal in this writing! But, I want to share a few descriptive messages from Our Lady of Anguera to seer, Pedro Regis ([https://](https://www.apelosurgentes.com.br/en-us)

www.apelosurgentes.com.br/en-us), about the Miracle of Garabandal, to help build suspense for it. As people are going to really love what they see when it is time for it. Truly, it will be one of the greatest Miracles that Our Lord, Jesus Christ, will have performed for the world. And then, after the messages from Our Lady Anguera, I will share finally what I discovered tonight that made me say “Oh, My God!” over and over again. 30 December, 2006. Message 2779

“Dear Sons and Daughters, have confidence, faith, and hope. Fully trust in the power of God and let His grace transform your lives. The Lord will show His power in favor of mankind. The Lord loves you and calls you. Don’t just stand still. God will send a Great Sign to mankind and all eyes will see it. Gold will be in the heights, and flames will cross the sky. When God calls He wants to be heard. Bend your knees in prayer and you will understand the signs of The Lord. This is the message I transmit to you today in the name of The Most Holy Trinity. Thank you for permitting Me to reunite you here once more. I bless you in the name of The Father, and of The Son, and of The Holy Spirit. Amen. Be in peace.”

2 July, 2007. Message 2858

“Dear Sons and Daughters, humanity will be surprised when The Lord permits people to contemplate the greatness of His alliance. That which is hidden will become visible. Great mysteries will be revealed and humanity will become conscious that peace and love are necessary for a faithful living of the

word of God. Live turned towards paradise for you were created only for it. Remain firm in prayer. Live in grace and flee from sin. This is the message I transmit to you today in the name of The Most Holy Trinity. Thank you for permitting Me to reunite you here once more. I bless you in the name of The Father, and of The Son, and of The Holy Spirit. Amen. Be at peace.”

10 July, 2007. Message 2861

“Dear Sons and Daughters, when the great day comes when The Lord will give people a great chance to return to His Love, an Angel of The Lord will touch the sky and it will change color. The mountains will descend and people will contemplate an infinite beauty. The Lord will be present in the hearts of those who open themselves to His call. It will be on the day of the Great Sign. The world will be at peace. The Lord will dry your tears and you will see the powerful hand of God in action. Pray. Be faithful to the gospel of My Jesus. Open your hearts to My call. Don’t cross your arms. Don’t leave what you have to do for tomorrow. This is the message I transmit to you today in the name of The Most Holy Trinity. Thank you for permitting Me to reunite you here once more. I bless you in the name of The Father, and of The Son, and of The Holy Spirit. Amen. Be at peace.”

JACINTA OF FATIMA: Last Words and the Secret of La Salette
Alright, so what made me become so stunned sitting here? As revealed on this webpage, 10 Forgotten Facts About Fatima by America Needs Fatima, <https://www.americanneedsfatima.org/Fatima-Articles/10-forgotten-facts-about-fatima-and-why-you-should-know-them.html>, here is an excerpt of the Fatima visionary, Jacinta’s last words, as she was dying due to the flu epidemic sweeping Portugal:

Tempered and molded by extraordinary penance and sacrifice, 10-year-old Jacinta proved to be precocious and prophetic in her vision of things. She had many private apparitions and countless revelations. Such was her supernatural illumination and holy wisdom that Mother Godinho, the directress of the Lisbon orphanage where Jacinta stayed prior to her death in

the hospital, could only asked in awe and wonder, “Who taught you all these things?” The following statement uttered by Jacinta showed her depth of soul in face of the moral decay ravishing the world:

“Our Lady can no longer hold back the arm of her beloved Son from the world. It is necessary to do penance. If people change their ways, Our Lord will still spare the world; but if they do not, the chastisement will come.”

Now, when I read that statement by Jacinta mentioning the “chastisement,” I became momentarily confused, as the revealed Secret of Fatima does not mention the word, “chastisement.” Then, it dawned on me, that Jacinta was referring to the hidden part of the Third Secret of Fatima that mentions the chastisement in the Secret of La Salette!

So, then being the detective that I am, I compared the last words of Jacinta to the hidden words of the Third Secret of Fatima and it made me so shocked, all I could say was “Oh, My God!”

Last Words of Jacinta

“Our Lady can no longer hold back the arm of her beloved Son from the world. It is necessary to do penance. If people change their ways, Our Lord will still spare the world; but if they do not, the chastisement will come.”

Excerpt of the Hidden Third Secret of Fatima

“...A schism will tear apart the holy tunic of My Son. This will be the end of times, foretold in the Holy Scriptures and recalled to memory by Me in many places. The abomination of abominations will reach its peak and it will bring the chastisement announced at La Salette. My Son’s arm, which I will not be able to hold back anymore, will punish this poor world, which must expiate its crimes...”

* **

Now, I, a soul, am not a Fatima scholar, so perhaps, others have already made the connection between Jacinta’s final words and the hidden part of the Third Secret of Fatima, revealed to a French priest in 1994. But, me? I am just a simpleton. But, back in Fall 2015, I wrote an extensive

commentary about the hidden part of the Third Secret of Fatima saying that I believed it to be authentic. (See The True Third Secret Of Fatima, The Prophecies Of Garabandal And The End Times – By a soul, <https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/our-lady-mary-queen-of-heaven/the-true-third-secret-of-fatima-the-prophecies-of-garabandal-and-the-end-times/>). However, it's one thing to write commentaries about what you believe the Third Secret to be, and quite another matter, to be given proof by Heaven by way of someone's dying words what the hidden Third Secret of Fatima is. I was (and still am) in awe of this confirmation—a true blessing for me and you, my dear followers, as you read all these commentaries I have been writing lately about the various Secrets, etc.

And so, those are my lovely thoughts and conclusions for tonight. I pray that my writing is helpful to all who read it. God bless!

REFERENCE:

The Complete Secret Of Fatima (First, Second And Third Parts – Revealed And Hidden), <https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/the-complete-secret-of-fatima-first-second-and-third-parts-revealed-and-hidden/>

The Secret Of Fatima (First, Second, And Third Parts), <https://maryourlady.com/our-lady-of-fatima/the-secret-of-fatima-first-second-and-third-parts/>

Antonio Socci's Latest Evidence: Sister Lucy Biography Reveals Missing Third Secret Fatima Text, <https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/antonio-soccis-latest-evidence-sister-lucy-biography-reveals-missing-third-secret-fatima-text/>

The True Third Secret Of Fatima, The Prophecies Of Garabandal And The End Times – By a soul, <https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/our-lady-mary-queen-of-heaven/the-true-third-secret-of-fatima-the-prophecies-of-garabandal-and-the-end-times/>

Our Lady Of La Salette – The Official Story And The Secret Of Melanie And Maximin, <https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/our-lady-mary-queen-of-heaven/our-lady-of-la-salette-the-story-and-the-secret-of-melanie-and-maximin/>

Secret of La Salette – “It will rain with a fearful hail of animals” – By a soul, <https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/2018/03/06/special-commentary-secret-of-la-salette-it-will-rain-with-a-fearful-hail-of-animals/>

Hidden Vision of Third Secret of Fatima Revealed in Sister Lucy’s Biography – By a soul, <https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/2018/04/02/special-commentary-hidden-vision-of-third-secret-of-fatima-revealed-in-sister-lucys-biography/>

Secret of La Salette – Aliens and Near Death Experiences (NDEs) – By a soul, <https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/2018/04/06/special-commentary-secret-of-la-salette-aliens-and-near-death-experiences-ndes/>

The Secrets of Fatima and La Salette, and the Great Chastisement – By a soul, <https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/2018/04/11/special-commentary-the-secrets-of-fatima-and-la-salette-and-the-great-chastisement-by-a-soul/>

Important Prophecy from the Book of Truth About the Miracle of Garabandal – By a soul, <https://maryrefugeofholyllove.com/2017/09/30/special-commentary-important-prophecy-from-the-book-of-truth-about-the-miracle-of-garabandal-by-a-soul/>

The Warning

by Connie Hoebich for NEEDLES – Spring 1974

<https://www.garabandal.us/category/joeys-message/>

From earliest times God has used prophecy to authenticate the message He gives to His people through human beings. The unfailing characteristic of God’s prophecies is that they come true. It is by this that the credibility of the visionary, thus the validity of the message, is established.

Garabandal has an extraordinary allotment of prophecy (ftnt 1), extraordinary not so much in quantity as in kind. All, except for the chastisement, which is conditional, must come to pass before the Garabandal event can be considered in its entirety. Accordingly, though the apparitions are over (there have been none since 1965), we speak of Garabandal as “unfinished”, or “awaiting fulfillment”.

The very next thing we await as the Garabandal event moves

toward fulfillment is the prophesied warning. I believe that this warning will be the most powerful event in the history of the world since the Resurrection.

We have many details regarding the warning. Unfortunately, these details are often confused with others Our Lady provided regarding the prophesied miracle and the chastisement. The sequence of these events is also not fixed accurately in the minds of many people. Since the sequence and the nature of all three of the major prophecies are important to our understanding of the warning, we should briefly review them:

DATES: We do not know the date of the warning. From the time she learned of it, the visionary Conchita has spoken of the warning as “imminent”, “expected every day” though she herself does not know the date. Conchita alone knows the date of the miracle. Our Lady permitted her to say only that it will come some time after the warning. Conchita will announce the date of the miracle eight days prior to its occurrence. The chastisement, if it comes, will follow the miracle-how long after is not known.

NATURE: The warning will be seen and felt by everyone in the world, no matter where they may be, at exactly the same time. It will be a terrible experience. The miracle will take place in Garabandal, in the pine grove, and be visible to all who are in the village or the surrounding mountains. In Conchita’s words, the miracle will be “very great because of the world’s needs are very great.” It will be “a miracle of the love of God, something that will manifest His love to us in an outstanding way”. The chastisement, if it comes, will be worldwide and incomparably horrible. The warning, the miracle, and the chastisement will be clearly understood by all people to be from God, that is, not explained by natural causes.

Detailed Description And the Reasons

Answers to the basic questions about the warning—(who? what? when? where? why?)—are found in various statements made by Conchita:

The Blessed Virgin told me (during a two-hour apparition at the pines January 1, 1965) that a warning would be given before

the miracle. The warning is a thing that comes directly from God. No one can escape it. It will be visible all over the world. We will feel it bodily and interiorly. The warning is like a chastisement, a terrifying thing for the good as well as for the wicked. It will be like a revelation of our sins. We shall see the consequences of the sins we have committed. God will send the warning to purify us so that we may better appreciate the miracle by which He clearly proves His love for us and hence His desire that we fulfill the message. The warning will draw the good closer to God and it will warn the wicked that the end of time is coming.

These statements make up a good synopsis of the warning. We'll reflect on them and other expanding statements Conchita has made. Immediately, however, the question arises: Why so many details—what is Our Lady's purpose in sketching this event so vividly before its occurrence? The purpose is at least three-fold:

1. The Authentication Factor—After we have experienced the warning, we will review the prophecy describing it. Point by point, the description of the warning, known and published years before it actually happened, will testify to the credibility of the apparitions and thus the message.
2. Preparation—As a personal experience, the warning will probably be the most awesome confrontation of our lives. Are we ready for it? Are we ready for the “terrifying thing” which is “a thousand times worse than earthquakes” which will make us prefer to be dead rather than suffer it? Are we ready to “see ourselves in the light of our sins?” These, especially the last, are stupendous pronouncements. How does one prepare? Our Lady said, “We have given you all that you need,” and her reference was to the message of Garabandal, a message, it must be noted, which re-states the constant teachings of the Church. These fearful details are provided by Our Lady to prompt us to make ready for the warning now through earnest, generous fulfillment of the message in our daily lives.
3. Consolation and Inspiration—Any thinking person is aware that the world is in great need of correction. It would seem that

here, indeed, are at least the beginnings of the “difficult times” St. Paul spoke of, when “men will be in love with self, in love with money, boastful, abusive; without reverence for their parents, without gratitude, without scruple, without love, without peace; slanderers, incontinent ... thinking rather of their pleasures than of God” (II Tim. 3:2-5). Further since, as Pope Paul observed recently, men seem to have lost the sense of sin, it would seem that nothing short of Divine intervention, can open men’s eyes, reform their hearts. The Garabandal warning promises to be understood by everyone as “from God,” “a correction of the conscience of the world.” This is a great consolation to all who are frightened and confused by widespread iniquity, who long for truth to be once again honored. I believe Our Lady also wishes that those so disposed render praise and thanksgiving to God now—even before the warning—for the consolation and inspiration the knowledge of it provides and for the great good it can be expected to achieve.

The Power of The Warning: Purification

To a question about the nature of the warning, Conchita once replied:

“It will be like fire. It will not burn our flesh but we will feel it bodily and interiorly.” We must allow that Conchita gropes for human words, admittedly inadequate, to convey her understanding of the nature of the warning. In fact, she said that the warning would be “like” fire; she did not say that it would be fire. To Conchita, there are two things that the warning and the fire have in common: they can be “seen” and “felt,” and they are “very terrifying.” Hence her use of the words: “like fire.” In this same context—an attempt to make identifiable comparisons—I submit that the warning is “like (our understanding of) Purgatory.”

Based on the doctrine of the Church, we understand Purgatory to be a place or condition of purification, wherein we are made clean—prepared, so to speak—to behold the Beatific Vision.

We accept that some sort of suffering is necessary to this purifying process, a suffering that prevails but does not destroy. All of this can be likened to the warning, which “will purify us for

the miracle,” which will be “like a chastisement” in that we will suffer; and which we will endure “bodily and interiorly” but which will not destroy us.(ftnt 2)To extend this a little more, the soul in Purgatory, having stood before God in judgment, now exists in the light of truth. With perfect clarity, he understands the extent and consequences of his sins. Similarly, “the warning will be like a revelation of our sins.” We shall see the consequences of the sins we have committed.

This likening of the Garabandal warning to Purgatory is my own entirely; in no way has Purgatory been mentioned in connection with the warning either by Our Lady or the visionaries. And I make the comparison only to underscore the magnitude and power of the warning: “Like” Purgatory, it will be a revelation of our sins, a severe but thoroughly just suffering, a no-turning-back, purifying confrontation with truth for each of us.

Our Lady told Conchita that “we should bear this suffering for the sake of her Son, victim of the gravest offenses.”

This is the language of penance and reparation. However, it is possible—and this again is my own reflection—that, while we are experiencing the warning, we will not be able to make this penance offering or any other comforting identification, so absorbed will we be with the calamity visible to us and within us.(ftnt 3)Hence the necessity to “condition” our souls for it now, while we have the faculty to reflect and the presence of mind to make penance and reparation. I believe that the warning will go easier for us to the extent that we prepare for it now through penance and the overall fulfillment of the message of Garabandal.

Directly from God

A “warning” is not unusual in God’s dealings with men. We see it frequently in the Old Testament; we have seen it in our age at Fatima.(ftnt 4)God has used varied elements, plagues, wars, and even natural phenomena to warn sinful men that they must amend their ways or suffer chastisement. The Garabandal warning is unprecedented, however in that it will be universal: “All nations and all persons will experience it in the same way; it will be visible throughout the entire world, in whatever place

anyone might be; experienced equally by believers and non-believers and people of any religions whatsoever.”

This universal aspect, especially the fact that everyone will experience it “in the same way,” will convince men that God has done it. We are further assured of this important factor in Conchita’s response to these questions:

Will the warning be recognized and accepted by the world as a direct sign from God? –Certainly (“claro”), and for this reason I believe it is impossible that the world could be so hardened as not to change.

What about the many people who do not know Christ; how will they understand the warning? –For those who do not know Christ (non-Christian) they will believe it is a warning from God. We may also dismiss speculation about comets, earthquakes, and other chariots of doom so readily heralded by the pseudo prophets of our time:

We have heard that some say the warning may be a natural phenomenon but will be used by God to speak to mankind.—The warning is something supernatural and will not be explained by science.

The great power of this is obvious. In an age when men fearlessly question, even deny, the existence of God and rampant wickedness openly mocks Him, the Almighty will say clearly, “I am here.” All men will acknowledge God, understand how they have offended Him, and necessarily feel remorse and a desire to make amends. “The warning will be a correction of the conscience of the world.”

Our Lady did not reveal the duration of the warning. Shortly after the apparition, when Conchita learned of the warning, she told her aunt and Godmother, Maximina Gonzalez, about it.

Maximina asked how long the calamity would last. Conchita said that she didn’t know, but that “we could suffer it by night as well as by day.” In this same conversation, Conchita said: “It is better to die than to suffer just five minutes of what is to happen to us.”(ftnt 5)In 1970, asked the same question by NEEDLES, Conchita repeated that she didn’t know but that two minutes of it will be enough for anybody.”

These statements lead us to reflect that the warning is probably of short duration, but nonetheless- powerful.

Afterwards

What can we expect from men as individuals, and the world collectively after the warning?

I think that, while we would be off base in underestimating the power of the warning to re-direct men, it would be inaccurate to expect that the warning will settle everything, that evil will no longer exist on earth.

There's no question that, while the warning is being experienced, all knees will bend before God. But, afterwards? Remember that the warning will not involve the elements—there will not be destruction on earth. Men will have only the memory of their personal experience, etched deeply to be sure, but only a memory. The right use of free will and the nourishing of faith will still be necessary in man's day-to-day journey through life.

Our Lady said the purpose of the warning "is to draw the good nearer to God and to warn the others (that they must reform)," and "God wishes that through this warning we amend our lives and commit less sins against Him." To a woman who expressed her fears about the warning, Conchita remarked: " Oh, but after the warning you will love God very much." Another time Conchita said, " I think those that do not despair will experience great good from it (the warning) for their sanctification." All of this leads to reflect that, at least for a time, there will be very much love and service to God. The warning has the purpose and the power to achieve this, but to what extent and for how long depends on men.

Those of us who have been working to spread the message of Garabandal can expect that, after the warning, ears and hearts will open as never before. Still, we mustn't expect that everyone will hop on the "Garabandal" bandwagon as such. The message stands by itself; it doesn't (or shouldn't) need the reinforcement of apparitions. What I'm saying is that the warning will not tell the world, "Believe in apparitions!" Those who haven't heard about Garabandal in these years before the

warning will not even make the connection. But the warning will, by its nature, inspire fulfillment of the message. The Rosary and Scapular programs, Eucharistic vigils, and other seeds we are sowing now in our respective dioceses will provide the structure by which great numbers of souls, made more receptive by the warning, may begin to fulfill the message in earnest.

Finally, after the warning we can expect far more cooperation from news media regarding the apparitions of Garabandal. This will foster an understanding of the warning in connection with the apparitions and, therefore, greater understanding of the full content of the Garabandal event. Accordingly, we will probably see widespread preparation for the prophesied miracle, and this must include methods of transporting great numbers of people, especially the sick, to Garabandal. The village itself and the mountains surrounding it must be prepared to accommodate multitudes.

How much time will we have to prepare? Asked this question in 1965, Conchita replied: "The miracle will not delay in coming." She added, and this applies to the warning as well: "Although it is taking time to come, it will not be late. God's time is always the appropriate time." In a recent interview with NEEDLES Conchita again stressed the need to fulfill the message in preparation for the warning and the miracle. She said that during the apparitions Our Lady made her understand: "Everything is coming soon".

Notes:

1. Of the three major prophecies of Garabandal, the warning, the miracle, and the chastisement, only the chastisement is not a certainty regarding the fulfillment. It was always presented by Our Lady as something that could be averted if the world fulfilled the requests outlined in the formal message she gives to the world at Garabandal. The other Garabandal prophecies are less dramatic in scope but nonetheless certain and authenticating. Some of these, the denials and doubts of the visionaries, for example, have already come to pass.
2. Asked if the warning would cause people to die, Conchita

responded: "I think that if that happens it will be through fear." Another time she replied: "I don't know. They could only die of the emotional shock of seeing it." Considering the event as a whole, my own conclusion is that, differing from the chastisement, it is not the design of the warning to strike fatal blows. However, it is plausible, even probable, that many will die from fear.

3. My personal opinion is that the warning will be of very short duration. I base this on my feeling that the warning, particularly "the revelation of our sins," will be too horrible to withstand for any length of time. Thus, because of the shortness and horror of the event, I feel that we will be thoroughly incapacitated as far as any kind of thoughtful prayer is concerned. Other opinions are certainly possible. The purpose of this article is to stimulate reflection.

4. In the apparitions of Fatima, Our Lady said, on July 13, 1917: "When you see the night illuminated by an unknown light, know that it is the great sign which God is giving you, indicating that the world, on account of its innumerable crimes, will soon be punished by war In order to stop it, I . . . ask for the consecration of the world to my Immaculate Heart . . ." The Fatima visionary, Lucia, said that the "sign of God" (warning) was the extraordinary aurora borealis which illuminated a large area of Europe for a long period of the night January 25-26, 1938.

5. These statements are made in a signed document by Maximina Gonzalez. The document comes to us from Fr. Eusebio Garcia de Pesquera, the Spanish Capuchin who has done much writing about the Garabandal events.

.....

Our Lady of Emmitsburg, Visionary Culture, and Catholic Identity In the small-town of Emmitsburg, Maryland, a Catholic woman named Gianna Sullivan began having visions of and hearing messages from the Virgin Mary in 1989.

.....

hildegard
Kingdoms and Beasts:
The Early Prophecies of Hildegard of Bingen

Charles M. Czarski, PhD

The twelfth-century Benedictine author Hildegard of Bingen (1098-1179) has long

been famous for her first major work known as the *Scivias*, a description of her visions

and her commentaries on them which she wrote between 1141 and 1151.

The purpose of this paper is to analyze a striking vision consisting of a group of

animals which for Hildegard had prophetic meaning. Her commentary on this vision

forms the core of her early prophetic thought.

In contrast to other contemporary writers, who developed their eschatology in the

form of Biblical exegesis, Hildegard was a visionary whose prophecies took the form of

commentaries on the visions which she believed had been sent to her by the Holy Spirit. 1

She maintained that from her infancy she had been instructed by the Holy Spirit in the

form of visions and voices which were not transmitted to her

through her physical senses

and imagination. Instead, Hildegard claimed that a heavenly light illuminated her soul

where she experienced the visions and instructions sent by the Holy Spirit. She also

stated that in the course of these visionary experiences she was awake and conscious of

the world around her. Hildegard believed that she had the God-given duty of revealing

these divine revelations in her writings. Because Hildegard incorporated her visions into

her eschatology the symbolism found in her prophetic thought was highly original. 2 As

Newman has pointed out:

... her particular mode of seeing, with its visions within visions

... remains sui generis. To her contemporaries the gift

appeared 'strange' and 'unheard-of,' and we must finally

concur.³

With regard to the physical causes of Hildegard's visions, Flanagan believed that

they were the product of migraine attacks,⁴ but this is impossible to prove.

Before Hildegard's prophecies can be evaluated, a brief

discussion of the relevant

historical background and key concepts is in order.

1 H. Rauh, *Das Bild des Antichrist in Mittelalter* (Munster: Verlag Aschendorf, 1973), 478-479.

2 Ibid., 478-526.

3 B. Newman, "Hildegard of Bingen: Visions and Validation" *Church History* 54 (1985):168-169.

4 S. Flanagan, *Hildegard of Bingen, 1098-1179: A Visionary Life* (London: Routledge, 1989; London:

Routledge, 1990), 193-213.

WWW.MILLE.ORG/JOURNAL.HTML WINTER 19992

From the Early Middle Ages until the twelfth century, the views of St. Augustine of

Hippo (d.430) dominated eschatology in the Latin West. 5 Augustine saw the sixth age of

the world (that is, the time between the first advent of Christ and the end of the world) as

the status praesens. Augustine and the Latin writers who followed him perceived the

status praesens as a single, undivided unit of time in which neither significant material

nor spiritual improvement (after Christ and the apostles) was considered possible nor, in

fact, any historical development at all.

Augustine also correlated the sixth age of the world with the old age (senectus) of

man. Thus, the sixth age witnessed a continuation of the temporal decline of man and the

world which had already begun in the fifth age. 6 Augustine refused to predict when

exactly the sixth age would end.⁷ The end of the world would remain unknown to

mankind.⁸

In the course of the twelfth century, Western writers began to abandon the

Augustinian view of the sixth age. For example, according to Kamlah,⁹ one of the most

important twelfth-century innovations with regard to the periodization of time was the

development of the concept of Kirchengeschichte. This concept involved the division of

the sixth age of the world into several periods which were assigned concrete historical

details. The use of Kirchengeschichte represented a complete shift away from the

traditional, Augustinian view of the time between the apostolic Church and the Last

Judgement as the status praesens as an undifferentiated block

of time in which historical

change was not acknowledged.

Kamlah traced the first use of the concept of Kirchengeschichte to Anselm of

Havelberg's Liber de unitate fidei, an exegesis of the Apocalypse which was written

around 1150. In it, Anselm divided Augustine's sixth age of the world into seven status

and he added concrete historical details to each status.¹⁰

Anselm correlated the seven status of the Church with the opening of the seven

seals. He originated the use of Kirchengeschichte in his attempt to explain how the

Church could change with time. More specifically, in opposition to the medieval bias

that new developments were by nature bad, he wished to defend the appearance of a new

institution within the Church, namely, the rise of the regular canons, of whom he, as a

Premonstratensian, was a member. Anselm found his answer to the question of how the

5 W. Kamlah, "Apocalypse und Geschichtstheologie," Historische Studien 285 (1935): 9-12, 61ff.

6 A. Luneau, L'histoire du salut (Paris: Beauchesne et ses fils,

1964), 315-318. Augustine correlated the

ages of the world and the ages of man (both as an individual and humanity in general) as follows: 1) Adam

to Noah – *infantia*, 2) Noah to Abraham – *pueritia*, 3) Abraham to King David – *adolescentia*, 4) David to

the Babylonian Captivity – *iuventus*, 5) the Babylonian Captivity to Christ – *gravitas*, which was a decline

from youth to old age, 6) Christ to the end of the world – *senectus*. See Luneau, *Salut*, 284ff; R. Schmidt,

“*Aetates mundi: Die Weltalter als Gliederungsprinzip der Geschichte*,” *Zeitschrift für Kirchengeschichte* 67

(1955-56): 291-294; P. Archambault, “The Ages of Man and the Ages of the World,” *Revue des Etudes*

Augustiniennes 12 (1966): 203-211.

7 Luneau, *Salut*, 316; R. Schmidt, “*Aetates mundi*,” 294.

8 Schmidt, “*Aetates mundi*,” 294; T. Mommsen, “St. Augustine and the Christian Idea of Progress,”

Journal of the History of Ideas 12 (1951):350-354.

9 Kamlah, “*Apocalypse*,” 61ff.

10 Anselm of Havelberg, *Liber de unitate fidei*, *Patrologiae, Series Latina* 188, 1149C-1160A. Edyvean has

accepted Kamlah’s thesis that Anselm’s exegesis of the seven seals was highly original in its use of

concrete details. See W. Edyvean, Anselm of Havelberg and the Theology of History (Rome: Catholic

Book Agency 1972), 26.

WWW.MILLE.ORG/JOURNAL.HTML WINTER 19993

Church could change in Tyconius' notion that as the devil changed his attacks against the

Church, the Church must change suitably in order to defend itself against these attacks. 11

Another example of an author who employed the principle of Kirchengeschichte

was Gerhoh of Reichersberg. Gerhoh's periodization of the sixth age of the world as well

as the historical details which he assigned to these periods reflected the fact that Gerhoh

was an extreme partisan of the Gregorian program of Church reform. In fact, he

belonged to an order of regular canons, the Augustinians, one of the new orders which

was actively engaged in ecclesiastical reforms.¹²

Gerhoh's desire for ecclesiastical reform and his recognition of the historical

importance of the Investiture Controversy was apparent in the third and fourth divisions

of his four-fold scheme for periodizing the history of the sixth age of the world: 1) the

period of the martyrs, 2) the period of the heretics, 3) the time of Pope Gregory I (590-

604) to Pope Gregory VII (1073-1085), and the present, from ca. 1100 or the reign of the

Emperor Henry IV (1056-1106) to the end of the world.¹³

The evolution of Hildegard's prophecies and concept of the sixth age of the world

can be most clearly traced through her exegesis of a complex group of symbols which

first appeared in a vision recorded in the *Scivias*.¹⁴ Hildegard stated the basic theme

behind this group of symbols in the introduction to this vision.
¹⁵ Echoing the

Augustinian theme of the *senectus mundi*, she maintained that the world was heading

toward its end on a path full of disasters. The church would also experience a great share

of troubles from the Antichrist and his harbringers. However, the Church would not only

survive these ordeals but would emerge from them greater than ever.

In the first part of her vision, Hildegard described five beasts which she saw in the

north.¹⁶ These animals signified "five very fierce courses of

temporal kingdoms,” 17 as

well as the times during which these kingdoms would exist. The fact that these future

kingdoms were symbolized by animals located in the direction of the north indicated that

these kingdoms would be tainted by sinful, carnal desires. 18 The animals symbolized the

11 Edyvean, Anselm, 24-25; Kamlah, “Apocalypse,” 64-60.

12 B. Topfer, *Das kommende Reich des Friedens* (Berlin: Akademie Verlag, 1964), 28; H. Rauh, *Antichrist*,

416-418.

13 For Gerhoh’s view of the sixth age, see A. Dempf, *Sacrum Imperium* (Munich and Berlin, 1929; repr.

Ed., Darmstadt, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 1954), 252-261; Topfer, *Reich des Friedens*, 28-33;

Rauh, *Antichrist*, 416-473; M. Reeves, “The Originality and Influence of Joachim of Fiore,” *Traditio* 36

(1980): 280-281; B. McGinn, *Visions of the End* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1979), 96-107.

14 A. Fuhrkotter, ed., *Hildegardis Scivias, Corpus Christianorum, Continuatio Mediaevalis*, Vol 43

(Turnholt: Brepols, 1978), III, 11.

15 *Ibid.*, III, 11, 1.

16 Ibid., III, 11, 1-6.

17 ...quinque ferocissimi cursus temporalium regnorum... Ibid., III, 11, 1, 155-156.

18 Ibid., III, 11, 1, 153-157. Elsewhere, Hildegard maintained that the kingdoms of the world were

supported by a vice which she labeled Love of the World. The virtue which opposed this was Love of

Heaven. See her Liber vitae meritorum in J. Pitra, ed., *Analecta Sacra*, vol. 8 (Monte Cassino, 1882;

reprint ed., Farnborough, England: Gregg Press Ltd., 1966), 10.

For Hildegard, the dynamic force behind history was the battle between God and his virtues versus

Satan and his vices for man's soul. See Scivias, III, 4, 6. Although the virtues appeared to her as

personified forms in her visions, she carefully pointed out that they were not animate:

...non quod ulla virtus sit vivens forma in semetipsa, sed solummodo praelucida sphaera a Deo

fulgens in opera hominis; quia homo perficitur cum virtutibus, quoniam ipsae sunt opus operantis

hominis in Deo.

WWW.MILLE.ORG/JOURNAL.HTML WINTER 19994

ferocity of these future kingdoms. The first animal was a "fiery dog" which did not

burn.¹⁹ Thus, “snapping” men would live during the times symbolized by this animal.

These men would believe that they appear like fire. However, they would not actually

burn in divine justice.²⁰

The second beast was a yellow lion. ²¹ The lion symbolized future times which

would be characterized by warlike men who would not observe God’s righteousness in

their wars. The yellow color of the lion indicated that the kingdoms of these warlike

times would begin to grow weak.

²²

The next animal was the pale horse associated with the fourth seal of the

Apocalypse (Rev. 6:7-8).²³ The men who would live during the times symbolized by the

horse would neglect the virtues in their haste to pursue pleasure. They would be

completely sunk in sin and lust.²⁴ Their preoccupation with sin and neglect of the virtues

would soon rob their kingdoms of strength. The paleness of the horse signified the fall of

their kingdoms.

The fourth animal was a black pig. 25 The leaders who would exist in the times

symbolized by the pig would engulf themselves in filth by which Hildegard meant that

they would violate God's precept by committing fornication and related sins. 26 The

blackness of the pig symbolized the gloominess or sadness of these leaders. Hildegard

See Scivias, III, 3, 3, 166-169.

The purpose of the virtues was to ensure man's wellbeing by showing him the way to the good and

by helping him in the struggle against Satan. They also indicated to God whether or not man was

worshipping him. See Scivias I, 6, 4, 112-139 and *Explanatio symboli S. Athanasii*, PL 197, 1067C. Thus,

Hildegard was able to employ the relative strength or weakness of the virtues among men of different

historical periods or of future ages as a barometer with which she measured humanity's spiritual progress

or decline.

19 ...canis igneus, sed non ardens; quia cursus temporum illorum homines suae constitutionis mordaces

habebit, in sua quidem aestimatione velut ignis apparentes, sed in iustitia Dei non ardentes. Scivias III, 11,

2.

20 In the LVM (pp. 11 and 35), Hildegard used a dog as a symbol of petulance (petulantia). According to

her, men who were petulant were like a hunting dog because they did not have steadfast minds. Their

minds were like a hunting dog because they followed the will of other people just as a hunting dog

followed its prey. She also noted (LVM 44-45) that people who were guilty of petulantia would be

punished by fire.

21 ...leo fulvis coloris est: quoniam cursus ille bellicosos homines sustinebit, multa quidem bella moventes

sed in eis rectitudinem Dei non inspicientes: quia in fulvo colore regna illa incipient fatigationem debilitatis

incurrere. Scivias, III, 11, 3.

22 Hildegard also used a lion in the conventional manner to symbolize Christ, who was the enemy of Satan.

See LVM, 9, 30, 88.

23 ...equus pallidus: quia tempora illa homines in diluvio peccati lascivos et in velocitate voluptatis suae

operationem bonarum virtutum transilientes producunt, ubi tunc cor regnorum illorum in pallore reinae

suae confingetur quoniam ruborem fortitudinis suae iam perdet. Scivias, III, 11, 4.

24 Cf. interpretations of the pale horse be Bede, *Explanatio Apocalypsis*, PL 93, 147C; Haimo of

Halberstadt, In *Apocalypsin*, PL, 117, 1027D-1082D; Anselm of Havelberg, *De unitate fidei*, PL, 188,

1152C-1154C; Martin of Leon, *Expositio libri apocalypsis*, PL 209, 336D-337B.

25 ...niger porcus: quoniam cursus ille rectores magnam nigredinem tristitia in semetipsis facientes habet et

se luto immunditiae involventes, videlicet divinam legem in multis contrarietatibus, fornicationum et

aliorum similium malorum postponentes, ac multa schismata divinorum praeceptorum in sanctitate

machinantes. Scivias, III, 11, 5.

26 Elsewhere (*Ibid.*, III, 7, 6) Hildegard denounced pagans who refused to convert as being covered with

fornication and adultery like a pig covered with mud.

WWW.MILLE.ORG/JOURNAL.HTML WINTER 19995
was referring to the leaders of kingdoms because all of the animals symbolized

kingdoms.²⁷

The fifth animal was a grey wolf.²⁸ The earlier times signified by the wolf would

be characterized by men who would struggle for control over kingdoms with the result

that the kingdoms of these times would be divided and fall. The wolf indicated the

rapaciousness of these future men. The gray color of the wolf symbolized the cunning or

deceit these men would employ to obtain power because they would try not to appear

black or white, that is, they would not wish to reveal their true selves. When the

kingdoms of the earlier times symbolized by the wolf have fallen, the Antichrist would

appear and persecute the elect.²⁹

In the next scene of her vision, the five animals turned towards the west. ³⁰ This

scene signified that the “fallen times” (*caduca tempora*) symbolized by the animals “fell”

with the setting sun.³¹ Hildegard based the comparison between the times and the sun on

an analogy with man: “... since just as it rises and sets so also do men when one is born

and another dies.”³² Hildegard thus compared the history of the world to the course of a

day. The Incarnation had taken place relatively late in the day because Christ arrived

after the world had already passed through five ages. She

likened Christ's arrival to the

time of the day after the ninth hour, when evening was approaching. Thus, she

maintained, in true Augustinian fashion, that the day which symbolized the history of the

world was already moving towards its sunset at the time of the Incarnation. The advent

of the Antichrist would be like the setting of the sun in the west, in other words, near the

end of the world.

Next, Hildegard observed that a hill with five tops appeared in the west before the

five animals.³³ The five hilltops in the west indicated the power of the carnal desires

27 In the LVM (147), the vice of injustice was symbolized by an animal with a body like a pig's.

28 ...lupus griseus quia illa tempora habebunt homines multas rapinas tam in potestatibus quam in reliquis

successibus sibmetipsis inferentes, cum in his certaminibus nec nigros nec albos sed velut griseos in

verustiis suis se ostendentes, capita rengorum illorum ea dividentes deiciunt: quoniam tunc veniet tempus

irretitionis multarum animarum, ubi error errorum ab infer usque ad caelum erigitur, ita quod 'filii lucis'

torculari martyriorum suorum imponuntur, Filium Dei non negantes sed filium perditionis abicientes, qui

diabolicis artibus voluntates suas perficere tentabit. Scivias, III, 11, 6, 182-192.

29 Medieval writers saw the wolf as a symbol of the Antichrist because this animal was the enemy of the

lamb, which symbolized Christ. See R. Emmerson, *Antichrist in the Middle Ages* (Seattle: University of

Washington Press, 1981), 76.

In the LVM (198), Hildegard used a creature with the head of a wolf to signify the vice of sorcery.

She reasoned that to acquire the diabolical arts of magic, people had to surrender their souls to Satan who

would consume his victims the way a wolf consumed a lamb. This creature also had a lion's tail, which

symbolized that sorcerers come to a bad end. The fact that the remainder of this creature's body resembled

a dog indicated that sorcerers employed their knowledge of magic to hunt for evil. Hildegard, emphasized

the Antichrist's role as a sorcerer in her account of his life.

30 Scivias, III, 11, 6, 193-196.

31 Ibid., III, 11, 24-25.

32 ...quia sicut [sol] oritur et occidit, ita etiam faciunt homines, cum hic nascitur et cum ille moritur.

Scivias, III, 11, 6, 194-196. Origen (d. ca. 253) had formulated a pattern based on a correlation between the

twelve-hour solar day mentioned in the parable about the workers in the vineyard (Mt. 20:1-16) and the

history of the world. Thus, the morning or first hour represented the time from Adam to Noah, the third

hour, Noah to Abraham, the sixth hour, Abraham to Moses, the ninth hour, Moses to Christ, and the

eleventh hour, Christ to the end of the world. Origen had also correlated the hours of the solar day with the

ages of man. See Schmidt, "Aetates Mundi" 302-306.

33 Ibid., III, 11, 7, 199-202.

WWW.MILLE.ORG/JOURNAL.HTML WINTER 19996
associated with the five future times and kingdoms, which were symbolized by the five

animals.

A rope ran from each animal's mouth to each hilltop. 34 The ropes coming from the

animals' mouths indicated that from the beginning of the times symbolized by these

animals the power of carnal desires would maintain an "uninterrupted course of great

extent" (tenor prolixitatis).³⁵ The ropes which were connected with the first four beasts

were black, which signified that the courses of the carnal desires of the times symbolized

by the animals would be characterized by the rapacity of the men living then and that the

great lengths of these carnal desires would be characterized by man's stubborn pursuit of

pleasure.³⁶ The rope coming from the mouth of the wolf was partly black and partly

white.³⁷ The blackness of this rope symbolized the iniquities which would be committed

under the Antichrist while the whiteness of this rope signified the justice of those who

would oppose him.³⁸

Dividing time or viewing historical development in terms of kingdoms symbolized

by animals can be traced back at least as far as Jerome whose concept of four successive

world empires became important in the Middle Ages. ³⁹ Jerome developed this concept in

a commentary on the four beasts mentioned in Daniel 7:2-8. ⁴⁰ The lioness symbolized

the kingdom of the Babylonians and their way of life which was characterized by

brutality, cruelty, luxuriousness and lust.⁴¹ Moreover, the

eagle's wings attached to the

lioness stood for the pride of Babylon. The second beast was like a bear whose ferocity

34 Ibid., III, 11, 7, 203-206.

35 Ibid., III, 11, 7, 205.

36 Ibid., III, 11, 7, 206-211. In a fragment from her medical works, Hildegard noted that the letter "c" or the

number one hundred was written on each rope of the beasts. See H. Schipperges "Ein unveröffentlichtes

Hildegard-Fragment," *Sudhoffs Archiv für Geschichte der Medizin und der Naturwissenschaft* 40 (1956):

73. In the Scivias (III, 2, 19), she used the number one hundred to signify man's moral imperfection from

the time of Christ to the end of the world. On the last day, the elect will achieve moral perfection, which

she symbolized by the number one thousand.

37 Scivias, III, 11, 7, 207-215.

38 This scene of the five animals and the hill was portrayed in a miniature in Hs 1 (214 verso). Besides

having the best text of the Scivias (a distinction it with Pal. Lat. 311), Hs 1 contains illuminations which are

generally in harmony with the text. The only inaccuracies in the illumination of this scene is that the lion is

painted red instead of yellow. The hill is somewhat distorted because it is very elongated like a tree with five thick trunks at its top.

In addition to having a text which contains many errors, the illuminations found in the Codex Salem

X, 16, do not do justice to the details described in the text. The illumination (177 recto) of the scene in

question consists of very simplified pictorial versions of Hildegard's descriptions. The illumination does

not help to explain the text. In fact, the artist had to use captions so that the reader could identify the

pictures. For example, the animals are labeled: canis, leo, equus, porcus, and lupus. Only the horse and the

pig can be recognized without their captions. The horse is colored light blue with patches of white. The

four other animals are light brown or beige. Thus, their colors do not match the descriptions in the text.

The ropes of the dog, lion, and pig are uncolored, while the ropes of the horse and the wolf are black and

white. Thus only the rope of the wolf is true to the text. The caption for this picture reads: "Collis quinque

apices habens, et ab ore cuiusque bestiae funis ad quemque apicem collis eiusdem extensus." This is close

to the text. The hilltops are light brown just like the animals.

39 Rauh, Antichrist, 530-531.

40 Jerome of Stridon, In Danielelem, Corpus Christanorum, Series Latina, Vol. 75 (Turnholt: Brepols, 1964),

II, vii, 2-8.

41 Jerome mistook “lion” for “lioness” when he was translating from the Aramaic or the Greek. See his

Commentary on Daniel, trans. G. Archer (Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1958), 72.

WWW.MILLE.ORG/JOURNAL.HTML WINTER 19997
symbolized that the Persians, who succeeded the Babylonians, had a rigorous and frugal

life style. Jerome thought that the third beast or the leopard symbolized the

Macedonians. He based this correlation on the fact that a leopard was noteworthy for its

speed. Likewise, Alexander the Great conquered the world very quickly. The

Macedonians also resembled a leopard because they were bloodthirsty and tended to

plunge into death. The fourth beast, which was strong and terrible, signified the Roman

Empire. The fact that this beast devoured and crushed everything indicated that Rome

would destroy and subjugate all nations. Jerome maintained that Rome would be the last

empire. The fall of the Roman Empire would lead to the rise of the kingdom of the

Antichrist.⁴²

With regard to the derivation of Hildegard's symbolism, the pale horse and the

wolf, as it has been noted, were conventional symbols. The concept of using a lion to

symbolize a kingdom was as old as the book of Daniel and Jerome. However, Hildegard

modified this symbol in her own way. Unlike the lion in Daniel, her lion was not winged.

Furthermore, there was no mention of a color in connection with the lion in Daniel,

whereas Hildegard described the lion in her vision as yellow. The symbols of the dog

and the pig seem to be original.

Liebeschütz's notion of the derivation of these symbols was inadequate and not

backed by sufficient evidence. He noted that Hildegard's *Physica*, which was her

encyclopedia of pharmacology, contained descriptions of similar animals.⁴³ From this

similarity, he concluded that these animal symbols were derived from "einer

zoologischen Überlieferung.” However, in the *Physica*, Hildegard dealt with these

animals in a way quite different from the *Scivias*. In the *Physica*, she described the

nature of the dog or the lion in general and whether or not the species or animal under

discussion was good or bad for man. She evaluated the medical properties of these

species. In the *Physica*, unlike the *Scivias*, she did not assign any eschatological meaning

to these animals.

When the entire scene of the five beasts anchored to the hilltops is considered, the

originality of Hildegard’s symbolism is readily apparent. She placed traditional symbols

like the lion, horse, and wolf in an original context. The originality of this scene was an

outgrowth of her visionary experience, which set her apart from contemporary exegetes

such as Gerhoh of Reichersberg, Anselm of Havelberg, and Honorius of Autun.

Hildegard was more like an Old Testament prophet in the tradition of Isaiah or Jeremiah

in that she criticized the moral lapses of leaders like Archbishop

Henry of Mainz and

revealed personal visions, which she believed were divinely-inspired, concerning the

present and future. The concept of comparing Hildegard to the Old Testament prophets

can be traced as far back as her Vita, which likened her to Ezechiel and Daniel.⁴⁴

Hildegard's use of five beasts to symbolize periods of time and the kingdoms

which would exist in these periods was unusual. She did not follow the traditional

pattern of four beasts and empires which had been established by Jerome, nor did she

⁴² Jerome of Stridon, In Danielelem, II, vii, 7c, 8.

⁴³ H. Liebeschütz, Das allegorische Weltbild der heiligen Hildegard von Bingen (Leipzig: Teubner, 1930;

reprint ed., Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 1964), 153-154. See also Physica, PL 197,

VII, 3, 8, 17, 19, 20.

⁴⁴ M. Klaes, ed., Vita Sanctae Hildegardis, CCCM, vol 126 (Turnholt: Brepols, 1993), I, IX, 3-4 and III,

XVI, 32-33.

WWW.MILLE.ORG/JOURNAL.HTML WINTER 1998

follow the patterns of seven found in the Apocalypse such as

the seven seals or the seven-

headed dragon. Liebeschütz, in his interpretation of the five beasts, came to the

conclusion that Hildegard chose five because five ages of the world proceeded Christ. 45

Hildegard's account of the five beasts and the symbols which were associated with them

does not contain the slightest implication that she recognized any relationship between

the ages of the world which passed before Christ and the times designated by the five

beasts.⁴⁶

Rauh, on the other hand, has suggested that Hildegard's use of five in connection

with her account of the kingdoms which were symbolized by the beasts might be derived

from the five fallen kings mentioned in Revelation 17:10. 47
Rauh's thesis is very

probably correct because one of the main themes in her discussion of the five beasts was

the downfall of the kingdoms which they signified.

Scholarly opinion has been divided over the question of the meanings of the five

beasts. There is the problem of whether or not they signified

periods of time.

Liebeschütz and Rauh denied that the beasts represented periods of time. Liebeschütz

felt that in the Scivias, Hildegard was using the five beasts to signify the evil of secular

authority in general and not in future periods of time. 48 Rauh maintained that the animals

referred to future things but not to periods of time.49 One major problem with Rauh's

treatment of the five beasts was that he did not clearly distinguish Hildegard's early use

of the beasts in the Scivias, from her later use of these symbols in the Liber divinorum

operum. Warnefried and Hocht were of the opinion that the beasts designated periods of

time.50 They did not specify whether or not Hildegard considered these periods of time to

be in the future. Demf, Widmer, Rosenberg, and Gronau upheld the notion that for

Hildegard the five beasts represented five future periods of time. 51

The position maintained by the author of this article is that from Hildegard's point

of view, the five beasts in the Scivias represented five future periods of time.

Nevertheless, it should be noted that these periods of time were vaguely-defined

compared with Hildegard's later discussion of these animals in the Liber divinorum

operum. The main reason why these animals should be interpreted as referring to the

future was that Hildegard employed the future tense in connection with the events which

were associated with the time signified by the dog.⁵² Thus, the sequence of events which

followed the time signified by the dog will occur in the future as well. Furthermore,

Hildegard also used the future tense in connection with events which were designated by

45 Liebeschütz, Weltbild, 153-154.

46 Scivias, III, 11.

47 Rauh, Antichrist, 507-508.

48 Liebeschütz, Weltbild, 154.

49 Rauh, Antichrist, 510.

50 C. Warnefried, Merkwürdige Gesichte, Prophezeiungen, und gottliche Offenbarungen über Kirche und

Staat (Regensburg: Georg Joseph Manz, 1871), 163; J. Hocht, Hildegard von Bingen, Gesichte über das

Ende der Zeiten (Wiesbaden: Credo –Verlag, 1953), 22.

51 Dempf, *Sacrum Imperium*, 267; B. Widmer, *Heilsordnung und Zeitgeschehen in der Mystik Hildegards*

von Bingen (Basel: Verlag von Hilbing und Lichtenhahn, 1955), 185, 193-195; A Rosenberg, *Sibyl und*

Prophetin (Munich: Otto Wilhelm Barth-Verlag, 1960), 85; E. Gronau, *Hildegard von Bingen, 1098-1179*:

Prophetische Lehrerin der Kirche an der Schwelle und am Ende der Neuzeit, with a forward by F.

Holbock, 2nd ed. (Stein am Rhein: Christiana-Verlag, 1991), 143.

52 Scivias, III, 11, 2.

WWW.MILLE.ORG/JOURNAL.HTML WINTER 19999
the lion, horse, and wolf.⁵³ Contrary to Rauh's opinion, Hildegard's employment of such

phrases as *cursus temporum illorum* and *illa tempora* indicates that the animals signified

periods of time and not just things.⁵⁴

Another question regarding the beasts is their political significance. The notion of

Liebeschutz that the beasts signified the evil of secular authority in general and not in

future periods of time has already been disproved. Hildegard was referring only to evil

secular powers which would exist in the future. Raugh maintained that when Hildegard

employed the term “kingdoms” (regna) in connection with the five beasts, she did not

mean a specific kind of political structure but the evil political or social behavior which

would pave the way for the advent of the Antichrist. 55 Similarly, Gronau believed that

Hildegard used the five beasts to represent the spiritual characteristics of the future rather

than the kingdoms of the future.⁵⁶

However, Hildegard meant kingdoms in a literal sense. For example, she spoke of

leaders (rectores) in association with the period symbolized by the pig. 57 The use of such

a term makes more sense in relation to kingdoms than it does to evil political conduct in

general. Furthermore, in her later thought, Hildegard was quite specific in describing

how kingdoms will dominate Europe’s future political scene. 58 Warnefried and Dempf

held that the five beasts signified temporal kingdoms.⁵⁹ Lubac felt that each beast

represented a definite kingdom.⁶⁰ But Hildegard consistently

used the plural whenever

she referred to the kingdoms (regna) and those who will lead those kingdoms

(rectores).⁶¹ She most likely intended each beast to signify all of the kingdoms which

will exist in a particular future period of time.

In conclusion, the five beasts represented five vaguely-defined periods of time,

from Hildegard's point of view. According to her, the evil people who will live in these

kingdoms will prepare the way for the arrival of the Antichrist.

Except for one innovative element, her discussion of the time symbolized by the

beasts was traditional or Augustinian. The Augustinian components included the theme

that the world was in its old age and also the notion that man could not calculate the time

of the arrival of the Antichrist. In accordance with the Augustinian view of the sixth age

as the status praesens, Hildegard's accounts of the periods and kingdoms symbolized by

the first four beasts were just vague variations on the traditional theme of moral decline

which would pave the way for the arrival of the Antichrist. The

concept that sin and evil

would thrive near the advent of the Antichrist or the end of the world was a traditional

concept in eschatology. This view was based on Matthew 24:12. 62 In harmony with the

nonhistorical notion of the sixth age as the status praesens, Hildegard did not foretell any

historical developments or changes in the future times and kingdoms which would come

53 Ibid., III, 11, 3-4; III, 11, 6, 182-192.

54 Ibid., III, 11, 2; III, 11, 4; III, 11, 6, 182-192.

55 Rauh, Antichrist, 509-510.

56 Gronau, Hildegard, 130-143.

57 Scivias, III, 11, 5.

58 Liber divinorum operum, PL 197, 1026B-D.

59 Warnefried, Prohezeiungen, 163; Dempf, Sacrum Imperium, 267.

60 H. de Lubac, Exegese medievale (Paris, Aubier, 1961) Pt. 2, Vol. 1, 525-526.

61 Scivias, III, 11, 2-5.

62 Emmerson, Antichrist, 42, 52-53.

before the advent of the Antichrist.63 Also in agreement with

the Augustinian concept of the sixth age, Hildegard's use of the five beasts demonstrated that her early prophetic

thought did not foresee any material or spiritual improvement in the time before the

Antichrist.

Hildegard's description of the five beasts made one major departure from the

traditional view of the sixth age as the status praesens by dividing the future of the sixth

age into five vaguely-defined periods of time. She thereby drew away from the notion of

the sixth age as a single unit of time. By periodizing the sixth age, Hildegard adopted

one of the characteristics of Kirchengeschichte. However, the Scivias did not incorporate

the other aspect of Kirchengeschichte, namely the use of concrete historical details in

conjunction with periods of time. Therefore, Hildegard's treatment of the five beasts in

the Scivias marked an incomplete transition from the Augustinian view of the sixth age as

the status praesens and the new way of dealing with the sixth age in terms of

Kirchengeschichte.

Scholarship has overlooked the significance of Hildegard's periodization of time in

connection with the five beast in the Scivias. This important departure from the

Augustinian view of the sixth age has gone unnoticed with the result that the Scivias has

been stereotyped as traditional or Augustinian. For example, Liebeschütz⁶⁴ correctly

observed that the use of the beasts in the Scivias was indicative of patristic eschatology

because Hildegard focused her attention on the Antichrist and not on the future events

which would precede him. However, he completely failed to understand her

periodization of time and its significance. Lubac⁶⁵ felt that the Scivias, like all medieval

eschatological works which were written before Joachim of Fiore, was in the Augustinian

tradition. Likewise, McGinn⁶⁶ claimed that "...the Scivias...shows this Benedictine

abbess as conservative and monastic in outlook...." Granted that she dealt with the great

majority of topics in the Scivias in a traditional or Augustinian manner, yet the

periodization of time which she described in connection with the five beasts represented a

significant departure from the Augustinian view of the sixth age.

.....

History of the visionaries The Resurrection of Christ cannot be explained

<https://www.mensajerosdivinos.org/en/historia-de-los-videntes>

History of the visionaries

The visionaries

Mother María Shimani de Montserrat

Friar Elías del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús

Sister Lucía de Jesús

The Resurrection of Christ cannot be explained with words or with science, because it transcends all science, all understanding and all wisdom. The Creator Himself, on Holy Saturday, was renewed, and with Him, all of Creation.

Message of Saint Joseph - Saturday, April 20 of 2019

Consecrating life to God is the aspiration of the soul that awakens.

The Virgin Mary indicated the steps of monastic consecration to visionaries chosen to transmit Her Messages. Mother María Shimani de Montserrat, Friar Elías del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús and Sister Lucía de Jesús, consecrated monastics of the Grace Mercy Order, have committed themselves unconditionally to Our Lady to collaborate in the manifestation of the task that the Divine Messengers must carry out with humanity.

Mother María Shimani de Montserrat

Consecrated nun of the Grace Mercy Order and a visionary, she dedicates herself to giving testimony of the Instructions of the Divine Messengers -

Christ Jesus, the Virgin Mary, and the Most Chaste Saint Joseph. She develops this spiritual task in different parts of the world, forming and guiding groups of prayer and selfless service.

She is a founder of Association Mary and the Light-Community Fraternity of Aurora, as well as co-founder of the Grace Mercy Order. She is a member of the Council of Regency and Permanent Guidance of Fraternity – International Humanitarian Federation (FIHF) and of the Grace Mercy Order.

She coordinates the activities of the Light-Communities and the Marian Centers of Argentina, Brazil, Portugal and Uruguay.

She gives lectures focused on the current planetary situation and on the broad perspectives of humanity.

BOOKS

She is the author of the books "Mensajes del Gran Reino Celeste," "Cristo de la Luz -

Samana Redentor," "Siete días con el Maestro Jesús de Nazaret", as well as co-

author of the books "Messages of Peace," "Mensajes de Misericordia," "Mensagens de Humildade," "Poems of a Soul to the Sacred and Blessed Heart of Jesus" and "Poems to the Immaculate Heart of Mary," all published by Irdin Publishing.

*

All the books listed are originally in Spanish, except for Mensagens de Humildade, which is originally in Portuguese. The titles listed in English are currently published in English language.

FIND OUT ABOUT HER STORY

If you want to know more about the story of Mother María Shimani de Montserrat and how her contact with the Divine Hierarchy began, read here >

Friar Elías del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús

Consecrated monk of the Grace Mercy Order and a visionary, he dedicates his life to prayer and selfless service, following the indications of Christ Jesus, the Virgin Mary and the Most Chaste Saint Joseph.

He was contacted by the Most Holy Virgin at the age of seven. Since then, Our Lady has prepared him for the public task which started in 2011, when She began to transmit Messages of help to humanity through him. In 2013, Christ Jesus also began to

deliver Messages to the world through Friar Elías.

He participates in meetings of prayer and devotional music in different countries with the purpose of spreading the Words of the Divine Messengers.

BOOKS

He is the co-

author of the books "Messages of Peace," "Mensajes de Misericordia," "Poems of a Soul to the Sacred and Blessed Heart of Jesus" and "Poems to the Immaculate Heart of Mary," and author of the book "Rosary for the Peace of the Children in War," all published by Irdin Publishing.

*

All the books listed are originally in Spanish. The titles listed in English are currently published in English language.

FIND OUT ABOUT HIS STORY

If you want to know more about the story of Friar Elías del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús and how his contact with the Divine Hierarchy began, read here >

Sister Lucía de Jesús

Consecrated nun of the Grace Mercy Order, she dedicates her life to prayer and selfless service, following the indications of Christ Jesus, the Virgin Mary and the Most Chaste Saint Joseph.

In 2012, at the request of the Virgin Mary, she began her task as a visionary. She served as an intermediary of the Messages transmitted by Our Lady in Her public Apparitions until 2020. In March 2013, Saint Joseph also started transmitting Instructions to humanity through her.

BOOKS

She is the co-

author of the book "Mensagens de Humildade," published by Irdin Publishing.

.....

the

Ratu jayababa

<http://m.blog.sina.com.tw/14513/article.php?>

pbgid=14513&entryid=645587

賈亞巴亞領導下達到文明的巔峰，從精湛的爪哇文學著作即可證實，例如：重述印度史詩《摩訶婆羅多》的《布拉塔尤達

Bhāratayuddha

》和《加圖卡卡斯拉亞》Gathutkacasraya

，及講述主奎師那故事的《哈里旺薩》“Hariwangsa

。

這些爪哇巨著的作者是至今仍聲名遠播的傑出詩人恩普·賽達和恩普·帕努盧。在這些文學巨著序言中，還提到賈亞巴亞國王是這兩位知名詩人的守護者。

原始手稿未能傳世，但其預言已被口傳周知，後來被詩人記錄在書中，如《瑟拉特穆薩拉爾》、《瑟拉特普蘭提瓦亞》，尤其著名的是《普雷拉姆邦賈亞巴亞》

“Bhāratayuddha” retelling the Indian epic Mahabharata;

“Gathutkacasraya”; and “Hariwangsa” telling the story of Lord Krishna.

雖然最初的手稿沒有倖存下來，但他的預言已經通過口頭流傳下來，後來被詩人記錄在“Serat Musarar”，“Serat Pranitiwakya”等書中，特別是著名的“Prelambang Jayabaya”系列中。

<https://www2.suprememastertv.com/ch1/v/113370076286.html>

“Ratu Adil”的意思是“和平與正義的國王或王後”

In the chandrasengkala year that ‘A Priest Is Seen Entering the World,’ the receptive Javanese people are seeking and following the RELIGION OF LOVE and Knowledge, gifted by the blessing-giving God incarnate, the Savior, the Queen of Justice.

領導爪哇的土地，被稱為聖潔的統治者，也是正義的女王，她的名字是眾所周知的，享譽全球

“Serat Jangka Jayabaya” (“Book of King Jayabaya’s

Prophecies”) by the famous Javanese royal poet Pangeran Wijil I.

“就像一個經常吸引別人的人，註定為一個戰士王子，她的外表非常謙遜。然而，她也有能力處理許多人的麻煩。”

“Before She comes, there is a sign of a long-tailed star moving

precisely to the southeast, lasting for seven nights

這段摘錄講述了一顆彗星的超自然跡象，標誌著“Bethara Indra 的孩子”的到來，意思是上帝的兒子，“幫助已經遭受了很長時間的爪哇人”。如前所述，Java (Jawa) 這個詞來自“jiwa”這個詞，意思是“靈魂”，所以這裡的“說明爪哇人”可能意味著說明世界各地的許多靈魂。拉圖·阿迪爾是全人類的救世主，而不僅僅是一個國家的救世主。根據預言，這顆彗星將來到東南地區，七個晚上后，它會隨著太陽的出現而離開，救主從天上來到地球。此外，當「人類的痛苦揮之不去」時，她會來

“Her place is at the foothills of Mount Lawu’s east side, on the eastern side of a river. The place is like Raden Gatotkaca’s, like a triangular pigeon house.”

“在最晚的時刻，接近‘女王帶著八（所有）方向的眾神的力量來到世界’的一年接近尾聲時，將有一位神以人體的形式顯現；像巴塔拉克里希納一樣閃耀；擁有像巴拉拉馬這樣的角色；手持三叉戟誓言；時代即將到來的變化的跡象。”

爪哇的賢德先知王普拉布·賈亞巴亞 (Prabu Jayabaya) 的預言已經被過去和現在的許多學者和精神思想家討論過。其中最著名的是他關於即將到來的救主拉圖·阿迪爾 (Ratu Adil) 的預言——和平與正義的女王。在爪哇著名皇家詩人潘格蘭·維吉爾一世 (Pangeran Wijil I) 的《Serat Jangka Jayabaya》的下一節中，我們被告知了拉圖·阿迪爾 (Ratu Adil) 將顯現的具體時間，標誌著時代的變化。

“Her words are verily the truth. The words become proven. Those who argue will die.”

“At the latest moment, near the close of the year that ‘The Queen comes to the world with the power of Gods in the eight (all) directions,’ there will be a God manifesting in the form of a human body; shining like Batara Krishna; having a character like Balarama; armed with a trident vedha; the signs of a coming change of times.”

“The Son of Betara Indra (the Savior) will lead the fight holding the Trident Vedha. Those in Her care become warriors, fighting without troops, very powerful without any weapons.

“Serat Jangka Jayabaya” (“Book of King Jayabaya’s Prophecies”),

秉持“三叉戟維達”的力量，即真理和光明，救世主將領導與瑪雅留在地球上的所有力量的鬥爭

“She defeated maya and demons

“Her appearance is like an ordinary human, but She is not. Her power very clearly explains it all. All gates are very bright.”

“She is still young but people call Her ‘the old.’”

“The Messenger of God, Her Kingdoms are two: In Mecca is one. The Land of Java is the other one. The holy Saint’s abode 住所, precisely, is Perak and Mount Perahu, West of Tempuran. She is loved by all Her people. She is the Queen well known all over the world.”

The word Mecca means a spiritual center and could symbolize Heaven, while Java Land translates to “the land of all souls,” meaning a physical world or Earth.

“Perak,” “Mount Perahu” and “Tempuran” are all symbolic of hidden metaphysical places

“Those who worship with standing statues, the Chinese people, and the Muslim spiritual seekers who received Her Shabd (梵音) are all very happy.”

The beloved son of God who reigns in Mount Lawu (a high place), who is called Batara Mukti (Almighty), Krishna (All-Knowing), Herumukti (All-Great), She has mastered all kinds of spiritual practices.”

In classical Indian philosophy of language, the grammarian Katyayana stated that shabda

("speech") is eternal (nitya), as is artha "meaning", and that they share a mutual co-relation. According to Patanjali, the permanent aspect of shabda is sphoṭa ("meaning"), while dhvani ("sound, acoustics") is ephemeral to shabda.. Om, or Aum, a sacred syllable of Hinduism, Buddhism, Jainism and Sikhism

The Queen is fully virtuous, very rich, but She only eats just enough, because She is very compassionate towards the people.

“She speaks well and wisely, and answers in a smart and lively manner.”

“That is She, the one who can give guidance about the meaning and significance of my prophecies. There are some people who fortunately meet Her; for some others, it is still not their time yet. Don’t be jealous, don’t be disappointed; it is not your time as yet to wear the symbol of the Queen without a crown.”

“Therefore, those who luckily found Her, hurry, come to honor Her, don’t lose the opportunity, immediately see Her, obediently. How lucky are your children and descendants!”

When in the future there will be The arrival of the White Lotus, Her white hue hidden beneath, Born to Earth She is, The one who rules the World And takes care of the whole Universe. Her title is Ratu Amisan, She relieves all miseries on earth. Leaders join Her conference.”

“Disasters have disappeared, replaced with sincere goodness, all is generous in food and clothing. Evil and calamities disappear, all are feeling well. All the Javanese people (all the souls) are at peace, just waiting to meet the Holy Knight, who has been upheld by many people to lead.”

“She also has Divine clairvoyance. She can illuminate the path of your birth, and guide your grandparents, your great-grandparents and ancestors, to be born again in one day.”

幸運是那些忘記的人，[和]幸運是那些記得他們真實自我的人。但是，無論健忘的人多麼幸運，那些記得他們真正的自我並意識到的人，仍然更幸運。...漸漸地，時代的變化將會到來。

<https://research.vu.nl/ws/portalfiles/portal/42154437/complete+dissertation.pdf>

He surveyed the circumference of the sea, roundabout and having swept it with his eye, he entered it into his heart by magic, where he held it no bigger than a fistful, so that he might take dominion over it,

and verily the Queen of the South Sea, arose soaring into the sky, and came before him in beseeching,

her majesty inferior to the Great Man of Mataram

哦，耶穌的生命之王
神的兒子，他舍己而死，

壓碎蛇的頭，

讓我們一瞥未來的時代

主信守他的應許

神堅定不移地帶來

說明受壓迫者，

讓天堂降臨

為了做出完美的犧牲...

Sangkalane maksih nunggal jamanipun,neng sajroning madya
akir,

Wiku sapta ngesthi ratu,
ngadil pari marming dasih,
ing kono karsaning Manon.

Sangkalane maksih nunggal jamanipun

Neng sajroning madya akir

Wiku sapta ngesthi ratu
Adil pari mareming dasih

Ing kono kersanng manon

Tinemune wong ngantuk anemu kethuk

Malenu samargi-margi

Marmane bungah kang nemu

Marga jroning kethuk isi

Kencana sesotya abor

“Sangkalane maksih nunggal zaman ipun

Neng sajroning madya akir

Wiku sapta ngesthi ratu
Adil parimareming dasih
Ing kono kersanng manon
Tinemune wong ngantuk anemu kethuk
Malenu samargi-margi
Marmane bungah kang nemu Marga jroning kethuk isi
Kencana sesotya abor”

NGÈSTHI

try to talk, think about;(Kw) mêlêng, to think of ;
{1950010333076} {;000;} {*Msftedit 5.41.21.2510;}41200

Wiku sapta ngesthi ratu,
ngadil pari marming dasih,
ing kono karsaning Manon.
Sangkalane maksih nunggal jamanipun
Neng sajroning madya akir
Wiku sapta ngesthi ratu
Adil pari mareming dasih
Ing kono kersanng manon
Tinemune wong ngantuk anemu kethuk
Malenu samargi-margi
Marmane bungah kang nemu
Marga jroning kethuk isi
Kencana sesotya abor

* 104497

Neng sajroning madya akir 024
22 Wiku sapta ngesthi ratu 024
22 Adil parimareming dasih 024
22 Ing kono kersanng manon
024
22 Tinemune wong ngantuk anemu kethuk 024
22 Malenu samargi-margi 024

.....
Kingdom of God_ lion_ lyon
HERE never was and there never
will be on earth an institution, so
wonderful and so worthy of our

study as the Catholic Church.

She comes down from God the Son, as he came from his eternal Father, and coming to earth, she continues his work of redemption. She is the extension and the continuation of the atonement of Christ. The Holy Spirit, coming from Father and Son, comes down to earth to form the church out of the scattered children of Adam, binding all christians into the Mystic Body of Christ. The Son, her Head, the Holy Gliost, her Soul, the church penetrates to all nations, teaching with the authority of God, redeeming every member of the fallen race, raising up men weighted with sin, heal-

ing the diseases of society, preparing her members for the glories

of heaven. Happy the peoples who sit at her feet, listening to her

teachings, feeding on her sacraments, dwelling in peace under her

laws. Bride of the Lamb of God who taketh away the sins of his members, the heavenly Jerusalem, the City of God, formed of the

chosen people, she fills the world with the glories of her Founder

In the following pages will be found complete explanations of her divine constitution and her organization, which enabled her to survive the numerous revolutions, which overturned every hu-

man institution of the ancient world, showing how she flows down

from the divine nature of "The Word of God." A careful study of the following pages will show the reader that the divine con- the great Day of Christ's setting up his Kingdom and Reign here upon Earth, over all Nations----

jane lead
St. Hilarion of Czenstochau

<http://www.propheties.it/nostradamus/medieval/mirabilis->

[english/mirabilis-english.htm](http://english.mirabilis-english.htm)

3. The prophecy of St Augustine of Hippo (actually an extract from the 'De ortu et tempore Antichristi' of around 950 AD by Adso of Montier-en-Der): The time when the Antichrist shall come, and when the Judgement shall take place, was indicated by Paul in the epistle to the Thessalonians, in which he said: The coming of our Lord Jesus Christ shall be revealed to men by the birth and appearance of a child of sin and perdition; for we know that this last shall appear after the kingdom of the Greeks or even of the Persians, when a monarch who in his own day is raised above all by his strength and glory shall spread wide the bounds of the Roman empire. Before him all the subject nations, all the tributary people, shall bend: and Rome shall be at the apogee of its power.

However the Antichrist, said Paul the apostle, shall come only at the moment when there shall have been a schism -- that is to say, when all the people who were formerly under the yoke of Rome shall have freed and separated themselves from it.

And although now the Roman Empire has, in great part, been destroyed, the time has not yet come, and shall not come, all the while there shall exist those kings of the French who have still to reign in Rome.

The dignity of Rome shall not completely perish until the time when a French king shall govern the whole Roman Empire.

The greatest monarch who has ever existed, he shall come unto Jerusalem after a happy reign, and on the Mount of Olives he shall lay down his sceptre and crown: it shall be the end and consummation of the Roman and Christian empires. (This passage is to be found on the last page of the 9th book of the divine Augustine, Doctor of the Holy Church.)

4. The prophecy of Saint Severus of Barcelona (4th century) -- actually a French 15th century composition:

TEXT OF THE PROPHECY OF ARCHBISHOP SEVERUS

Schism shall revive again in the Lord's Church.

There shall be two consorts, one of them true and the other adulterous.

The adulterous one shall be the Church that shall be called diabolical.

There shall be a shedding of blood the like of which such shall not have been seen, even in the time of the giants.

The legitimate consort shall take flight.

Now the lion shall arise, and the black eagle, flapping its shining wings above its eyrie, shall take to the air: then shall commence the tribulations and battles by land and sea.

In vain shall the earth call for peace: but peace shall be deaf and shall not come.

The name of The Lord shall be blasphemed.

Woe unto you for having scorned his power, O city of the peoples and of riches! You shall not rejoice in the end.

Woe unto you, city of philosophers, built by the children of Noah, who shall possess all the territory of Ravenna! Woe unto you! The city of the philosophers shall be subjugated.

Woe unto you, Lombard people! The towers that are your joy shall fall into the dust.

The great Gallic lion shall go to meet the eagle, and shall strike it on the head; a terrible struggle shall ensue.

And the country of Ravenna, which shall then be queen of Italy, shall receive the crown.

There shall be battles, and mortality such as has not been seen since the beginning of world, nor shall ever be seen again.

Among the kings of the nations, there shall be one who shall triumph.

He shall be borne on an elephant and shall come to establish his empire in these places.

From those days onwards there shall be only one shepherd in the Lord's Church, by whose efforts peace and unity of doctrine shall be reborn in Ravenna.

The king in question shall reign for a long time.

All the tyrants who oppressed the Church shall be suddenly put down; all the sceptres shall be collected into the hand of the pastor announced by the predictions.

And there shall be no more schism until the days of the Antichrist: and there shall then be as it were a general conversion to the faith of Christ proclaimed to the country of Ravenna, thanks to the great lion, where the people shall rejoice in perpetual amity.

(From Ravenna, on the first day of March, under Gregory 1st)

3. 希波的聖奧古斯丁的預言St Augustine of Hippo

（實際上是從公元 950 年左右的蒙蒂埃恩德的阿德索的“De ortu et tempore Antichristi”中摘錄的）：敵基督者到來的時間，以及審判的時間保羅在給帖撒羅尼迦前書的書信中指出，他在信中說：我們主耶穌基督的降臨，要藉著一個罪惡和滅亡之子的誕生和顯現，向世人顯明；因為我們知道，這最後一個王國將出現在希臘人甚至波斯人的王國之後，屆時一位在他的時代因其力量和榮耀而被提升到高於一切的君主將在羅馬帝國的疆域擴張。所有附屬國，所有附屬國都將在他面前屈服：羅馬將處於其權力

的頂峰。

然而，使徒保羅說，敵基督者只會在分裂發生的時刻到來——也就是說，當所有從前在羅馬軛下的人都將被釋放並與它分離時。

儘管現在羅馬帝國已經在很大程度上被摧毀了，但時間還沒有到來，也不會到來，而那些法國國王仍然存在，他們仍然在羅馬統治。

在法國國王統治整個羅馬帝國之前，羅馬的尊嚴不會完全消失。

有史以來最偉大的君主，他將在幸福的統治之後來到耶路撒冷，並在橄欖山上放下他的權杖和王冠：這將是羅馬帝國和基督教帝國的終結和終結。（這段話可在神聖的奧古斯丁（神聖教會的醫生）的第 9 本書的最後一頁中找到。）

4. 圣西弗勒斯的預言（4 世紀）Saint Severus

——實際上是法國 15 世紀的作品：大主教西弗勒斯分裂的預言文本將在主的教會中再次復興。

將有兩個配偶，一個是真實的，一個是通奸的。

通姦者將是被稱為惡魔的教會。

將會發生類似的流血事件，即使在巨人時代也是如此。

合法配偶應起飛。

現在雄獅將升起，黑鷹將在巢穴上方扇動閃亮的翅膀，騰空而起：然後將開始陸上和海上的磨難和戰鬥。

大地呼喚和平是徒勞的：但和平將被置若罔聞，不會到來。

耶和華的名必被褻瀆。

你有禍了，因為你蔑視了他的權力，哦，人民和財富之城！你最終不會高興。

你有禍了，哲學家之城，由諾亞的子孫建造，他們將擁有拉文納的所有領土！禍哉！哲學家的城市將被征服。

有禍了，倫巴第人！你所喜悅的高塔將落入塵土。

高盧巨獅要迎戰老鷹，擊打它的頭；一場可怕的鬥爭將隨之而來。

屆時將成為意大利女王的拉文納國將獲得王位。

將會有戰鬥和死亡，這是自世界開始以來從未見過的，也不會再被看到。

萬國之王中，必有必勝者。

他將騎在大象身上，並將在這些地方建立他的帝國。

從那時起，主的教會中將只有一位牧羊人，通過他的努力，和平與教義的統一將在拉文納重生。

有問題的國王將統治很長時間。

所有壓迫教會的暴君都將被突然鎮壓；所有的權杖都應收集到預言宣布的牧師手中。

直到敵基督者的時代之前，不會再有分裂：那時，由於偉大的獅子，人們將在拉文納國家宣布對基督信仰的普遍皈依，人們將永遠歡欣鼓舞和睦。

（從拉文納出發，三月的第一天，格雷戈里 1 日）

12. 關於天使牧師，關於他的善良，關於他的美德，關於他的聖潔作品：Peter Lemesurier -“這篇關於預期的天使教皇的文章（對開頁 32 開始於 1522 年的原始 *Mirabilis liber*）聲稱來自一份註明日期的手稿 1104，但實際上可以追溯到 14 世紀。再一次，諾查丹瑪斯似乎將其中的一些想法應用於*他自己的*未來：最後一點特別反映在諾查丹瑪斯的 II.8 中。

”關於天使牧師，關於他的善良，關於他的美德，關於他的聖行：他將出現在苦難的盡頭。
正如已經宣布的那樣，羅馬教會和神職人員在腓特烈三世之前將成為不止一種苦難的犧牲品。

這些暴風雨時期將持續到我們的主 1520 年，屆時將出現一位新教皇和一位新皇帝。

這種層次結構的變化何時發生還有待觀察。

現在這裡有一些先知對這個問題的回答。

對我來說，我首先聲稱這位教皇將在弗雷德里克生前或以後[16 世紀編輯的插值！]，或在對教會和世俗君主的迫害期間到來。

根據所有先知的說法，這位新教皇將充滿聖潔，非常討神喜悅，在他的生前和死後都會創造奇蹟。

許多先知頌揚這位至高無上的教皇。

梅林在他對教皇的啟示中說：我很高興聽到告訴我的話：在基督徒仍然遙遠的苦難和無辜流血過多之後，主的繁榮將降臨在飽受摧殘的民族；一位了不起的牧師將在天使的保護下坐在教皇寶座上。

純潔而充滿恩典，他將廢除一切[迄今已發生的事情]，並以他和

藹可親的美德贖回教會的國家和分散的世俗權力。

他要敬畏星辰，懼怕太陽，因為他的良心將在主的手中。

他將戰勝其他一切力量，重新征服耶路撒冷王國。

一位牧師應同時領導東西方教會。

一種獨特的信仰將生效。

這就是仁慈的牧師的美德，山峰在他面前鞠躬。

這位聖人將打破宗教的驕傲，他們將全部回歸原始教會的羊圈；也就是說，從此以後，只有一個牧師，一個法律，一個大師，謙虛、謙卑、敬畏神。

12. On the Angelic Pastor, on his goodness, on his virtue, on his saintly works: Peter Lemesurier –

“This piece on the expected Angelic Pope (folio 32 onwards of the original *Mirabilis liber* of 1522) claims to be from a manuscript dated 1104, but in fact dates from the 14th century. Once again, Nostradamus seems to have applied some of the ideas in it to *his own* future: the last bit particularly is reflected in Nostradamus's II.8.” On the Angelic Pastor, on his goodness, on his virtue, on his saintly works: he shall appear at the end of the tribulations.

The Roman Church and the clergy, as it has been announced, are to be prey to tribulations of more than one kind until the time of Frederick III.

These stormy times shall last until the year of our Lord 1520, in which shall appear a new Pope and a new Emperor.

It remains to be seen when this mutation in the hierarchy shall take place.

Now here are some of the terms in which the prophets have responded to this question.

For me, I claim in the first place that this pontiff shall come during the life of Frederick or later [interpolation by the 16th-century editor!], or during the persecution against the Church and the secular princes.

According to all the prophets, this new Pope shall be full of holiness and very pleasing to God, and during his life and at his death shall perform miracles.

Many prophets eulogise this sovereign pontiff.

Merlin, in his revelation on the sovereign pontiffs, said: I rejoiced in what has been told to me: after the still-distant sufferings of the Christians, and after too great a shedding of innocent blood, the prosperity of the Lord shall descend upon the devastated nation; a remarkable pastor shall take his seat upon the papal throne, under the protection of the angels. Pure and full of grace, he shall annul everything [untoward that has taken place hitherto], and shall redeem with his amiable virtues the State of the Church and the dispersed temporal powers.

He shall revere the stars and shall fear the sun, because his conscience shall be in the hand of Lord.

He shall overcome every other power and re-conquer the kingdom of Jerusalem.

A single pastor shall lead both the Eastern and Western churches at the same time.

One unique faith shall be in force.

Such shall be the virtue of the benevolent pastor that the peaks

of the mountains shall bow in his presence.

This saintly man shall break the pride of the religious, who shall all return to the fold of the primitive Church; that is to say, there shall henceforth be only a single pastor, a single law, a single master, modest, humble, fearing God.

15. Jean de Vatiguerro 的預言（最後摘錄）Peter Lemesurier
他將成為一個非常聖潔的人，擁有一切完美的天賦 [Sixain 15?]
他將被聖天使加冕，並由他的兄弟們安置在神聖的寶座上，與他一起，將擁有在流放和教會的迫害中倖存下來。
這位教皇將通過他的聖潔改造整個世界，並將與基督門徒一致的古老生活方式帶給所有神職人員[II.8]，所有人都將因他的美德而尊重他；他要赤腳傳道，不懼怕君王的權勢。

他還將通過悔改自己的錯誤和犯罪生活將許多人帶回神聖的羊圈。

他將轉變幾乎所有的異教徒，但主要是猶太人。

這位教皇將與他一起擁有一位皇帝，一位非常有德行的人，他將是法國國王 [X.80, X.27?] 最神聖血統的殘餘。

這位王子將成為他的助手，並在所有事情上服從他，以改造世界，在這位教皇和這位皇帝的領導下，世界將被改造，因為上帝的憤怒將會平息[IV.77]。

不會有超過一種法律、一種信仰、一種洗禮、一種生活方式。

所有的人都應該有同樣的感情，應該彼此相愛，和平將持續多年 [IX.66]。

但在時代被更新之後，天上將再次出現許多跡象，人們的惡意將再次覺醒[I.63]。

他們將回到他們從前的罪孽和可憎的惡行，他們的罪行將比最初更嚴重；這就是為什麼上帝將帶來並推動世界末日。

我說過：結束了。

15.The prophecy of Jean de Vatiguerro (final excerpt) Peter Lemesurier – “Nostradamus has obviously taken so many predictions from it that I have inserted the most likely relevant verses directly into the text]” Text of the prophecy: Before the world arrives at the year of our Lord 1525, the Catholic Church and the entire world shall mourn the capture, despoliation and devastation of the most illustrious and famous city, capital and mistress of the Kingdom of all the French [Nostradamus, V. 30?].

All the Church in all the World shall be persecuted in a lamentable and grievous manner [I.44]; it shall be stripped and deprived of all its temporal possessions [V.73, X.65, VI.9], and there shall be nobody in all the Church who does not feel fortunate at having escaped with his or her life.

For all the churches shall be polluted and desecrated, and all public worship shall cease because of fear and because of a most rabid and uncontrolled madness.

The nuns, quitting their convents, shall flee here and there, demeaned and insulted [III.84, VIII.80].

The pastors of the Church and the hierarchy, hunted and stripped of their dignities and their positions, shall be cruelly manhandled [V.43, VIII.98]; the flocks and subjects shall take flight [I.72, III.20, VI.10], and shall remain dispersed without pastor and without leader [III.68].

The supreme leader of the Church shall change residence [II. 41, VIII.99, II.97] and it shall be a cause of gladness to him, as well as to his brothers who shall be with him, if they can merely

find a place of shelter where each can eat the bread of suffering with his own people in this vale of tears [X.93].

For all the malice of men shall turn against the Catholic Church, and as a result she shall be without an advocate for twenty-five months and more, because, throughout the said space of time, there shall be neither Pope nor Emperor in Rome, nor any Regent in France.

The world shall esteem only those who shall be driven by evil and vengeance.

Alas! the suffering caused by all the tyrants, emperors and unfaithful princes shall be renewed by those who shall persecute the holy Church.

Indeed, the mischief and profanity of the Huns and the cruel inhumanity of the Vandals shall be nothing in comparison to the new tribulations, calamities and sufferings that in a short while shall oppress the holy Church [I.52, V.73]; for the altars of the holy Church shall be destroyed, the floors of the temples desecrated, the monasteries polluted and despoiled [V.73, II.84], because the hand and anger of God shall take their vengeance on the world on account of the multiplicity and continuity of sins.

All the elements shall be debased, because it is necessary that the whole nature of the age be changed; indeed, the earth, petrified with fear, shall suffer frightening quakes in many places, and shall swallow up the living; a number of towns, fortresses and strong castles shall collapse and be flattened by earthquakes [I.93, II.52, III.3, XII.71, IX.31?].

The production of the land shall diminish; now the plants shall lack moisture, now the seeds shall rot in the fields, and the shoots that come up shall not produce any fruits.

The sea shall rage and shall rise against the world, and it shall swallow many ships and their crews [VIII.16, I.69, V.31, II.86].

The air shall be contaminated and corrupt because of the malice and the iniquity of men.

In the sky shall be seen numerous and most surprising signs: the sun shall be darkened, and it shall appear the color of blood to the eyes of many people [III.5, III.4].

On one occasion, for about four hours, two moons shall be seen at the same time; next to them shall appear many astonishing things worthy of awe.

Stars shall collide with each other, and this shall be the sign for the destruction and massacre of nearly all mankind.

The natural movement of the air shall be almost completely altered and perverted because of pestilential illnesses.

Men, as well as animals, shall be struck by various infirmities and by sudden death [II.62]: there shall be an unspeakable plague [IX.55]; there shall be an astonishing and cruel famine [VII.34, I.67] which shall be so great and of such an extent throughout the World and especially in the regions of the West, that since the beginning of world no one has ever heard of the like.

The pomp of the nobles shall disappear [V.79], even the sciences and arts shall perish [I.62], and for a short space of time the whole order of the clergy shall remain in humiliation [V.79].

Lorraine shall be stripped and plunged into mourning [X.50, X.51], and Champagne shall in vain implore help from its neighbors; it shall not be given any, but [instead] it shall be turned upside down, pillaged, and shall remain grievously in

devastation.

It shall be Ireland, Scotland and England that shall invade and devastate it [VI.12?].

But toward the year of our Lord 1515, or shortly before or after, these provinces shall be rescued by a young captive, who shall regain the crown of the lily and shall spread his dominion over the whole World [V.74, V.39, V.41, VI.42, IX.33, V.52].

Once fully established, he shall destroy the sons of Brutus and their isle [Britain?], such that there shall no longer be any question of it and that they shall stay forever annihilated.

So much for the tribulations that must take place before the restoration of Christendom.

But after the whole World shall have been prey to the tribulations and to such great and numerous miseries, in order that the creatures of God may not remain entirely without hope there shall be elected by the Will of God a Pope from among those that shall have escaped the persecutions of the Church, and he shall be a very holy man, gifted with every perfection [Sixain 15?] and he shall be crowned by the holy angels and placed on the holy throne by his brothers who, with him, shall have survived both exile and the persecutions of the Church.

This Pope shall reform the whole World by his holiness, and shall bring back the ancient manner of living, consistent with the disciples of Christ, to all the clergy [II.8], and all shall respect him because of his virtues; he shall preach barefoot and shall not fear the power of princes.

Also he shall bring back many to the holy fold through their repenting of their mistakes and of their criminal life.

He shall convert nearly all the infidels, but mainly the Jews.

This Pope shall have with him an Emperor, a very virtuous man, who shall be of the remnants of the most holy blood of the kings of the French [X.80, X.27?].

This prince shall be an aid to him and shall obey him in all things with a view to reforming the World, and under this Pope and this Emperor the World shall be reformed, because the anger of god shall subside [IV.77].

There shall not be more than one law, one faith, one baptism, one way of life.

All men shall have the same sentiments and shall love one another, and peace shall last for many years [IX.66].

But after the age shall have been renewed, there shall appear many signs in the heavens again and the malice of men shall reawaken [I.63].

They shall return to their old iniquities and to their detestable wickedness, and their crimes shall be worse than the first; that is why God shall bring about and shall advance the end of the world.

I have spoken: it is finished.

You will find this ancient prophecy about the very noble Kingdom of France, in the hands of a certain priest named Guillaume Baugé, in the Diocese of Touraine and the parish of Rohan.

.....

_La Salette _Our Lady_s Apocalypse_

拉薩萊特聖母的信《聖母啟示錄》

聖母送往

梅蘭妮·卡爾瓦特和馬克西明·吉羅

該資訊得到了天主教會的批准，並在萊切完整地出版。法國，1879年11月15日，佐拉主教批准。

由拉薩萊特牧羊女出版，萊切主教批准。

“好吧，我的孩子們，你會把這個傳給我所有的人。

簡單的複製，沒有評論或爭議的萊切在1879年的原始版本。

聖母的幻影在山上

1846年9月19日拉薩萊特

1846年9月19日，聖母將“秘密”送給了兩個孩子，梅蘭妮·卡爾瓦特和馬克西明·吉羅，當時他們正在法國拉薩萊特山上照料牛群。

The Virgin of La Salette appeared to two children in 1846 near the town of La Salette-Fallavaux, in Isère, France. Two young shepherds, namely Saint Mary Melanie of the Cross and of La Salette (born Melanie Calvat), aged 15, and Saint Maximin Giraud, aged 11, described how on Saturday the 19th of September 1846,

“1846年9月18日，聖母顯靈前夕，我像往常一樣獨自一人照看我師父的牛。凌晨十一點左右，我看到一個小男孩朝我走來。我對此感到害怕，因為在我看來，每個人都應該知道我避開了各種各樣的公司。這個男孩走過來對我說：

“小姑娘，我和你一起來，我也來自軍團。聽到這些話，我心中的自然邪惡很快就顯現出來了，我退後幾步，告訴他：“我不想要任何人在身邊。我想獨處。但男孩跟著我說：「走吧，讓我和你在一起。我師父叫我來和你的牛一起看護我的牛。我來自軍團。

我走開他，向他打手勢說我不想讓任何人在身邊，當我離他很遠的時候，我坐在草地上。在那裡，我曾經和好主的小花交談。過了一會兒，我向身後看了看，發現馬克西明坐在我身邊。他直

截了當地對我說：「讓我和你在一起。我會非常好的。」但是我內在的自然邪惡不會聽到理性。我跳到我的腳下，跑得更遠一點，沒有說一句話，我又開始玩好主的小花。一瞬間，馬克西明又來了，告訴我他會很好，他不會說話，他會自己感到無聊，他的主人已經派他和我在一起了，等等。這一次，我憐憫他，示意他坐下，我繼續玩弄著好主的小花。

沒過多久，馬克西明就大笑起來打破了沉默（我想他是在取笑我）。我看著他，他對我說：“讓我們玩得開心，讓我們編一個遊戲”。我沒有回答，因為我太無知了，我不明白與其他人的遊戲是什麼，總是獨自一人。我自己玩花，馬克西明走近我，除了笑，什麼也沒做，告訴我花沒有耳朵聽我說話，我們應該一起玩。但我不喜歡他讓我玩的遊戲。然而，我開始和他說話，他告訴我，他和他的主人一起度過的十天很快就會結束，然後他會回家去找他在軍團的父親等等……

在他說話的時候，我聽到了拉薩萊特的鐘聲，那是天使。我向馬克西明示意把他的靈魂提升到上帝面前。他摘下帽子，沉默了一會兒。然後我說：“你想吃晚飯嗎？”“是的，他回答說，我們吃吧。我們坐下來，我從包裡拿出師父給我的補給。按照我的習慣，在闖入我的圓麵包之前，我用刀尖在麵包上做了一個十字架，中間有一個小洞，說：“如果魔鬼在那裡，願他離開，如果好主在那裡，願他留下來！”我迅速地掩蓋了這個小洞。馬克西明大笑起來，把麵包從我手中踢了出去。它滾下山腰，從現場消失了。我又吃了一塊麵包，我們分享了。之後，我們玩了一個遊戲。然後，意識到馬克西明一定還餓著肚子，我指著山腰上一個覆蓋著各種漿果的地方。我勸他去吃點東西，他馬上就走了。他吃了幾顆漿果，把帽子裡裝滿了漿果。晚上，我們一起走下山，答應第二天回來，一起看守我們的奶牛。

第二天，9月19日，我在上山的路上遇到了馬克西明。我們一起爬上了山坡。我發現馬克西明是一個非常優秀、簡單的男孩，他會心甘情願地談論我想談論的事情。他也非常靈活，沒有固定的意見。他只是有點好奇，因為當我離開他時，他一看到我停了下來，他就會跑過來看看我在做什麼，聽聽我對好主的花說了些什

麼。如果他來得太晚，他會問我說了什麼。

馬克西明叫我教他一個遊戲。已經是早上很晚了。我告訴他為“天堂”收集一些鮮花。我們開始共同努力。很快，我們就種上了各種顏色的花朵。我能聽到村莊的Angelus在響起，因為天氣很好，天空中沒有雲。在告訴了好主我們學到的東西之後，我對馬克西明說，我們應該把我們的奶牛趕到溝壑附近的一個小高原上，那裡有石頭來建造“天堂”。我們把奶牛送到選定的地點，然後吃了一頓小餐。然後我們開始收集石頭來建造我們的小房子，它由一個所謂的一樓組成，這是我們居住的地方，然後是一個故事，上面就是我們稱之為“天堂”。

這個故事到處都是不同顏色的花朵，花稈上掛著花環。這個“天堂”被一塊大石頭覆蓋，我們散落著鮮花。我們還一直掛著花環。當我們完成時，我們坐下來看著“天堂”。我們開始感到困倦，在移動了幾英尺遠的地方，我們睡在草地上。

第二

當我醒來時，我看不到奶牛，所以我打電話給馬克西敏，爬上小土堆。從那裡我可以看到我們的奶牛平靜地吃草，我正在下山的路上，馬克西明正在上山的路上，這時我突然看到一道美麗的光比太陽更明亮。

“馬克西明，你看到那邊有什麼嗎？哦！我的上帝！同一時刻，我放下了拿著の棍子。在那一刻，一些不可思議的奇妙的東西從我身邊掠過，我感覺自己被畫住了。我感到了極大的尊重，充滿了愛，我的心跳加速了。

我一直把目光牢牢地盯著這盞靜止的光，彷彿它打開了，我看到了另一個更燦爛的光，它正在移動，在這種光照下，我看到一位最美麗的女士坐在我們的天堂之上，雙手抱著頭。

這位美麗的女士站了起來，她冷冷地交叉著雙臂看著我們，對我們說：

"來吧，我的孩子們，不要害怕，我在這裡向你們宣講好消息。這些柔和甜美的話語讓我飛向她，我的心渴望永遠依附在她身上。

當我靠近這位美麗的女士時，在她右邊的前面，她開始說話，從

她美麗的眼睛里，眼淚也開始流淌。

"如果我的子民不想順服自己，我就被迫放開我聖子的手。它是如此沉重，使我如此沉重，以至於我無法再抓住它。

我一直為你們其他人受苦！如果我不希望我的聖子拋棄你，我必須自己不斷地為此禱告。而你們其他人對此想得很少。徒勞地，你會祈禱，徒勞地，你將永遠無法彌補我為你們其他人接管的麻煩。

我給了你六天的時間工作，我把第七天留給自己，沒有人願意把它交給我。這就是使我聖子的手臂如此沉重的原因。

那些開著推車的人不能不把我聖子的名字放在中間說話。

這兩件事使我聖子的手臂如此沉重。如果收成被破壞了，那只是因為你們其他人。去年我讓你看到土豆，你很少考慮到這一點。當你發現壞土豆時，情況恰恰相反，你發誓，你包括了我兒子的名字。他們將繼續變壞，耶誕節將一無所有。

在這一點上，我試圖解釋「土豆」這個詞（pommes de terre）：我以為我把它理解為“蘋果”（pommes）。美麗而善良的女士，讀懂我的想法，重複了這樣一遍：

"你不明白，我的孩子們。我會以另一種方式告訴你。

“如果收成被破壞了，它似乎不會影響你。去年我讓你看到土豆。你很少考慮到這一點。當你發現壞土豆時，情況恰恰相反，你發誓，你包括了我兒子的名字。他們將繼續變壞，在耶誕節，將一無所有。

如果你有玉米，你不能播種。野獸會吃掉你播種的所有東西。當你脫粒時，所有生長的東西都會落成灰燼。一場大饑荒將會到來。在饑荒來臨之前，七歲以下的兒童將開始顫抖，並將死在那些抱著他們的人的懷裡。其他人將通過饑餓進行懺悔。堅果會變質，葡萄會腐爛。”

這時，那位迷住我的美女，一時刻也沒有讓自己被聽到。然而，我能看出，她繼續，好像在說話，大方地移動她善良的嘴唇。這時，馬克西明正在接受他的秘密。然後，轉向我，至聖聖母對我說話，並用法語給了我一個秘密。這是她給我的這個秘密的全部內容：

“梅蘭妮，我現在要告訴你的並不總是一個秘密。你可以在1858年出版它。

“祭司們，我聖子的牧師們，祭司們，因著他們邪惡的生命，因著他們在慶祝聖奧秘、愛金錢、愛榮譽和享樂方面的不敬和不虔誠，祭司們成了不純潔的下水道。是的，祭司們呼籲復讎，復讎懸在他們的頭上。祭司和獻身於上帝的人的不幸，他們因不忠和邪惡的生活而再次將我的兒子釘死在十字架上！獻給真主的人的罪孽向天上呼求復讎，現在這裡就在他們家門口復仇，因為不再有人發現有人乞求憐憫和赦免人民；沒有更慷慨的靈魂，現在沒有人值得代表世界將一塵不染的受害者獻給永恆者。

上帝將以無與倫比的方式發動襲擊。地球上的居民不幸！上帝將耗盡他的憤怒，沒有人能夠同時逃脫這麼多的邪惡。神子民的首領，忽視了禱告和懺悔，魔鬼使他們的思想變得黑暗。他們已經成為那些流浪的星星，古代魔鬼將用他的尾巴拖到毀滅中。上帝將允許古蛇在統治者之間，在所有社會和所有家庭中播下分裂的種子；將遭受體罰和道義上的懲罰。上帝會把人拋棄給自己，並會一個接一個地施行超過35年的懲罰。

“社會正處於最可怕的禍害和最重大事件的前夕；一個人必須期望被一根鐵棍所控制，喝下上帝忿怒的聖杯。

“不要讓我兒子的代牧，至高無上的教皇庇護九世在1859年後離開羅馬；但要讓他堅定大方，讓他用信仰和愛的武器來戰鬥；我將與他同在。

“讓他提防拿破崙；他的心是雙重的，當他同時想同時成為教皇和皇帝時，上帝很快就會從他身邊退出；他就是那隻老鷹，他渴望永遠站起來，卻會落在他想用來迫使人民高舉他的劍上。

“義大利將因其想要擺脫萬國之主的枷鎖的野心而受到懲罰；因此，她將被移交給戰爭；血液將在四面八方流動；教堂將被關閉或褻瀆；神父，宗教人士將被趕出去；他們將被處死，並被殘忍地殺害。許多人將放棄信仰，將自己與真正的宗教分開的神父和修士的數量將是巨大的；甚至在這些人中也會發現主教。

「讓教宗提防奇蹟工作者，因為在地上和空中發生最驚人的奇蹟的時機已經到來。

“在1864年，路西法和許多魔鬼一起，將從地獄中解脫出來。他們將一點一點地廢除信仰，甚至在獻給上帝的人身上。他們會蒙蔽他們的眼睛，以至於沒有特別的恩典，這些人就會接受這些邪惡天使的靈。許多宗教團體將完全失去信仰，並導致許多靈魂受到詛咒。

“壞書將在天上比比皆是，黑暗的靈將在與上帝服務有關的一切事情上傳播普遍的放鬆：他們將對自然擁有非常大的力量；將會有教會來服侍這些靈。人們將被這些邪靈，甚至祭司從一個地方運送到另一個地方，因為他們不會靠福音的善靈生活，福音是謙卑，慈善和熱心神榮耀的靈。死的和義人必復活。

[梅蘭妮在這裡插話說：“也就是說，這些死者將承擔曾經生活在地球上的正義靈魂的前景，以便更容易地勾引人類；這些所謂的復活的死者，在這些面孔下將只不過是魔鬼，他們將傳播另一種與真基督耶穌相反的福音，否認天堂的存在，如果這些實際上不是被詛咒者的靈魂。所有這些靈魂都將與他們的身體相連。

“每個地方都會有非凡的奇迹，因為真正的信仰已經熄滅，假光照亮了世界。教會的王子們很不幸，他們只會忙於在財富上堆積財富，守衛他們的權威和驕傲地領主！

「我聖子的代牧將有很多事情要受，因為在一段時間內，教會將被移交給巨大的迫害：這將是黑暗的時刻；教會將經歷一場可怕的危機。

“隨著上帝的神聖信仰被遺忘，每個人都會想要指導自己並超越他的同齡人。民事和教會權威將被廢除，所有的秩序和正義將被踐踏在腳下。只有謀殺、仇恨、嫉妒、撒謊和不和才會被看到，沒有對國家或家庭的愛。

「教宗將遭受極大的痛苦。我將與他同在，直到最後接受他的犧牲。

“惡人會對他的生命進行多次嘗試，卻不能傷害他。但是他和他的繼任者都不會看到上帝的教會的勝利。

“文官政府都將有相同的目標，即廢除和使每一個宗教原則消失，為唯物主義，無神論，招魂術和各種惡習讓路。

“在1865年，在聖地將看到可憎的；在修道院裡，教會的花朵將腐

爛，魔鬼將確立自己是萬心之王。讓那些處於宗教團體領袖的人對他們將要接受的人保持警惕，因為魔鬼將利用他所有的惡意將罪惡的人引入宗教秩序，因為混亂和對肉體快樂的熱愛將在整個地球上普遍存在。

“法國，義大利，西班牙和英國將處於戰爭狀態，鮮血將在街頭流淌；法國人將與法國人作戰，義大利人與義大利人；然後將有一場駭人聽聞的全面戰爭。在一段時間內，上帝將不再記得法國或義大利，因為耶穌基督的福音不再為人所知。惡人將釋放他們所有的惡意；即使在家庭中，也會有殺戮和相互屠殺。

“隨著他寶劍的第一次閃電打擊，山脈和所有自然界都將因恐懼而顫抖，因為人類的混亂和罪行正在刺穿天堂的穹頂。巴黎將被燒毀，馬賽將被吞噬；一些大城市將被地震摧毀和吞噬；一切似乎都會丟失；只會看到謀殺，聽到武器衝突和褻瀆。義人必受極大的痛苦。他們的祈禱、懺悔和眼淚將升上天堂，所有上帝的子民都會祈求赦免和憐憫，並請求我的說明和代禱。然後，耶穌基督，通過他的公義和他對義人的大憐憫，將命令他的天使把他所有的敵人都處死。耶穌基督教會的迫害者和所有被賦予罪的人將一擊即逝，地球將變得像沙漠一樣。

“然後就會有和平，上帝與人的和好；耶穌基督將得到服侍、崇拜和榮耀。慈善事業將在各地蓬勃發展。新君王將是神聖教會的右臂，它將是堅強的、謙卑的、虔誠的、貧窮的、熱心的，並效仿耶穌基督的美德。福音將在各地傳講，人將在信仰上取得長足的進步，因為耶穌基督的工人之間將有合一，人將生活在敬畏神之中。

“人與人之間的這種平安不會持續太久：25年的豐收將使他們忘記，人的罪孽是地球上發生的所有災難的根源。

“敵基督的先驅，他的軍隊來自許多國家，他將對真正的基督，世界唯一的救主發動戰爭。e將流很多血，並將尋求消滅對上帝的崇拜，以便被視為上帝。

地球將遭受各種瘟疫的襲擊；”[梅蘭妮在此補充道：“除了瘟疫和饑荒，它們將普遍存在”]“直到最後一場戰爭，戰爭才會有，然後由敵基督的十位國王發動，這些國王都有一個共同的設計，將成

為世界的唯一統治者。在此之前，世界上將有一種虛假的和平。人們只會想到自娛自樂；惡人會沉溺於各種罪中；但聖教會的兒女，真信仰的兒女，我真正的模仿者，必在天主的愛和我最珍視的美德中成長。快樂由聖靈帶領的謙卑的靈魂！我將與他們一起戰鬥，直到他們達到成熟的完全。

“大自然因男人而乞求復仇，她因恐懼而顫抖，等待著犯罪污點的地球必將會發生什麼。

“地上，你們這些自稱侍奉耶穌基督的人，在內在崇拜自己時，卻在顫抖。因為神要把你交給他的仇敵，因為聖地處於敗壞的狀態。許多修道院不再是上帝的住所，而是阿斯莫德烏斯和他自己的牧場。

“此時此刻，敵基督將由一位希伯來修女所生，一位假處女，他將與遠古的蛇，不潔之主交流。他的父親將成為主教（Ev.）。

[我們在這裡拼出“主教”這個詞。在法文文本中，只出現了 évêque 的前兩個字母，這是法語中主教的意思，但毫無疑問，這是他們所代表的詞，因為在 Mélanie 的資訊初稿中，整個詞都被拼寫出來了。

“出生時，他會嘔吐褻瀆，他會有牙齒；一句話，這將是魔鬼的化身；他會發出可怕的哭聲，他會創造奇跡，他會靠不淨而活。他將有兄弟，他們雖然不是像他那樣的魔鬼的化身，但將成為邪惡的兒女。在十二歲時，他們將以他們將贏得的英勇勝利而聞名；很快，他們每個人都將成為軍隊的首領，由來自地獄的軍團協助。

“季節會變，大地只會結出不好的果實，天體會失去規律的運動，月亮只會反射出微弱的微弱的紅光；水和火會給地球球體帶來震蕩的運動，導致山脈、城市等被吞噬。

羅馬將失去信仰，成為敵基督的所在地。

“空中的魔鬼，連同敵基督，將在地上和空中創造巨大的奇跡，人將變得更加。神會照顧他忠心的僕人，並修補善意。福音將在各地傳講，所有民族和所有國家都將瞭解真理。

“我向地上發出一個迫切的呼籲：我呼求在天上生活和統治的上帝的真正門徒；我呼求基督所造的人，人中唯一真正的救主。我

呼求我的孩子，我真正的奉獻者，那些把自己獻給我的人，以便我可以帶領他們到我的聖子那裡，那些我懷在懷裡的人，那些住在我精神中的人。最後，我呼籲後期的使徒們，耶穌基督忠心的門徒，他們生活在蔑視世界和他們自己、貧窮和謙卑、蔑視和沉默、祈禱和死亡、貞潔和與天主聯合、受苦和世人不為人知的生活中。現在是他們出現並啟迪地球的時候了。去吧，你們要成為我親愛的孩子。我與你同在，在你裡面，只要你的信心是在這些邪惡時代照亮你的光。願你的熱忱使你為耶穌基督的榮耀和榮耀而饑腸轆轤。做戰鬥，光明的孩子，你，少數人這樣看見;時間的光，末日的結束，就在眼前。

「教會將黯然失色，世界將在驚慄中。但是有以諾和以利亞，他們將用神的能力講道，有善意的人會相信神，許多靈魂會得到安慰。他們將因著聖靈取得巨大進步，並將譴責敵基督的邪惡錯誤。

“對地球上的居民來說，這是不幸的。將會有血腥的戰爭和饑荒;鼠疫和傳染病;會有可怕的動物陣雨;雷霆將摧毀城市;將吞沒各國的地震;在空中可以聽到聲音;男人會把頭撞在牆上;他們將召喚死亡，但死亡將構成他們的折磨;血液會流向四面八方。如果神不縮短試煉的時間，誰能勝過呢？在義人的血、淚水和祈禱中，神會鬆懈;以諾和以利亞將被處死。異教徒羅馬將消失;天國之火將降下，吞噬三座城;整個宇宙將被恐怖所擊中，許多人會允許自己被誘惑，因為他們不崇拜生活在他們中間的真基督。現在是時候了。太陽變暗了;唯有信仰才能生存。

“時間就在眼前;深淵正在打開。這是黑暗之王之王。這是野獸和它的臣民，自稱是世界的救世主。他要驕傲地升天，上天。他將被天使長聖米迦勒的氣息所扼殺。他將墮落，大地 - 三天將不斷變化 - 將打開其火熱的懷抱;他將永遠與他所有的追隨者一起陷入地獄永恆的鴻溝。那麼水火就要淨化大地，消耗人驕傲的一切功勞，萬物都要更新;神必得服侍和榮耀。

.....
majugore_ other prophecy

<http://medjugorjeca.org/books/>

pilgrim_program_book_chin_web.pdf

{1125201033} {;00255;} {*Msftedit 5.41.21.2510;}41200

1.50

De l'aquatique triplicit'e9 naiftra

D'vn qui fera le ieudy pour '83a fette:

Son bruit,loz, regne,'83a puiffance croiftra,

Par terre & mer aux orient's tempefte.

{40

1.

Our Lady of Medugorje

When the Holy Spirit comes, peace will be established. When that occurs, everything changes around you. Things will change."

October, 1984

Advent, 1983

"Begin by calling on the Holy Spirit each day. The most important thing is to pray to the Holy Spirit. When the Holy Spirit descends on earth, then everything becomes clear and everything is transformed."

"Dear children! In this time of grace, I call you anew to prayer. Little children, pray and prepare your hearts for the coming of the King of Peace, that with His blessing He may give peace to the whole world.

3. When the fatal hour arrives when the faith of my priests is put to the test,

it will be (these texts) that will be celebrated in this SECOND period...

The FIRST period is (the one) of my priesthood which exists since Me.

The SECOND is (the one) of the persecution when the ENEMIES of the Faith

and of Holy Religion (will impose their formulas) in the book of the second celebration..

These infamous spirits are those who crucified me and are awaiting the kingdom of
THE NEW MESSIAH.

November 27, 1902 and May 10, 1904, Our Lord and Our Lady announced the conspiracy to invent the “New Mass”:

Marie-Julie Jahenny of La Fraudais (19th century, France) 3 Days Darkness Introduction Marian apparitions, prophecies and miracles have been on the increase in the Roman Catholic Church in recent centuries. Today, large ministries such as Promise Keepers and March for Jesus are pressuring Christians (and especially pastors) to be more tolerant and unite with the Catholic Church (break down denominational walls). Therefore, it is important that Christians realize the occult nature of the Marian apparitions which are leading multitudes of Catholics into deception. The first set of files concerns the visions of Mary which prophesy “Three Days of Darkness.” These prophecies closely parallel the judgments in Revelation, Matthew and other Scriptures. Also included in this set will be a New Age “channelled” message of “three days of darkness” which is very similar to the Marian messages. Both the Catholic and New Age “spirits” interpret these events as a time of cleansing which is preliminary to a transformation of the world. However, Revelation 9:20,21 states that they are God’s judgments on those who refuse to repent of their idol worship and sorceries. The sins that Scripture warns will incur God’s judgment are the very practices which the “Blessed Virgin” is encouraging Catholics to do in her messages. The world’s religions are being set up for the strong delusion (II Thessalonians 2:11) that will seal the eternal fate of millions. Marian apparitions are proliferating throughout the world and, even in the Muslim nations, Mary is now considered “a messenger from God.” Some Evangelical leaders, such as Pat Robertson and Francis Frangipane, have referred to the Marian apparitions as “manifestations from God,” leading their followers to put faith in these signs and lying wonders. I Timothy 4:1,2 states, “Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to

seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils. Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron.” The Catholic Church and New Age Movement already have much common ground and are now exporting their doctrines of devils into the Evangelical Church. Therefore, verse 16 warns “Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.”

THE GREAT CHASTISEMENT The author of this first article is a journalist and former Lutheran Sunday School teacher who converted to Roman Catholicism after visiting Medjugorje. He states, “...my mission was to concentrate on spreading the good news of the gospel of Jesus Christ, which I feel is the soul of the Medjugorje messages of Our Lady.” His article presents the story of a Catholic brother who received frequent visitations from Mary of Medjugorje and the message of the “Three Days of Darkness.” The three days of darkness seem compatible with Matthew 24:29. Note the sign of “one great red cross” in the sky as The Great Sign Prior to the Hours of Tribulation. (cf., Matthew 24:30) The Nov. Watch Unto Prayer newsletter mentioned that the New Age have studied Bible prophecy and will stage the appearance of a false Christ in order to draw Christians into the universal worship of the beast. In Catholic prophecy, a Marian apparition will also precede “him whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders.” (II Thessalonians 2:9)

Three Days Of Darkness November, 1996 “Three Days of Darkness: The Great Chastisement” By: Wayne Weible Readers of our newsletter may recall my March story of conversion into the Catholic Church, and in particular, my story about meeting Franciscan Brother David Lopez. I mention this because a very important story to follow is centered on Brother David’s Medjugorje experience and his receiving a miraculous gift of frequent inner-locutions from Jesus and Mary. I first met Brother David in January, 1990, while on a long tour through the state of Texas, in a little town on the Texas-Mexico border called Weslaco. He actually lives in a hamlet called El Ranchilo, at a hermitage known as Our Lady of Tenderness. Having

spent 18 years as a Franciscan religious, David runs a small retreat house there that assists illegal aliens by giving them generous helpings of food, shelter and prayer. The amazing thing is Brother David has cerebral palsy which causes him considerable difficulty in walking and talking, much less in taking on such a heavy physical responsibility as running his little haven. However, the heart of Brother David's mission lies not in his sanctuary to illegal aliens, but in a special message given to him while on his first Medjugorje pilgrimage in 1987 (he has made the long trip to the little village four times). It is a story he has been circulating to all who would listen. What follows is the English translation from 35-year-old Brother David's Spanish-language testimony by Irma Barretto, and Patricia Jersin, both of Redondo Beach, California. I am grateful to them for sending me the translation. Personally, I normally shy away from thinking about or speaking about the ten secrets of Medjugorje; or of the grave chastisements that are to come according to the visionaries. I have read Father Albert Herbert's book titled, "The Three Days of Darkness: Prophecies of Saints and Seers". Upon completing it I prayed a great deal. I felt in my heart that while this was very much a part of the coming times, my mission was to concentrate on spreading the good news of the gospel of Jesus Christ, which I feel is the soul of the Medjugorje messages of Our Lady. Yet at the same time, we cannot ignore an important part of Our Lady's messages; we are being led in prayer in preparation for what is to come. That is underscored in this month's message. Also underscored is Her words to us to pray in joy and not in stress or sadness. Please keep both in mind as you read the following account by Brother David. Three Days of Darkness: The Great Chastisement by Brother David Lopez, O.S.F. On the 14th of August, 1987, when I was in Medjugorje, I had the privilege of being in the room of the apparitions at the same time that the Holy Virgin was appearing to the visionaries, and the pleasures of delivering to the visionaries the petitions and religious articles that many people sent with me. Despite this privilege, which was great, it was not so important when

compared to the revelation that Our Lady gave me later. After the apparition, the visionaries mentioned that the Holy Virgin planned to speak to them in the evening on MT Krizevac. Later that evening, many people joined them in climbing the mountain. I did not go up myself until the 15th at 2:00am with my friend, Fr. Edward Villa. I only went half way up the mountain because the hiking was too difficult for me. While there, I recited the 15 decades of the Holy Rosary, my office of the day, and talked with people who passed by. My friend, Fr. Villa, continued alone. I was there over two hours. When my friend came down, we went to the morning English Mass (at St. James Church) and then returned to the home of the family where we were staying. Later my friend went back to the mountain, and I stayed home alone. While I was on the mountain that morning, I heard the people saying the Virgin had announced to the visionaries that because of the Feast of the Assumption was a special day, the people who would be near the room of the apparitions would receive special gifts and graces. While I was in my room, I was meditating about that, and at the same time thinking I had already recited my 15 decade Rosary, had gone to Mass, and that there was no need for me to back outside the rectory to say another Rosary... and maybe the Virgin doesn't want me to go anyway. Inside myself I heard a voice that said, "And what reason would I have for not wanting to see you?" With the family where we were staying in Medjugorje, there was a taxi driver who became my friend and who told me, "Don't go in any other taxi; I will take you anywhere, and I don't want you to pay me". So, I said to the Virgin, "If the driver returns on time for me to go, I will go, if not, I won't go". The taxi came in good time, and the driver asked me if I wanted to go to the rectory. I said, yes. When I arrived, some friends gave me a folding chair. I sat by the window of the apparition room, and I began to say the Rosary with the people. At 6:00pm I saw the visionaries enter the rectory. We began to pray the fourth sorrowful mystery when I lost consciousness; I could not see nor hear anyone. The only thing I can remember is that I felt the presence of the Virgin. I heard Her voice, the

sweet voice of a wise and understanding woman who spoke to me in English, but I did not see Her nor do I claim to have seen Her. The words of the message and the impression I felt frightened me but not what I was hearing, not the words themselves, but the responsibility which the Virgin was imposing on me; because I knew that the message She was communicating brought the obligation of dissemination, and I didn't want to live the life or persecution that prophets live. So, I refused to listen, turning back to my Rosary; but She continued to speak, not letting me pray. When She finished, I got up as fast as I could. I found the driver, and he took me back to my room. Then I started to pray in a loud voice because I didn't want to listen to the interior voice even though I knew the experience was real. A half hour later, my friend Fr. Villa came, and I told him about the events that had taken place and told him the message I had received. He asked me if I had read the book, *The Three Days Darkness*, a book that I had never heard about. Then he said, "You are describing exactly what's in that book." I need to explain that the words given first are the exact words of the message given to me by the Virgin, and a second narrative following the message contains my impressions as well as further information from the Blessed Virgin Mary about what is going to happen. The Blessed Virgin Mary's Message To Brother David Do not be afraid about the three days of darkness that will come over the earth, because those who are living my messages and have a life of interior prayer will be alerted by an interior voice three days to one week before their occurrence. My children must continue with repentance for their sins and pray more as I have recommended. They should get Holy water, and blessed articles, and have special devotion to the Sacred Heart of Jesus, having always a vigil light in front of Him. They must be content with satisfying the basic necessities of life and be less dependent on material goods. The priests must not only take care of their interior prayer life, but also develop the interior prayer life of all their parishioners. The same way they should avoid anyone who speaks about revolution and rebellion. The ones who speak about revolution

and rebellion are the disciples of the antichrist. I am sad for the religious of the West who have renounced their signs of consecration. They, especially, will be tempted by Satan and will not be able to resist the spiritual and physical attacks. They must return to a life of sanctity and obedience to Christ, my Son. Do not be afraid of anything or anybody. Be filled with God's love by praying, reading Holy Scripture, and receiving the Sacraments. I will be with you during the time of anguish, and my children may call on me for secure refuge. Those who are struggling to overcome recurring personal sin should not despair because God will take into account their desires and efforts to conquer their sins. Go in the peace of God.

Impressions Of Brother David With Further Information From The Blessed Virgin Mary During these three days of darkness, there is not going to be one demon left in hell. All are going to be on earth. Those three days are going to be so dark that we will not be able to see our own hands before our faces. In those days, the ones who are not in a state of grace are going to die of fright because of the terrible demons that they will see. The Virgin told me to close all the doors and windows and not to respond to anyone who calls from the outside. The biggest temptation we will have is that the devil is going to imitate the voices of our loved ones. She told me, "Please do not pay attention because those are not your loved ones; those are demons trying to lure you out of the house". Regarding the places where I reside. At the beginning of those three days, there are going to be people trying to cross the river (the Rio Grande) but they can't do it because they cannot see and will drown. They will be so afraid that they will kill one another; they will die in a state of sin. The Virgin told me that God has selected some people who are going to be martyrs at the beginning of the three days of darkness, but they should not be afraid because God will give them perseverance, and, after the martyrdom, the angels are going to take them body and soul into Heaven. She insists that we pray to the Lord that those days will not come in the winter and that there are not pregnant women about to give birth; because if they come in winter, the

cold will be intense, there won't be any artificial heat, and the women about to give birth won't have any medical assistance. She gave me two graces that I can not reveal to anybody. She also told me, "The people should not try to look for signs and not waste time trying to figure out the date". She told me this because She said there was a man predicting the exact date of the three days of darkness. When I asked the Virgin about this prophecy, She only said, "Be careful of those who set dates. If we knew the date, people would live only waiting for the date and not convert for the love of God". She told me that the hours of darkness will be exactly 72, and the only way to count them is with mechanical clocks, because there won't be any electricity. After this purification, there will be spring. Everything will be green, and everything will be clean. The water will be crystal clear, even the water from the faucets of houses. There will be no contamination in the water, nor the air, nor the river. The most beautiful thing is that the people are going to live off the land and not work to survive, but for love and mutual support. The most important way to bring about this change is to come to conversion and live charitably today. Live in a state of grace. It is very important to form communities of fraternal alliances where you can have support from your brothers. The days of darkness are going to be very hard for single people and for the parents of families that have adult children, because they will hear their voices outside. The parents of the family, especially the fathers, must teach their sons and daughters to pray. During the hours of darkness, the children's prayers will be miraculous. An Added Message To Priests I want to add to the message for the priests. They have the responsibility to tell about these occurrences to all their parishioners, to give them strength and conversion, and to tell the parishioners not to fear. They have the obligation to pass this message and not to be afraid to communicate it, because the message has been revealed before to many holy saints, and we cannot lose any more time ignoring it. They should put all their emphasis in teaching people to convert, to pray with the Holy Spirit. They should also teach them not to be preoccupied with material

goods, money, power, work, etc., because it is not worth it. In the same way, they should preach how to prepare for death. It is important to preach about the final things for human beings: death, judgment, heaven, and hell. Preach expressly on the consciousness for sin and, especially, mortal sin with its deadly consequences. The Lord prefers that we convert for love, but if it is necessary for fear of punishment. Nonetheless, he will accept conversion all ways and we will receive us because He loves us and wants our salvation. For love or for fear, the only thing that matters is that we give ourselves to Him. The priests have the obligation to guide people, especially by example of their lives of absolute dedication to Christ.

The Great Sign Prior To The Hours Of Tribulation Before the great tribulation, there is going to be a sign. We will see in the sky one great red cross on a day of blue sky without clouds. The color red signifies the blood of Jesus who redeemed us and the blood of the martyrs selected by God in the days of darkness. This cross will be seen by everyone: Christians, pagans, atheists, etc., as well as all the prepared ones (understand for prepared ones not only the Christians, because there are people who have never heard the Gospel, but also for those who have the voice of God in the sanctuary of their consciences) who will be guided by God in the way of Christ. They will receive grace to interpret the significance of the cross.

How Brother David Finally Came To Write This Message I wrote the message of the Virgin on the 11th of September, (1987) and for almost a month I resisted doing it. I looked for people who would discourage me about giving this message, but nobody did. So, I went to my spiritual director, and he told me to write it, but I didn't. On September 11, I went to San Antonio, Texas. I went a few days early to prepare for the visit of Pope John Paul II. My friends took me to a Shrine of Czestochowa, where I was praying before the Blessed Sacrament exposed in the chapel. About 11:40am, I felt like the Lord was telling me to move from there and go to the main church (the chapel for the Blessed Sacrament is at the side of the main part of the church). So, I went and started praying the Rosary before the statue of the Virgin of

Guadalupe. It was 11:45 when, for no reason at all, I raised my eyes and perceived the statue coming alive. The statue then revealed some private things about my friends and called my attention to the fact that I had not yet done what She had asked me to do. Then She told me, "I want you to write the message I gave you in Medjugorje before you forget, and I want you to take it to the Bishop to have it confirmed". So, I thought, "If what She told me about my friends is true, I will write the message, if not, no, I will remain silent". I talked to my friends about what the Virgin had revealed to me about them and everything was true. So, I didn't have any more excuses; I decided to write. Two weeks later, I went to the Bishop (Bishop John Joseph Fitzpatrick (now retired, Diocese of Brownsville, Texas) and I showed what I had written with the hope that he would not believe and disapprove, but that didn't happen. He told me, "David, these words are not new. This message is not yours and is not to keep. It is for the whole world, and I am not going to stop you from publishing these words, but be prudent because not everyone wants to accept nor understand. Certainly, there is no doctrinal, spiritual, nor moral error". (Brother David expressly asks for us to understand that Bishop Fitzpatrick has not given his official endorsement to this message.) Prior to running this article, I called Brother David to ask his permission. He was appreciative of our running it but cautioned me, "You are taking a great risk if you publish it". I realize that. But, I also feel we must continue to live the messages of Medjugorje in anticipation of the second coming of Jesus. Therefore, this is information. Let each of us continue along the road of conversion that we may be examples for others. Let us concentrate on the joy of obedience through prayer, fasting and penance; that we might bring to Jesus through Mary the gift of witness of His love. The peace, grace and love of Jesus be with each of you. Last Modified 04/25/96

PROPHECIES

1. Mother Elena Leonardi (20th Century, Italy) From Catholic Saints and Mystics Part II of the Marian visions says that Rome will be destroyed; Rev. 18 also states that Mystery Babylon will

be destroyed in one day when the Beast turns against the Harlot Church. Part I says that God will then raise up a holy Pope who will rebuild the whole world through his holiness, lead everyone to the true faith bringing all erring sheep back to the fold and there will be one faith, one law, etc. on earth. The lying spirits behind the apparitions have wrested certain Bible prophecies to divert Catholics from realizing that MYSTERY BABYLON is led by Rome. Note also the closing tribute of this prophecy: "Who is like unto God?" Revelation 13:4 states: "And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, saying, 'Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?'" In Catholic Bibles as well as most modern translations (NIV, NASB, NRSV, etc.), Revelation 17:9,10 has been changed to confuse the identity of the "city of seven hills" – the seven heads of the Beast upon which the woman (the great harlot church) sits. The KJV and NKJV place a period after verse 9 so as not to confuse it with verse 10 which begins a new topic. Modern translations, however, refer back to the seven heads by the misleading "they are also seven kings" instead of translating the verses as: "And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And there are seven kings.." Three Days Of Darkness Prophecies from Catholic Saints and Mystics We select only a few most relevant for our purpose at hand out of a large number of often-quoted prophecies by Catholic Saints and well-recognized visionaries and mystics in the past and current centuries. For additional prophecies, please refer to the books we quote. I. Brother John of the Cleft Rock (14th century)

* "Towards the end of the world, tyrants and hostile mobs will rob the Church and the clergy of all their possessions and will afflict and martyr them. Those who heap the most abuse upon them will be held in high esteem."

* "At that time, the Pope with his cardinals will have to flee Rome in tragic circumstances to a place where they will be unknown. The Pope will die a cruel death in his exile. The sufferings of the Church will be much greater than at any

previous time in her history. But God will raise a holy Pope, and the Angels will rejoice. Enlightened by God, this man will rebuild almost the whole world through his holiness. He will lead everyone to the true Faith. Everywhere, the fear of God, virtue, and good morals will prevail. He will lead all erring sheep back to the fold, and there shall be one faith, one law, one rule of life, and one baptism on earth. All men will love each other and do good, and all quarrels and wars will cease.” (Yves Dupont, Catholic Prophecy, Tan Books and Publishers, 1973).

1. Venerable Bartholomew Holzhauser (17th century, Germany)

* “During this period, many men will abuse the freedom of conscience conceded to them. It is of such men that Jude, the Apostle, spoke when he said: ‘These men blaspheme- whatever they do not understand; and they corrupt whatever they know naturally as irrational animals do. . . They feast together without restraint, feeding themselves, grumbling murmurers, walking according to their lusts; their mouth speaketh proud things, they admire people for the sake of gain; they bring about division, sensual men, having not the spirit.’”

* “During this unhappy period, there will be laxity in divine and human precepts. Discipline will suffer. The Holy Canons will be completely disregarded, and the Clergy will not respect the laws of the Church. Everyone will be carried away and led to believe and to do what he fancies, according to the manner of the flesh.”

* “They will ridicule Christian simplicity; they will call it folly and nonsense, but they will have the highest regard for advanced knowledge, and for the skill by which the axioms of the law, the precepts of morality, the Holy Canons and religious dogmas are clouded by senseless questions and elaborate arguments. As a result, no principle at all, however holy, authentic, ancient, and certain it may be, will remain free of censure, criticism, false interpretations, modification and delimitation by man.”

* These are evil times, a century full of dangers and calamities. Heresy is everywhere, and the followers of heresy are in power almost everywhere. Bishops, prelates, and priests say that they are doing their duty, that they are vigilant, and that they live as

befits their state in life. In like manner, therefore, they all seek excuses. But God will permit a great evil against His Church: Heretics and tyrants will come suddenly and unexpectedly; they will break into the Church while bishops, prelates, and priests are asleep. They will enter Italy and lay Rome waste; they will burn down the churches and destroy everything."(Yves Dupont, Catholic Prophecy, Tan Books and Publishers, 1973).

1. Fr. Nectou, S.J. (18th century) "The confusion will be so general that men will not be able to think aright, as if God had withheld His Providence from mankind, and that, during the worst crisis, the best that can be done would be to remain where God has placed us, and persevere in fervent prayers . . . At that time there will be such a terrible crisis that people will believe that the end of the world has come. Blood will flow in many large cities. The very elements will be convulsed. It will be like a little General Judgement." "A great multitude of people will lose their lives in those calamitous times, but the wicked will not prevail. They will indeed attempt to destroy the whole Church, but not enough time will be allowed them, because the frightful crisis will be of short duration. When all is considered lost, all will be found safe. This disaster will come to pass shortly after the power of England begins to wane. This will be the sign. As when the fig tree begins to sprout and produce leaves, it is a sure sign that summer is near. England in her turn will experience a more frightful revolution than that of France. It will continue long enough for France to recover her strength; then she will help England to restore peace and order."

* "During this revolution, which will very likely be general and not confined to France. Paris will be destroyed so completely that twenty years afterwards fathers walking over its ruins with their children will be asked by them what kind of place that was; to whom they will answer: 'My child, this was a great city which God has destroyed on account of her crimes.'" (Yves Dupont, Catholic Prophecy, Tan Books and Publishers, 1973).

1. Blessed Anna-Maria Taigi (19th century, Italy)

* Popes and cardinals have referred to this holy married woman as one of the greatest saints of all time. She was praised by

Pope Benedict XV in her beatification on May 20, 1920 as being an exemplary wife and mother amid poor and trying circumstances. She was frequently in ecstasy, worked miracles of healing, read hearts, foretold deaths, and saw visions on the coming of future events. She foretold the first two world wars of this century. Eighteen years after her death, her body remained fresh and in a state of perfect preservation as if it had been just buried the day before. The following is her prophecy on the three days of darkness.

* “God will send two punishments: one will be in the form of wars, revolutions and other evils; it shall originate on earth. The other will be sent from Heaven. There shall come over the whole earth an intense darkness lasting three days and three nights. Nothing can be seen, and the air will be laden with pestilence which will claim mainly, but not only, the enemies of religion. It will be impossible to use any man-made lighting during this darkness, except blessed candles. He, who out of curiosity, opens his window to look out, or leaves his home, will fall dead on the spot. During these three days, people should remain in their homes, pray the Rosary and beg God for mercy.”

* “All the enemies of the Church, whether known or unknown, will perish over the whole earth during that universal darkness, with the exception of a few whom God will soon convert. The air shall be infected by demons who will appear under all sorts of hideous forms.”

* “Religion shall be persecuted, and priests massacred Churches shall be closed, but only for a short time. The Holy Father shall be obliged to leave Rome.” (Yves Dupont, Catholic Prophecy, Tan Books and Publisher, 1973) V. Marie-Julie Jahenny of La Fraudais (19th century, France) She had five wounds of Our Lord. As a result she was called “The Breton Stigmatist”. She had the marvellous gift recognizing Eucharistic bread from ordinary bread, objects that were blessed and those that were not; relics and to say where they came from, and finally to understand in several languages hymns and liturgical prayers. During a five year period from December 28, 1875 she

survived only on Holy Communion. As Dr. Imbert-Gourbeyre recorded, during this whole period, there were no liquid or solid excretions. She was completely insensitive to pain or intense light during her ecstasies. Some of these ecstasies were accompanied by levitation; at that moment she was ecstatically light. She had a vision of a dialogue between Our Lord and Lucifer and the latter said : “I will attack the Church. I will overthrow the Cross, I will decimate the people, I will deposit a great weakness of Faith in hearts. There will also be A GREAT DENIAL OF RELIGION. For a time I will be MASTER of all things, everything will be under MY CONTROL, even Your temple and all Your people.” “Saint Michael says that Satan will have possession of everything for some time and that he will reign completely over everything ; that all goodness, Faith, Religion will be buried in the tomb. . . Satan and his own will triumph with joy, but after this triumph, the Lord will in His turn gather His own people and will REIGN and TRIUMPH OVER EVIL and WILL RAISE UP from the tomb the buried Church, the prostrated Cross. . .” Marie-Julie saw that “there will not remain any vestige of the Holy Sacrifice, no apparent trace of faith. CONFUSION will be everywhere...” “All the works approved by the infallible Church will cease to exist as they are today for a time. In this sorrowful annihilation, brilliant signs will be manifested on earth. If because of the wickedness of men Holy Church will be in darkness, the Lord will also send darkness that will stop the wicked in their search of wickedness. . .” On November 27, 1902 and May 10, 1904, Our Lord and Our Lady announced the conspiracy to invent the “New Mass”: I give you a WARNING. The disciples who are not of My Gospel are now working hard to remake according to their ideas and under the influence of the enemy of souls a MASS that contains words that are ODIIOUS in My sight. When the fatal hour arrives when the faith of my priests is put to the test, it will be (these texts) that will be celebrated in this SECOND period... The FIRST period is (the one) of my priesthood which exists since Me. The SECOND is (the one) of the persecution when the ENEMIES of the Faith and of Holy

Religion (will impose their formulas) in the book of the second celebration.. These infamous spirits are those who crucified me and are awaiting the kingdom of THE NEW MESSIAH. Marie-Julie announced the three days of darkness during which the infernal powers will be loosed and will execute all the enemies of God. "The crisis will explode suddenly; the punishments will be shared by all and will succeed one another without interruption..."(January 4, 1884).

1. "The three days of darkness will be on a THURSDAY, FRIDAY AND SATURDAY. Days of the Most Holy Sacrament, of the Cross and Our Lady. . . . three days less one night."
2. "The earth will be covered in darkness, says Our Lady on 20th of September 1882, AND HELL WILL BE LOOSED ON EARTH. Thunder and lightning will cause those who have no faith or trust in My Power, to die of fear."
3. "During these three days of terrifying darkness, no windows must be opened, because no one will be able to see the earth and the terrible colour it will have in those days of punishment without dying at once..."
4. "The sky will be on fire, the earth will split... During these three days of darkness let the blessed candle be lighted everywhere, no other light will shine...."
5. "NO ONE OUTSIDE A SHELTER.. will survive. The earth will shake as at the judgement and fear will be great. Yes, We will listen to the prayers of your friends ; NOT ONE WILL PERISH. We will need them to publish the glory of the Cross...."(8th of December 1882).
6. " THE CANDLES OF BLESSED WAX ALONE WILL GIVE LIGHT during this horrible darkness. ONE CANDLE alone will be enough for the duration of this night of hell... In the homes of the wicked and blasphemers these candles will give NO LIGHT."
7. "And Our Lady states : Everything will shake except the piece of furniture on which the blessed candle is burning. This will not shake. You will all gather around with the crucifix and my blessed picture. This is what will keep away this terror"
8. "During this darkness the devils and the wicked will take on

THE MOST HIDEOUS SHAPES... red clouds like blood will move across the sky. The crash of the thunder will shake the earth and sinister lightning will streak the heavens out of season. The earth will be shaken to its foundations. The sea will rise, its roaring waves will spread over the continent..."

9. "THE EARTH WILL BECOME LIKE A VAST CEMETERY. The bodies of the wicked and the just will cover the ground."

10. "Three-quarters of the population of the globe will disappear. Half the population of France will be destroyed." (Marquis de la Franquerie, Marie-Julie Jahenny)

11. St. Pius X (20th century, Italy)

* "I saw one of my successors taking to flight over the bodies of his brethren. He will take refuge in disguise somewhere and after a short retirement he will die a cruel death. The present wickedness of the world is only the beginning of the sorrows which must take place before the end of the world." (Yves Dupont, Catholic Prophecy, Tan Books and Publishers, 1973)

1. Sister Elena Aiello (20th Century, Italy) She was a Foundress of a religious order, a holy nun, a victim soul, and Stigmatist. The Blessed Virgin Mary appeared and told her on August 22, 1960: " . . . if people . . . do not return to God with truly Christian living, another terrible war will come from the East to the West. Russia with her secret armies will battle America: will overrun Europe. The river Rhine will be overflowing with corpses and blood. Italy will also be harassed by a great revolution, and the Pope will suffer terribly." The Blessed Virgin showed her other visions during 1959-1961: "Oh, what a horrible vision I see! A great revolution is going on in Rome! They are entering the Vatican. The Pope is all alone; he is praying. They are holding the Pope. They take him by force. They knock him down to the floor. They are tying him. Oh. God! Oh, God! They are kicking him. What a horrible scene! How dreadful!" "Our Blessed Mother is drawing near. Like corpses those evil men fall down to the floor. Our Lady helps the Pope to his feet and, taking him by the arm, She covers him with her mantle saying: Fear not!" "Russia will march upon all the nations of Europe, particularly Italy, and will raise her flag over

the dome of St. Peter's. Italy will be severely tried by a great revolution, and Rome will be purified in blood for its many sins, especially those of impurity. The flock is about to be dispersed and the Pope will suffer greatly." (Albert J. Hebert, Prophecies! the Chastisement and Purification!, P.O. Box 309, Paulina, LA 70763). She had been under special guidance of the famous Stigmatist Padre Pio of Pietrelcina, Italy since she was nine. She was a victim soul, chosen by God to atone for Priests and sinners. The Eternal Father, Our Lord, The Virgin Mary, and Padre Pio appeared to her in visions and gave many important messages for the world from 1973 to 1983. The following is the message given by the Blessed Virgin Mary: "An unforeseen fire will descend over the whole earth, and a great part of humanity will be destroyed. This will be a time of despair for the impious: with shouts and satanic blasphemy, they will beg to be covered by the mountains, and they will try to seek refuge in caverns, but to no avail. Those who remain will find God's mercy in my power and protection, while all who refuse to repent of their sins will perish in a sea of fire!" "Blessed are those who at this time may be called truly devoted to Mary! My name is locked in your heart, my daughter. . . Russia will be almost completely burned." (Albert J. Herbert, The Three Days' Darkness, P.O. Box 309, Paulina, LA 70763). 22 }

.....

Mirabilis Liber

Mirabilis Liber (english) | Nostradamus Wiki | Fandom

The Mirabilis liber (Mirabilis liber qui prophetias

revelationesque, necnon res mirandas, preteritas, presentes et futuras, aperte demonstrat...)

is an anonymous and formerly very popular compilation of predictions

by various Christian saints and divines that was published in France in 1522 (though purportedly published in Rome in 1524, probably because it was the date of an important and long-anticipated planetary alignment) and reprinted several times

thereafter.

[https://nostradamus.fandom.com/it/wiki/](https://nostradamus.fandom.com/it/wiki/Mirabilis_Liber_(english))

[Mirabilis_Liber_\(english\)](#)

- * Bishop Bemechobus (misprint for Pseudo-Methodius – Syrian, 7th century)
- * The Tiburtine Sibyl (Syrian, 9th century)
- * ‘St Augustine of Hippo’ (actually by the 10th-century monk Adso of Montier-en-Der)
- * ‘St Severus’(ARCHBISHOP SEVERUS fr 4th C. Severus of Ravenna was a 4th-century Bishop of Ravenna) (in fact a 15th-century composition)
- * Johann Lichtenberger (an anthology of various named sources, first printed in 1488)
- * A set of papal prophecies (14th century)
- * Telesphorus of Cosenza (14th century)
- * Another anthology including St Brigid of Sweden, St Hildegard of Bingen, the Cretan Sibyl, the Hermit Reynard, St Cyril and the celebrated Abbot Joachim of Fiore
- * Joannes de Vatiguerro (16th century)
- * Joachim of Fiore himself (12th century)
- * ‘St Vincent’ (actually a 16th-century compilation based on St Thomas Aquinas and others)
- * St. Catald of Taranto (actually a 16th-century text)
- * Jerome of Ferrara (Savonarola – late 15th century)
- * Fra Bonaventura (16th century)
- * Johannes de Rupescissa (Jean de la Roquetaillade – 15th century)
- * St Bridget of Sweden (14th century)

.....
Mother Mriana_Crushing him under my feet_

Mother Mariana de Jesus Torres

<https://catholicprophecy.org/abbot-joaquim-merlin/>

<https://www.corazones.org/maria/>

[OurLady_GoodSuccessEcuador.htm](#)

Her prophecies speak of times when she(virgin mary) will again be recognized as queen.

“My hour will arrive” she foretold, “when I, in an amazing manner, will overthrow proud Satan, crushing him under my feet, chaining him in the infernal abyss, leaving the Church and the land free of this cruel tyranny.”

Thus, while the message of Our Lady of Good Success is quite sad and serious, it is also one of great hope. It is the promise echoed by Our Lady at Fatima in 1917: “In the end, My Immaculate Heart will triumph.”

https://www.corazones.org/maria/OurLady_GoodSuccessEcuador.htm

.....

Nibiru__kolbrin egpty__

這個故事始於1976年，當時撒迦利亞·西欽（Zecharia Sitchin）寫了《第十二顆行星》（The Twelfth Planet），這本書使用斯蒂金自己獨特的蘇美爾楔形文字翻譯來識別一顆行星Nibiru，每3,600年繞太陽運行一次。幾年後，自稱通靈師的南希·利德（Nancy Lieder）宣佈，她聲稱要引導的外星人曾在2003年警告過她，這顆行星將與地球相撞。在無碰撞的一年之後，日期被移回2012年，在那裡它與瑪雅長計數期的結束有關。

安努納基墮落天使會與以諾書中所說的土著人混在一起

The Book of Enoch

A book that is an ancient Jewish religious work, the Book of Enoch is the tradition of Enoch, and is closely tied to Noah. As you already know, Noah was in charge of saving all the world's animals, and it was his great-

grandfather who wrote the Book of Enoch.

Much like the Bible, the Book of Enoch is really a series of different books.

Inside of the book, you'll find the following:

The Book of Watchers

Book of Parables 寓言之書

The Astronomical Book

The Dream Visions

The Epistles of Enoch

The Astronomical Book

The Dream Visions

The Epistles of Enoch

Brown-Driver-Briggs -

A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament, more commonly known as Brown-Driver-

Briggs or BDB (from the name of its three authors) is a standard reference for Biblical Hebrew and Biblical Aramaic, first published in 1906.

根據Brown-Driver-Briggs Lexicon, “Nephilim”這個詞翻譯過來就是“巨人”。尼非利姆是巨人的想法似乎是大多數學者唯一同意的事情。

不幸的是，這個詞的詞源很複雜，而且相當模糊。沒有人完全確定這個詞的詞根，但它可能來自希伯來語動詞詞根n-ph-l，意為“墮落”。

當我們談論阿努納奇，我們指的是美索不達米亞的古代諸神。但根據你問的是誰，阿努納奇也可能是來自一個名為Nibiru的行星的外星訪客，該行星圍繞太陽運行很長。

But depending on who you ask, the Anunnaki may also have been alien visitors from a planet called Nibiru which is in a long orbit around the sun.

The Book of Jubilees, 7:21-25

“21 因著這三件事，洪水降臨在地上，就是說，由於淫亂，守望者違背他們條例的律法，去嫖娼男人的女兒，把自己當作他們所揀選的一切的妻子，他們就開始了不潔的開始。

Epic of Ziusudra

在我們的太陽系中還有另一顆行星，目前還沒有被現代科學家發現。它沿著海王星以外的某個地方緩慢的橢圓軌道，並穿過內太陽系3，600年左右。這顆行星可能被稱為Marduk或

Planet Nibiru。

Nibiru和Tiamat（另一顆假設的行星，如果曾經存在的話）之間的碰撞創造了地球以及小行星帶和彗星。這是“第十二顆行星”（太陽和月亮與冥王星一起計算）。

Nibiru是一個外星人種族的家園。這些是蘇美爾傳說中的阿努納

朱蘇德拉 或者译为 祖蘇德拉、赛苏陀罗（Ziusudra，原意是「長壽者」）是蘇美爾神話中的人物，希臘化的名字則是西蘇特羅斯（Xisuthros）。在阿卡德文明，與之相似的人物是阿特拉哈西斯（Atrahasis，意思是「極其智慧者」）與烏特納匹什提姆（Utnapishtim，意思是「他建立了生命」）。他們是上古西亞文化中，大洪水傳說的英雄。

最早的大洪水傳說是用蘇美語言寫成。年代是前2600年中国古书中记载，生于夏代尧帝时代的彭祖活了八百多岁，一直活到殷末。孔子、庄子、荀子、吕不韦等先秦思想家都有关于他的言论。近代中国人实在不理解彭祖为什么能活那么久，于是说当时计算时间的方法不同。如果我们知道那时中东一带的古人能活几百岁，也就不那么错愕了！彭祖出生时，闪应该还活着，闪逝于公元前两千年左右。

这层水汽包裹着地球，不仅让地球恒温，四季如春，还挡住从宇宙来的各种有害引起基因突变的射线，如紫外线。现代科学知道基因突变导致各种癌症与病变，畸形胎儿，使人及动物老化短寿等等。尧之时，天下犹未平。洪水横流，泛滥于天下。”《淮南子·齐俗训》

曰：“禹之时，天下大水。”等等。

苏美尔人的大洪水神话

艾草的預言引用了一顆「偉大的星星，像火炬一樣燃燒」。。彗星以其熾熱的尾巴而聞名，因為它們的氣體被太陽電離。無論是小行星還是彗星，在進入地球大氣層時都可能表現出熾熱的尾巴
<http://www.messianic-literary.com/comet1.htm>

一九二七年在宏都拉斯一次瑪雅文化古代都市魯巴達的挖掘工作中，在已倒塌的祭壇中發現一千年前的水晶頭蓋骨

金星週期與戰爭

一九四八年到一九五二年間，墨西哥籍考古學家路利教授

(Alberto Ruz Lhuiller)在巴倫傑神殿的“碑銘神廟

(The Temple of The Inscriptions)”中，在巨大石室的牆上刻有九位盛裝的神官，及一位帶有奇妙頭飾的青年浮雕。看到這些浮雕的研究者都說：“浮雕與太空人非常相似，此墓埋葬的一定是外

星人。在內部往下七十二階的房間中，發現了一間封埋的密室。密室中有一身穿華服，且身高比瑪雅人高出二十公分的屍體。除此外還有多種陪葬品。其中最受矚目的是有個石制浮雕像，這是令今日的人百思不解的一件“藝術品”，被稱為聞名的巴倫傑神殿的“瑪雅的火箭圖”。路利教授在巴倫傑神殿所發現的浮雕和瑪雅碑文有密切的關係。被解讀出來的碑文中，就有一節：“白色的太陽之子，仿效雷神，從兩手中噴出火……。”這段恐怕是古代瑪雅人對太陽崇敬所想像出來的情景。但是據路利教授所發現的石雕，及碑文中所記載的那節是“真實”，仔細考慮後，我們只能說那一定是飛行物體。浮雕像的穿著與當時的瑪雅人絕然不同，他的下顎下邊是套頭羊毛衫之類的圓領，貼身的上裝在手腕處有反折過來的袖口，腰際圍著一條有安全扣的寬皮帶，褲子上有網狀花紋，直到腳踝是緊貼的吊襪狀衣物，以我們對類似圖片的知識而論，這無異是一幅標準的太空人打扮！

，依瑪雅人的算法，每二百九十二年才出現一天誤差，即每年誤差不到五分鐘。他們的天文知識在高超的數學技巧的幫助之下，也有驚人的成就。以金星曆來說，著名的金星公式是由瑪雅人運算出來： $(\text{月球})20 \times 13 = 260 \times 2 \times 73 = 37,960$ $(\text{太陽})8 \times 13 =$

$104 \times 5 \times 73 = 37,960$ $(\text{金星})5 \times 13 = 65 \times 8 \times 73 = 37,960$ 換句話說，每一種周期經過三萬七千九百六十天後，便會相遇在一條直線上，而根據瑪雅人的神話傳說，那時“神祇”就會到一處寧靜的休息處所，這是否象徵著瑪雅人由那兒來便回到那兒去？所謂的金星曆年，就是指金星環繞太陽一週所需要的時間，瑪雅人費了三百八十四年的觀察期，算出五百八十四天的金星曆年（他們發覺金星在八個地球年中恰恰走了五圈，然後再重複循環，使用五除八個地球年的天數——二千九百二十——得出五百八十四天），而今日計算則為五百八十三點九二天，誤差率每天不到十二秒，每月只有六分鐘，瑪雅文獻之一的托蘭斯汀古書，明載著日蝕、金星會合周期等。瑪雅人高超的數學概念，

以金星历来说，著名的金星公式是由马雅人运算出来：

$(\text{月球})20 \times 13 = 260 \times 2 \times 73 = 37,960$

$(\text{太阳})8 \times 13 = 104 \times 5 \times 73 = 37,960$

(金星) $5 \times 13 = 65 \times 8 \times 73 = 37,960$

瑪雅聖書中“波波爾．符”，記載著從地球的創造起源到人類的歷史。是一本隨著頁數的進行，把讀者引往較高層次的讀物。就因為此，瑪雅人把大部分的時間投在精神的進化，而把物質置於次要地位。他們認為，“隨著這條道路，《波波武經》摘譯
Excerpt from The Popol Vuh程序，其目的在不斷地向上再向上進化

初踏入新大陸的歐洲人，眼見這難以置信的建築物，立即懷疑，是誰留下這種建築物。對於這個問題，多拉斯卡的土著回答說是現今已經絕跡的巨人曾居住於彼，他們並拿出妥善保存的人骨做證據。人骨屬於大腿骨部份，

中美的猶加坦半島為中心，周圍十五萬六千平方公裡的叢林與山地，散布瑪雅金字塔。

有两个外因——射线和放射性物质，大洪水前的地球环境使生活在地面的人、动物和植物，没有机会接触到这两类东西。现代科学也知道，护肤保鲜美容品最关键的两个功效就是防紫外线及保湿。大洪水前地球外围的水汽层，完美无缺一箭双雕地实现了这两个目标！可以想像，大洪水前，五百岁的老奶奶，应该还是皮肤鲜嫩有弹力，且没有皱纹或老人斑。

第三个时间，就是这个僧人知道五百年未来末劫。这个500年从什么时间算起。首先500只是个大概的时间概念，显然他是早知道大约500年前后就是末劫世界，后来在1603年抄写了此经，目的是普劝世人向善，急早回头。而这个僧人在抄写了此经时已修道80多年，也就是大约1520年开始的，500年就应该从这僧人生活的年代算起，及1500—1600年。500年后就是2000--2100年之间。这是我们可以从《五公末劫经》中得到的第一个信息，就是2000--2100年之间将发生末劫。看看《五公末劫经》的描述：“尔时天老问曰：世人若逢末劫世界，不知何年何月何时得逢末劫世界？

五公答曰：吾知此矣，此是三万七千七百年当末劫，37700, 世界须要知悉，皆此下元甲子轮回末劫，宜早避之。……”

也就是说末劫世界发生在下元甲子之中。旧以六十年为一甲子，

以三个甲子共一百八十年为一周。称其中的第一个甲子为"上元甲子"，第二个甲子为"中元甲子"，第三个甲子为"下元甲子"，合称"三元甲子"。2000--2100年之间处于下元甲子的，只有2000—2043年，（目前的下元甲子是从1984甲子年---2043癸亥年），而下一个下元要到2043年以后再过120年及2164年才开始。所以结合这2个时间段就可以判断出，《五公末劫经》中预言的末劫世界将发生在2000—2043年。关于末劫世界的周期看前面一句：“吾知此矣，此是三万七千七百年当末劫，”

接着看下一段：

“天老曰：世人恐不信乎。

圣僧圣曰：……善者得逢此经可免灾难，恶者终难回避，前后三千七百度末劫皆是吾报，世人多不信，吾今不说何以得知。”

再明确不过，周期大约为3770年。

刚才说过，末劫世界发生在下元甲子之中，一个下元甲子到下一个下元甲子180年， $180 \times 21 = 3780$ ，这就说明了为什么古人能预测出末劫世界发生在下元甲子之中。因为上一次就发生在下元甲子之中，也是这位圣僧预报的，过3770年还是下元甲子之中。更进一步验证了上面得出的灾难发生的时间段。他不仅知道这2次灾难的时间，更知道这至少已轮回了37700年。

再以前的可能他也不知道了，但这就够了。末劫因何发生，有没有先兆，会发生什么样的灾难？这在《五公末劫经》叙述的再明白不过了，自己看吧：

“若逢末劫之时，东南天上有孛星出现，长一丈如龙之相，后有两星相随，昼夜奔驰，东出西落，放光红赤，前有一星红光闪耀，后有一星其光黄白，使天下万民见之，即时末劫到来。后有洪水飘荡，狂风猛雨，红白不现，高山崩裂，波塘尽打破，无依无倚鸟无宿处，怕观此末劫世界，若此年岁大荒，人民饥谨，十日无粮，刀兵竞起，战斗相争，干戈不停，善者可逃，恶者难以回避。乾坤宇宙不定，日月星辰流移，江山海河，黑黑昏暗，草野龙蛇不分，六国不顺，白骨堆山，难见明君。”

“若见天上慧星出现，后有两星相随布行东西，此是五公菩萨报知天下人民，所谓三千七百度末劫到来。”

可见，灾难由一颗定期回归的慧星引起，慧星还带有2个卫星。当它回归时会在地球上引发地震、洪水，进而由于灾荒引发战争，最后发生地球发生极移（及“乾坤宇宙不定，日月星辰流移”）。，《五公经》开头几段就已经明确预言了世界末日发生的时间、周期、起因、和将会出现的灾难，可能你们要问：不是说那颗星的周期是3600年吗？

其实3600年的周期最早是从30年前西琴所著的《第十二天体》中来的，他解读出了苏美尔文明时期留下的契形文字，但那里面没有一个明确的时间表述。西琴根据古天象学，以及人类的文明之路各个阶段的时间段推算出来了3600年的周期。因此我觉得《五公末劫经》里的时间更为可信。

看看西琴所著的《第十二天体》中引用的时间段：

“我们在之前的章节中讲过，人类的文明之路——处在纳菲力姆的干预之中——经过了三个阶段，都是以3600年为分界：中石器时代（大约公元前11000年），陶器时代（大约公元前7400年），和突然出现的苏美尔文明（大约3800年）。不难看出，纳菲力姆会周期性地回顾（并决定继续发展）人类的进程，这些都发生在每当第十二个天体接近地球的时候。”

“75000年前“地球所承受的”——一个新冰河时代开始了。漫步于地球上的人种急剧缩减。

49000年前 吉尔苏德拉（“诺亚”）——恩基的“忠实仆人”——的统治开始了。

38000年前“第七个经过”的严酷气候开始毁灭人类。欧洲的尼安德特人彻底消失；只有近东的克鲁麦农人幸存了下来。恩利尔，对人类不抱希望了，想要毁灭他们。

13000年前 纳菲力姆人意识到了因第十二个天体的靠近而即将到来的巨大的潮汐波，起誓要毁灭人类。-----这就是大洪水事件”不知你们看出来没有，如果是3770年周期，跟以上时间更吻合，除了大洪水的时间。但大洪水的时间，现在在史学界还没有定论，从8000至15000年都有可能。

但就算是3600年的周期正好也是180的整数倍，也就是说如果上一次发生在下元甲子之中，那么下次还是会在下元甲子之中。时

间上又一次吻合了！

甲子

天干一共有10（甲、乙、丙、丁、戊、己、庚、辛、壬、癸）个，地支一共有（子、丑、寅、卯、辰、巳、午、未、申、酉、戌、亥）12个，天干依次循环6次（ $6 \times 10 = 60$ ）等于地支依次循环5次（ $5 \times 12 = 60$ ），一循环为60年，也就是一甲子，甲子开始，60年后又回到甲子，如此循环

[illegible]

苏美尔文物中的恩奇都牛头，苏美尔人和他们的后代，无论是在埃及的壁画上，还是在文献记载中，都是黑头发、黄皮肤。（这也是他们自称“黑头人”的原因）

考古學家曼弗雷德·比塔克（Manfred Bietak）帶領的團隊在3600年前的古埃及宮殿遺址中發現了16只右手的殘骸，而且

「大多數的手都很大，其中一些手非常大」。之後就有人翻出了其它金字塔里的壁畫作證，說畫上也有巨人，有我們2-3倍那麼高。

還有人貼出了照片為證，說在厄瓜多爾發現了7.5米高的巨人骨骼，這樣高的人來建金字塔才合理啊。從此以後巨人就跟金字塔搭上關係了。

金字塔與獵戶星座

比利時建築師羅伯特·保維爾（Robert Bauval）就認為，這三座金字塔很可能是公元前10,450年左右建造的。他是怎麼推算出來的呢？

1982年，他在開羅博物館見到金字塔的鳥瞰照片時，發現這三座金字塔，兩大一小，沒建在一條直線上，而是略有彎曲。要知道金字塔在建築方面的精準度可是連現代科技都難以望其項背的。比如說，金字塔所用的石塊，大小和形狀都是不規則的，這樣才能保證整個結構沒有薄弱環節。然而，石塊與石塊之間無論大小形狀相差有多大，都能嚴絲合縫堆疊在一起，連最一張最薄的刀片都插不進去。要知道這些可都是以噸計的大石頭啊。有這樣的技術能力，怎麼能把塔建歪呢？應該是故意的吧。

保維爾也覺得是這樣。不過古人們為什麼要這樣建呢？他百思

不得其解。這個謎團直到第二年11月才解開。那天他去野營，晚上跟家人朋友一起看星星。同行的一位天文愛好者向他介紹天狼星所在的獵戶星座，說星座的腰帶部分有三顆星，不在一條直線上，而是略有彎曲。這句話讓保維爾心中猛然一震。回家後，他把金字塔的鳥瞰圖和這三顆星相比較，發現居然能吻合上，而且這三顆星是兩顆亮，一顆暗，跟三座金字塔兩大一小也能對應上。

不過，腰帶的角度和金字塔的角度對不上號。原來地球的自轉軸以每26,000年為一個周期緩慢擺動。這樣一來，在地球上看到星星的時候，看到的星座位置也會隨著時間的變化而緩慢變化。後來保維爾找到了一個電腦軟件來推演星圖的歷史變化。直到他把時間倒退到公元前10,450年時，三顆星的角度終於和金字塔的角度相吻合了。而且他還發現，在這一年代，當天狼星處於最高位置時，胡夫金字塔的南部的一口小豎井正好指向天狼星。

這些發現讓他感到非常震驚。因為歷史學家們認為，埃及公元前6000年才有人居住，公元前4000年左右出現文明。公元前1萬年的埃及，那可是蠻荒時期呀。那時的原始人怎麼會有天文知識，還能根據星圖來建造這樣宏偉的建築，觀察星星呢？如果真是這樣，歷史是不是應該改寫？

1994年，他和作家阿德里安·吉爾伯特（Adrian Gilbert）合著了《獵戶星座之謎》（The Orion Mystery）這本書，把他的發現公之於衆。書發表後暢銷全球，引起熱議。BBC還為此專門拍了紀錄片《大金字塔：通往星星的大門》

（The Great Pyramid: Gateway to the Stars）

.....
grahamhancock.com

<https://savetheworld1001.wordpress.com/2017/01/15/nibiru-and-the-lemurian-atlantean-connections-kolbrin-destruction-of-mars/>

max Heindel's book also has deep symbolic clues as to the existence of a Dark Star/Nibiru binary system.

一個記錄和記錄利莫里亞巨人的遙遠前哨站來自復活節島。

“玫瑰和十字架的象徵本身就深深地暗示了尼比魯，古人經常以

十字架的形式描繪，正如撒迦利亞·西欽所描述的那樣：

“第十二顆行星的象形標誌，即”十字路口的行星“，是一個十字架。這個楔形文字符號，也意味著“Anu”和“神聖的”，在閃米特語言中演變成字母tav，意思是“符號”。

“在關於這顆神話般的行星及其軌道的性質和時間的爭論中，這種重要的觀察結果經常丟失。

“Nibiru最早的象徵是十字架，這似乎與希臘羅馬時代後來的彌賽亞象徵主義有著千絲萬縷的聯繫

“上帝，你的父，差遣太陽照耀你。上帝，你的父，也可以差遣太陽燒死你。第二個太陽躺在你的大氣層中[太陽系]，救贖之球。我再說一遍，我的孩子們，這不是一個神話，也不是一個故事。這是事實。

聖母瑪利亞於1974年12月31日將這一異象交給了虔誠的天主教徒維羅妮卡·盧肯（Veronica Lueken）。

"A second sun lies out in your atmosphere, the Ball of Redemption. I repeat, My children, it is not a myth, nor a story; it is a fact . The Ball of Redemption nears!"

December 31, 1974

Eve of the Solemnity of Our Lady

https://smwa.org/Message/Text/1974/74_31_12.htm

"You will gather the books of truth that still remain with you.

The 'Highway of the Incas' passes under Cuzco, the legendary city of Peru.

未來的地球變化時，我不禁想知道“穿越的星球”將扮演什麼角色。埃德加·凱西（Edgar Cayce）可能說得最好：

“至於物理上的變化：地球將在美國西部被打破。日本的大部分地區必須進入大海。歐洲的上半部分將在眨眼之間發生變化。陸地將出現在美國東海岸。北極和南極將發生劇變，導致托裡德地區的火山爆發，兩極將發生變化－因此，在寒冷或亞熱帶地區的地方將變得更加熱帶，苔蘚和蕨類植物將生長。

這些將從58年到98年[2058年到2098年？]開始，屆時這些將被宣佈為他的光[基督之星或'魔法師的太陽'-GJ]將在雲層中再次被看到。

閱讀編號： 3976-15

凱西還告訴我們，亞特蘭蒂斯的土地將再次從大西洋升起。太平洋以外的利莫里亞會是這樣嗎？只有時間會證明一切。

但我要說的是，極點偏移和隨後的地殼位移的“觸發因素”將來自“神秘的失落太陽，阿茲特克人”的第五太陽，是的，被稱為Nibiru的造山者。

“Diodorus Siculus asserts that in the days of Isis, all men were of a vast stature, who were denominated by the Hellenes Giants.”

found in the Departments of the Gard, in Austria, Liege

“As for the evidence furnished by ancient writers, we need not stop at that of Tertullian, who assures us that in his day a number of giants were found at Carthage

我相信Phaeton實際上是Nibiru

Plato's great-grandfather's friend Solon s索倫

also recorded that Phaeton is cyclical in nature:

Ancient Greeks as an alternative name for the planet Jupiter,[1]
“in the Atlantean land during those periods when there were the activities that brought about the last destruction through the warring of

THE LEGEND OF THE BLOND GIANTS

From Exhibit 18) Marcel F. Homet (Sons of the Sun ©1963)

As soon as the Moon and the Sun had pierced the darkness, the Giants wished to observe the rising and the setting of the Sun exactly. They went so far, till the sea held them back, there, where the white people live. At last they wanted to raise themselves up to the Sun and determined to erect a tower.

This Mexican text [Uncannily similar to the Biblical ‘Tower of Babel’ story

For it was only these primitive Giants who could have erected such massive buildings as there are in Teotihuacan and the even greater Cholula pyramids... ” [Could this also be said for the great pyramids in Egypt? I wonder – GJ]

“There are also Giants in the [traditions] of the Tiahuanacu civilization on Lake Titicaca concerning the creation of the world. Guaman Poma de Ayala, the picture chronicler of the sixteenth c

entury also speaks of four world ages. [See 'Nibiru and the Subterranean Connection Part Two' –

GJ] In the first, primitive man ruled, in the second however, it was the race of Giants, who built stone houses for themselves.

Whereupon the Lord of Creation said to the other Gods:

“It is not right that mortals should lift themselves to us.”

So with thunder and lightning, [Noah's Flood] they destroyed the work of the Giants, who fled in terror. But the people who until then had spoken one language on the Earth, were now all separated and began to speak in various tongues.’ This Mexican text [Uncannily similar to the Biblical ‘Tower of Babel’ story

’ [Good] and Sons of Belial [Evil] –

among those sent to what later became the Yucatan land of the Mayan experiences.”

“The Greeks as well as the Carians and other peoples on the shores of the Aegean Sea told of a time when THE SUN WAS DRIVEN OFF ITS COURSE and disappeared for an entire day, and the Earth was burned and drowned.

伊曼紐爾·維里科夫斯基（1950年碰撞©中的世界）

“希臘人以及愛琴海沿岸的卡里安人和其他民族講述了太陽被趕出航向並消失了一整天，地球被燒毀和淹沒的時代。

“In Greek mythology, during the Revolt of the Titans, “Sea and earth resounded with horrifying clamor and the shaken firmament groaned aloud.”

FOSSILIZED Irish giant

科爾布林聖經 -21世紀大師版

手稿 3： 3

當時代流逝時，某些法律對天上的星星起作用。他們的方式改變了；有運動和躁動，它們不再是恆定的，一束巨大的光芒在天空中紅色地出現。

手稿 3： 4

當鮮血落在地球上時，毀滅者將出現，山脈將打開並噴出火焰和灰燼。樹木將被摧毀，所有生物將被吞沒。水將被陸地吞噬，海洋將沸騰。

手稿 3： 6

人們將瘋狂地分散開來。他們將聽到毀滅者的號角和戰鬥吶喊，並將在地球的巢穴中尋求庇護。恐怖會吞噬他們的心，他們的勇氣會像破罐的水一樣從他們身上流出來。他們將在憤怒的火焰中被吞噬，並被毀滅者的氣息吞噬。一顆大型行星。對於古代蘇美爾人來說，它被稱為Nibiru（意思是“穿越的星球”），Nibiru的路徑與上圖所示的路徑完全不同。Nibiru（或行星X）有一個高度不規則的軌道，定期返回;返回後，它“穿過”地球軌道，對我們的家庭世界造成嚴重破壞。

Finally, thanks to Marshall Masters, publisher of Your Own World Books (yowbooks.com) and Your Own World USA (yowusa.com) I finally found a Planet X Rosetta Stone

這是科爾布林聖經，它將其命名為毀滅者，與先知耶利米所說的名字完全相同，根據舊約的新世紀翻譯！科爾布林聖經 -21世紀大師版

手稿 3： 9

...毀滅者的時刻就在眼前。

手稿 3： 10

在那些日子里，人們將[在回歸時]擁有大書，智慧將被揭示，少數人將被聚集起來站立，這是審判的時刻。無畏的人（粗心壯志的人）將倖存下來...

如果《科爾布林聖經》中有描述X行星回歸的驚人段落，那麼“精英”無疑會想要掩蓋這一點，同時開始準備 - 不惜一切代價 - 生存到另一個時代。

為了證明這一關鍵點，作者包括從科爾布林聖經中收集的三個史詩般的傳奇故事，包括：

亞特蘭蒂斯（埃及的祖國）的沉沒

洪水（諾亞洪水），包括塞爾特人對洪水的描述

出埃及記（包括逃往自由）

日期：1983年12月30日，星期五，華盛頓（TPS）：

“一個可能與巨行星木星一樣大的天體，可能離地球如此之近，以至於它將成為太陽系的一部分，在獵戶座的方向上，由一個名為紅外天文臺的軌道望遠鏡發現.....天文學家不知道它是一顆行

星，一顆巨大的彗星，還是附近的“原恆星”[或？]

"...這不是傳入的郵件， “[首席科學家]Neugebauer說.....

Planet X in Washington Post 1983 - Time to Believe

Friday, December 30, 1983 ; Page A1 A heavenly body possibly as large as the giant planet Jupiter and possibly so close to Earth that it would be part of this solar system has been found in the direction of the constellation Orion by an orbiting telescope aboard the U.S. infrared astronomical satellite.

[來源：溫哥華太陽報]

有趣的是，Neugebauer博士

The Kolbrin Bible's 'Book of Creation'很明顯，一個流浪的星球以一瞥的打擊擊中了原來的地球

“太陽系的前主行星”

作者：Van Flandern, T.C. EOS, 57: 280, 1976

“摘要。 M. W. Ovenden最近的動態計算表明，在小行星帶中存在一顆90地球品質的行星。”

（資料來源：William R. Corliss 1979年出版的《神秘宇宙天文學異常手冊》

（Mystery Universe A Handbook of Astronomical Anomalies）

。

《暗星》的作者、www.darkstar1.co.uk 網站出版商 安迪·勞埃德（Andy Lloyd）假設下一次X/Nibiru行星飛越將發生在木星軌道之外。

然而，筆者對此事的研究，比安迪的保守主義方法要激進一些。

科爾布林聖經 -21世紀大師版

創世記 4： 5

然後。。。上帝使一個神蹟出現在天上，這樣人們就應該知道大地會受苦，而這個神蹟是一顆奇怪的星星。

創造 4： 6

星星生長並打蠟到一個偉大的亮度，真是太棒了。它豎起號角唱歌，與眾不同.....

捲軸 33： 12

偉大的星星女主人，讓我們平安地生活，因為我們害怕你角的啟

示.....

起源 8： 3

...他們錯誤地崇拜，惡臭的角星和她的護送.....

這些經文是否像卡爾·薩根（Carl Sagan）所建議的那樣描述了太陽的黑暗姐妹？是的！而「她的護衛隊」是她所統治的行星或衛星。她的外表可能對人類的命運起到了重要作用。事實上，我們黑暗姐妹最大的護衛隊不是別人，正是NASA圖中所示的X行星。

另一個表明我們正在處理兩個天體的跡象在聖經中被引用。

“然後一個偉大的奇迹出現在天堂：有一個女人穿著太陽。她

（我們的黑暗姐妹）頭上有一頂12顆星星的王冠。[12名護衛艦繞著她的天體運行]...有一條巨大的[天體]紅龍...

啟示錄 12： 1 - 9

科爾布林聖經 -21世紀大師版

手稿 3： 1： 人們忘記了毀滅者的日子。只有智者知道它去了哪裡，它將在它指定的時刻返回。

手稿 3： 2

...它就像一團滾滾的煙霧，包裹在紅潤的光芒中，在關節或肢體上無法區分。它的嘴巴是一個深淵，從中傳來火焰，煙霧和熱煤渣。

手稿 3： 4

當鮮血[紅灰]落在地球上時，毀滅者將出現，山脈將打開並噴出火焰和灰燼.....

手稿 3： 6

...他們將在憤怒的火焰中被吞噬，並被毀滅者的氣息吞噬。

手稿 3： 7

...男人會像鳥兒一樣在空中飛翔，像魚一樣在海裡游泳.....女人會像男人一樣，男人會像女人一樣，激情將是男人的玩物。

母親（烏蘇拉）希普頓，一位所謂的通靈者和先知，於西元1561年去世，基本上說了同樣的事情：

“因為在那些奇妙的遙遠日子裡，女人要開一股熱潮，穿得像男人一樣，褲子穿，剪掉她們的頭髮.....

當像魚一樣的船在海底遊來遊去時，當像鳥一樣的人在天空中沖刷時，那麼半個世界，深深地浸透著鮮血的人就會死去.....

火龍將在地球死亡之前六次穿越天空.....”

我想知道她是否有一本《科爾布林聖經》，並在寫下她對未來的“異象”時使用了它的資訊。

《手稿之書》繼續寫道： 手稿 3： 9

...然後天會顫抖，地球會移動...末日預言家將會出現...驅逐艦的時刻就在眼前。

手稿 4： 4

...前面的火焰將吞噬人類的所有作品，下面的水將掃除剩下的一切。死亡的露水會輕輕地落下，就像一塊灰色的地毯覆蓋著被清理的土地....

手稿 3： 9

...然後天會顫抖，地球會移動...末日預言家將會出現...驅逐艦的時刻就在眼前。

手稿 4： 4

...前面的火焰將吞噬人類的所有作品，下面的水將掃除剩下的一切。死亡的露水會輕輕地落下，就像一塊灰色的地毯覆蓋著被清理的土地.....

毀滅者的末日形狀 - 扭曲的蛇

人們會認為，在這場可怕的磨難中倖存下來的孤立社區會想要以某種方式記錄下如此重大的事件 - 如果有的話，向他們未來的親戚發出警告。

他們的技術被徹底摧毀，所以他們能做到這一點的唯一方法就是在地面上畫出這個事件的標誌或“徽章”，使用當時必要的手段。

一個這樣的標誌是英格蘭埃夫伯里的原始「立石」佈局。

今天，只剩下一個圓圈。然而，原始佈局的外部「流氓」圓圈後面有一條蛇形的尾巴。另一個是俄亥俄州著名的「蛇塚」，最初於1846年進行調查。盤繞的蛇形身體附著在細長的球體上。

也許這兩種地面布局是驅逐艦，伴隨著其蜿蜒的彗星般的蛇形尾巴，如《科爾布林聖經》中所述。 .

科爾布林聖經 - 21世紀大師版

手稿 5： 1

...它像線圈一樣扭曲著自己...它不是一顆偉大的彗星或一顆鬆動的恆星，更像是一團火熱的火焰。

手稿 5： 4

這就是被稱為毀滅者的DOOMSHAPE的方面，當它出現在很久以前的日子裡，在古代.....

毀滅者的另一個很好的例子來自中國神話。中國人有一個古老的傳統，即天龍在上面的雲層中追逐一顆紅色的珍珠。

這種獨特的寶石有火焰從其火熱的表面升起，並且總是以某種方式與龍的身體本身相連。

毫無疑問，在筆者的腦海中，這個故事象徵著毀滅者，正如下面提供的科爾布林聖經經文所描述的那樣：

手稿 5： 5

DOOMSHAPE就像一個盤旋的火焰球，在火車上散落著小火熱的後代。它覆蓋了大約五分之一的天空，並將扭動的蛇形手指送往地球.....

科爾布林聖經 - 21世紀大師版

手稿 34： 4

...現在添加到一年中的五天是改變事物的悲傷日子.....

這節經文不僅支援極點轉移，而且肯定了“五天現在被添加到一年中”。

因此，必須將五天添加到日曆中！難道古埃及年只比毀滅者在出埃及期間最後一次造訪的360天更久嗎？是的！

伊曼紐爾·維里科夫斯基（Immanuel Velikovsky）在1950年給出了答案！

碰撞中的世界

埃及年由360天組成，然後通過增加五天成為365天.....埃及祭司中的一個改革黨在卡諾普斯開會，起草了一項法令.....將日曆與季節“根據世界的當前安排”相協調，正如文本所述。

維里科夫斯基接著說，額外五天的引入是由《卡諾普斯法令》中隱含的行星運動的實際變化引起的，因為它指的是“對天堂斷層的修正”。

因此，如果埃及人必須在他們的日曆年上增加五天，那麼世界另一端的古人也必須這樣做嗎？是的！

維里科夫斯基寫道：

"...瑪雅年由360天組成;後來又加了五天，然後這一年是一個屯（360天期間）和五天.....他們確實認為他們是分開的，並稱他們為一無所有的日子....."

[迭戈·德·蘭達修士在征服前後的尤卡坦州寫道].....這五個補充日被認為是「陰險和不幸的」。

為什麼古人認為一年中多出的五天是「險惡的」呢？

迭戈·德·蘭達修士（Diego de Landa）記錄了當地人對額外日子的不祥預感。也許瑪雅人知道一個入射的天體負責將地球向外推入更大的軌道;因此，他們自然會認為這五個不幸的日子牽扯到一股險惡的力量。來襲的物體是他們的神，Quetzalcoatl - 天體科爾布林聖經 -21世紀大師版

創世記 7： 5

...[哈巴里斯]教他們關於一年之輪（地球軌道）的奧秘，並將一年分為夏半和冬半，其中一年圓五十二年，一百零四年，其中是毀滅者的圓圈。

這節經文很吸引人，因為讀者可以計算出驅逐艦不尋常軌道的時間框架。兩組數位是顯而易見的。

第一個計算將52年的“大年”乘以104。這相當於5, 408年。

第二個包括「夏季半期和冬季半期」方面。將此值添加到計算中，將5, 408年乘以2半，等於10, 816年。

來自Kolbrin以及其他古代作家的數據給出了關於毀滅者實際外觀的重要細節：

頭部 - 一個金屬的身體 - 是血紅色的，幾乎和太陽一樣明亮。

頭部有時看起來像一個紅新月，並被包裹在烏雲般的地幔中。

尾巴像蛇一樣盤繞和扭曲。

尾巴產生流光線圈，表現為“龍頭”，“手臂”，“尾巴”，“鬃毛”和“腳”。

尾巴「塵埃」在大氣中產生可聽見的電音「噼啪」腦震蕩。

尾巴「塵埃」落在微小的紅塵埃顆粒上，導致水體變成“血紅

色”。

天體的恆星雲用小流星狀冰雹向地球噴雨，最終冷卻在地球表面形成礫石沉積物。

苦草“艾草”是飛越後第一株在地表長回來的植物。

毀滅者不是一顆典型的、普通的彗星。它是一顆可怕的鐵行星或褐矮星 - 有尾巴 - 偶爾會在我們的太陽系中游蕩，造成嚴重破壞。

它被稱為：

蘇美爾人的“尼比魯”

埃及人和希伯來人的“毀滅者”

希臘人的「費頓」

普林尼的“提豐”Typhon

塞爾特人的“驚魂”

‘Nibiru’ by the Sumerians

‘Destroyer’ by the Egyptians and Hebrews

‘Phaeton’ by the Greeks

‘Typhon’ by Pliny

‘Frightener’ by the Celts

...在2012年，我們將把它稱為X行星。

https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/hercolobus/kolbrin_08.htm

嗎？

這是一種明顯的可能性。

關於這種“邪惡”的力量，前面提到的提豐和菲頓也與撒旦或蛇有關 - 一種在天堂觀察到的物理“野獸”。我的研究發現，野獸有一個與之相關的天體“標記”。

這種關係部分來自夏朝的中國古代記載。在詹姆斯·萊格

（James Legge）的《中國的聖書》

（The Sacred Books of China, 1879）一書中，他引用了一個古老的故事，講述了一個名叫謝王的腐敗暴君，他恰好是夏朝的最後一位國王。

在夏商王朝過渡期間，謝王被唐王擊敗，根據我的研究，過渡時期可能包括西元前1628年 - 提豐（天獸）在頭頂上看到的時間。

During King Chieh’s defeat, the ancient Chinese text refers to

“bright terrors,” “sending calamities” and the bitter weed
“wormwood”

Legge翻譯：

中國的聖書

"...夏王[Chieh]熄滅了他的美德，並扮演了暴君.....天堂的道路是祝福好人，使壞人痛苦。它給夏朝帶來了災難，以表明他的罪責....."

在謝王戰敗期間，中國古代文獻提到“光明恐怖”、“送災”和苦草“艾草”。

grahamhancock.com

The Destroyer, as the ancient Egyptians and Hebrews called it, is known by other names such as Wormwood, Nibiru, Planet X, and Nemesis. There are also troubling prophetic correlations to the future predictions of Mother Shipton's "Fiery Dragon" and the "Red Comet" warning of Astronomer Carlos Ferrada.

.....
.....

科爾布林指南

作者：伊馮娜·懷特曼

已發佈 2015年10月17日 | 42 評論 | 文章

如果你甚至聽說過Kolbrin，你就是少數。在短短幾十年裡，它就一直在印刷品中安靜地萎靡不振。Kolbrin是十一本書的集合，六本埃及書和五本凱爾特語，於1994年由希望信託基金會（現已解散）和Culdian Trust在紐西蘭首次出版，Culdian Trust是一個形而上學的組織，鬆散地基於基督教的原始“Culdees”或塞爾特人追隨者，由Arimathea的Joseph帶到英國西南部1聖西元世紀。

幾個世紀以來，一切都密謀埋葬了科爾布林的書，現在仍然如此。嘗試谷歌搜索“Kolbrin”，你會發現自己與一個像Cerberus一樣站在頁面頂部的RationalWiki網站面對面。“這裡是龍，”它宣稱，斷然認為這本書太過分了。

在我涉足這些神秘書籍的已知知識之前，讓我在這裡和現在聲明，我認為它們中寫的大部分內容都是令人瞠目結舌的，令人難

以置信的，對我來說，改變生活的東西。他們跟我說話。我認為他們應該得到宣傳，他們的核心價值應該得到認真對待。閱讀本文後面的Kolbrin的基本故事，看看你是否同意。

沒有人知道“Kolbrin”這個詞是什麼意思。它可能是威爾士語Coelbren的亂碼版本，意思是佈雷肯燈塔國家公園西南部一個村莊的名字，或者Coelbren y Beirdd，一種所謂的“德魯伊”字母，據稱是由作家Iolo Morganwg（1747-1826）發明的，其有效性受到學者的質疑。有些人認為Iolo Morganwg自己偽造了Kolbrin，但我的研究沒有。是的，我去過Coelbren村，尋找Kolbrin的線索，但到目前為止還沒有成功。

人們還說，Kolbrin及其隨附的書Kailedy（一個古老的英國術語，意思是“聰明的陌生人”）是被引導的。事實並非如此，Culdian Trust說。該信託基金會出版了許多管道文本，但堅持認為Kolbrin和Kailedy都來自另一個來源：他們是從英國作為打字員帶到紐西蘭的，並由一位參加gorsedds（威爾士或其他凱爾特吟遊詩人和德魯伊的議會）的老年商船水手介紹了歷史。屬於一個封閉的組織，並於1990年代去世。

Kolbrin的精裝布料版本可直接從奧克蘭的Goodeys書店在線獲得，也可以通過Culdian Trust網站上的網路鏈接獲得。這個紐西蘭版本的優點是它帶有最重要的奉獻，前言，介紹，稱呼和結束事項（也可以在網站上閱讀）；缺點是段落沒有編號，這使得交叉引用變得困難。紐西蘭Kolbrin和Kailedy的電子書也可以從Culdian Trust網站上獲得。

- (1) The Kolbrin New Zealand hardback (ref. The Culdian Trust)
- (2) The Gospel of the Kailedy New Zealand hardback (ref. The Culdian Trust)

2005年，Kolbrin被盜版，並由美國內華達州的

Your Own World Books以平裝本的形式出版。Yowbooks的版本在線提供層壓精裝本和平裝本，包括：

科爾布林聖經： 21聖 世紀大師版（完整版）

青銅書的埃及文本： 前六本書

凱爾特語文本： 最後五本書

Kindle版。

這些平裝本有編號段落，便於參考，但不包括最重要的初步和結束材料。相反，美國出版商試圖重建科爾布林文本的歷史。他們認為它可能是在猶太人出埃及後用埃及的希拉文寫成的，然後翻譯成腓尼基文字，然後用商船帶到英國（以及其他停靠港）；從那裡，它將被翻譯成古凱爾特語/布萊松語，然後是古英語，然後是聖經英語，然後是現代英語。他們認為塞爾特人的書寫於西元20至500年之間。它們被引入的歷史準確性受到質疑。

閱讀科爾布林

如果你坐下來從頭到尾閱讀Kolbrin，你很可能會完全困惑，因為現在存在的只是原作的拼湊殘餘。雖然這些書的順序有一定的時間順序，但從邏輯上講，我認為手稿應該出現在火之子書之前而不是之後；它目前的立場相當令人困惑。

怎麼會有這麼多文字丟失的？好吧，根據引言，科爾布林手稿是在1184年大火發生時從格拉斯頓伯里修道院打撈上來的，這場大火幾乎摧毀了所有的建築物和許多寶藏。我們被告知，大火是縱火，旨在摧毀圖書館中的異端手稿，但科爾布林手稿 - 在許多層面上被認為是異端 - 當時被秘密安置在其他地方並保存下來。

向前跳躍了幾百年，我們知道手稿是由一個名為Culdians的團體照顧的，他們是14人的後裔。千-世紀蘇格蘭社區由一個名叫約翰·卡爾迪的人領導。這些後來的卡爾迪安人是旅行的鐵匠和工匠，有時被稱為“Koferils”，他們遵循我之前提到的那些凱爾特卡爾迪人的信仰（來自蓋爾語

Culdich / Domesday Book quidam advanae Culdich或“某些陌生人）。在未知的日期，一些手稿被轉錄到金屬板上，並被稱為英國的青銅書；在這個標題下，它們被以書籍形式寫下來，在17中千世紀。該文本在19年代後期進行了現代化改造。千/20年初千世紀，包括一些打撈上來的凱爾特手稿，這些手稿沒有被轉錄到金屬板上，被稱為Coelbook。我們還知道，有一段時間，科爾布林被埋葬在威爾士山區的一個石頭凱恩下。

在1920年代和1930年代，這些書由一個鮮為人知的宗教團體保存。在第二次世界大戰期間，這些書被當作毫無價值的垃圾扔掉

了，然後被打撈上來。最初，引言告訴我們，有五個大書盒，裡面有132個卷軸和五卷環形裝訂的書，其中包括埃及人的大書。但幾個世紀以來，許多書已經丟失或被毀壞了——埃及人的小書，審判大神的書，神聖的登記冊，建立之書，魔法混合物之書，雅詩之書，創造和毀滅之書以及苦難之書都消失了。《科爾布林》的序言指出，“要重新組織它們（其餘的書）並不容易，即使有一位知識淵博的同事的說明，他用對現代作品的兼容參考填補了為數不多的空白”。導言接著說，“每個可能的片段都被保留了下來。一些專有名稱拼寫錯誤，一些原始正確的名稱被其他名稱替換；沒有關於歷史準確性的聲明；英語的聖經形式已經被一個沒有任何學術自命不凡的人現代化了。

可以理解的是，閱讀這個悲慘的故事在一兩年內大大挫傷了我的科爾布林熱情。直到三年前我去埃及旅行時，直覺告訴我，這些不可思議的書必須是真實的，我必須嘗試驗證它們。從那時起，我一直在研究這裡，那裡和任何地方，以找到與其他古代作品的聯繫，並找到考古和DNA證據。其他一兩個愛好者也一直在研究和擁有尤里卡時刻，以便一點一點地，Kolbrin成為過去的獨特聲音。

基本故事

在其壓倒一切的形而上學文本之下，科爾布林承載著一個潛在的故事 - 這是一個迷人的故事，其主題是遺傳學，全球災難和尋求不朽。以下是我從各種書籍中拼湊出來的粗略大綱故事。您閱讀的每條資訊都是從埃及和塞爾特人的書籍中收集的，其中紅色的簡短連結指向自1994年Kolbrin出版以來所做的一些更重要的發現和鑒定。

另一本與科爾布林來自同一來源的書，名為《凱萊迪：具有納索里人權威的照明者之書》，於1990年代單獨出版，是盧納的約翰寫的關於耶穌生平的不尋常的福音書。

現在談談在科爾布林逐漸出現的故事（順便說一句，埃及書中沒有給出按時間順序排列的日期）。

埃及書中的故事

在人類生命的最初階段，世界上存在著不同種類的人。《起源之

書》指出，有兩個物種：

—「神的兒女」。他們“更加努力地掙扎，更加自律，因為他們的祖先已經從”另一個遙遠的地道“[外太空?]穿越了巨大的黑暗虛空”，他們沒有“繼承死亡”。

—一種被稱為“地球之子”的原始土著物種，被稱為“Yoslings”，“半人”，“不是真正的人”，“Bothas的兒子”和“森林野獸的親戚”。他們也被稱為「祖馬特人」，意思是「繼承死亡的人」[來自高度發達的猿類的後裔？]

（後來設定的《拾穗之書》列出了更多的物種：

* “大公司”，隨後因厭惡人類的行為而退出。

—「神的兒女」，由一位智慧的父親領導，他“知道真理，生活在和平與富足之中”。

* “人類的孩子”，一種原始的土著物種，野蠻而野蠻，穿著野獸的皮膚。

* “祖馬特人（約斯林人）甚至更狂野。

根據Kolbrin的說法，不同的物種應該永遠保持獨立。[這種交配禁忌的痕跡可能仍然存在於印度。哈佛大學

(Harvard University) 的遺傳學家普里亞·穆爾賈尼

(Priya Moorjani) 進行了DNA研究，表明印度的所有人都將他們的遺產追溯到兩個遺傳群體：一個與安達曼群島人密切相關的南印度群體，另一個是最初來自近東和高加索地區的祖先北印度群體。近東/高加索地區傳統上與Kolbrin中提到的古代“花園土地”有關。這個祖先群體在印度北部（除其他地方）重新定居時，會不會帶走了交配禁忌？印度古老的瓦爾納/種姓制度及其賤民/「賤民」——一個有著3000多年歷史的未知根源的制度——是《科爾布林》中提到的遺傳禁忌的痕跡嗎？

(www.livescience.com/38751-genetic-study-reveals-caste-system-origins.html, 8 八月 2013)]

但是，當最終交配開始發生時，這被描述為第一次“污穢”。上帝的兒女和約斯林都生病了，一個靈體告訴神的兒女：“神兒女的種族已經降臨到最大的邪惡身上……玷污女性的惡臭流是由不相容的混合引起的，但這還不是全部，因為疾病和疾病也是從不純

的植入物的發酵中產生的.....因為你們兩個現在是一體的，疾病和病症的潰瘍蟲同樣受到打擊。

然後，上帝的兒女被驅逐出園地，它變成了沙漠。

第一個與上帝之子的女人交配的約斯林男人死於他的疾病，但他的情人生了一個女兒。這種雜交後代被描述為「布谷鳥孩子」。她是一個不尋常的女性，有著一頭紅色的長髮——以前從未見過——她獨自一人住在森林裡，作為女巫，更喜歡Yoslings的陪伴。最終，她在克洛卡西斯（高加索地區）與一位偉大的上帝之子英雄結婚。她的故事版本出現在埃及和塞爾特人的書中。

第二次污穢發生在後來，當女人被“居住在森林中的野獸的力量和野性”所誘惑時。我們被告知，“由於所行的邪惡，人中有獸之子，他們是不同的民族。[與在庫姆蘭發現的《巨人之書》的亞拉姆語版本相比 - IQ23片段1 + 6：“兩百頭驢，兩百頭驢，兩百頭驢，兩百頭.....羊群的公羊，兩百隻山羊，兩百隻...來自每個動物，每個鳥的田野野獸[...][...]對於異族通婚（被認為是不同種族的人的近親繁殖）'和4Q531片段2：[...][...]他們玷污了[...][...]他們生下了巨人和怪物。

科爾布林 清楚地表明，是女人，而且只有女人，對上帝之子種族的兩種遺傳污穢負責，因為是她削弱並交配，首先是與 Yosling 交配，然後是與森林中的野配。通過玷污她的種族，她給自己帶來了極大的反感，因為上帝的兒女認為女人是男人的平等者 - 而男人的兒女則把她當作隸和動產，隨著時間的推移，這成為整個人類的常態。

經過數千代和無休止的混合，物種之間的區別逐漸消失，由此產生的混合物成為我們現在的壽命較短，容易患病的人類。[科爾布林對舊約和蘇美爾國王名單中記錄的漫長壽命給出了一個有趣的解釋。

地球被火燒毀。人活了下來，但他是不一樣的。太陽不像以前那樣了，月亮消失了。隨後的破壞將東部和西部山脈分開，使它們在海中站立，並將北部陸地傾斜在其一側。小人物[Floresiensis 人，2003年在印尼弗洛雷斯島發現]，巨人[在古希臘發現了巨大的人類骨骼 - 參見Adrienne Mayor的《第一批化石獵人：希臘和

羅馬時代的恐龍，猛獁象和神話》。巨型骨頭在世界各地都有發現，特別是在北美。最近，在喬治亞州（高加索）的博爾若米附近和撒丁島的卡利亞里附近發現了9英尺男子的骷髏，無頸者以及沼澤和薄霧之地都被摧毀了。

1-已故的Ilia Vekua教授，2008年在喬治亞州探險時擁有巨型骨頭（來源）

2- 弗洛雷斯人重新構建（來源）

3-來自希臘地理學家斯特拉博稱之為Blemmyes種族的傳奇無頸男子（來源）

在隨後的嚴寒時代，人類通過躲藏在洞穴中生存下來。他們被巨型野獸恐嚇，直到在“天上的叛亂和動蕩”之後，一場災難使地球的表面變硬，並將野獸變成石頭。隨後，地球被阿圖馬洪水摧毀，然後被洪水摧毀。[科爾布林在大洪水前的敘述包含了將其與以諾書中守望者的故事聯繫起來的細節。在洪水故事中，西蘇達和沙拉佩克的名字讓我認為科爾布林版本的洪水故事是最早的蘇美爾版本。順便說一句，科爾布林說，「大船」在「卡爾多（庫爾德人土地的蘇美爾語名稱）上，在阿斯塔的山區，在上帝之地與尼西姆（尼西賓/努賽賓？）對抗。

(9) Full-

scale replica Ark built in the Netherlands to Old Testament specifications by Johan Huibers (ref. PeoplePets)

由商人Johan Huibers在荷蘭建造的全尺寸複製品Ark（參考PeoplePets）

洪水的故事之後是吉爾伽美什故事的冗長版本，其中有一個名叫Hurmanetar的英雄。

當奧西雷/約西拉大帝從西方來到埃及，光明之民在他自己的土地被摧毀后在埃及尋求庇護時，七個城市的拉馬庫伊，銅之地[埃德加·凱西的拉馬基？]，他發現一個人口生活在地下的洞里；大災難發生后，一場瘟疫消滅了所有成年人口，並隨之消滅了所有基本生活技能的知識。其餘的人口包括“與森林中的野獸或家禽或蛇有血緣關係的人”，他們“根據他們的親屬關係居住在一起，並因此而分裂”。

奧西雷教迷惘的一代如何種植玉米，旋轉和雕刻石頭，以及文字

和數位。但是，當他試圖教導人們關於上帝的知識時，他們並不理解他，所以他發明瞭神蹟和簡單的故事（有史以來第一個神話）來幫助他們理解。他告訴他們，當他死後，太陽將成為他們的養父母代替他。他深受老百姓的愛戴。Osireh從Ramakui帶來了驚人的技術：神聖的眼睛和「收集太陽光」的火石 - 我們現在失去的知識形式，就像我們失去了「海貝殼的儀式」和「星星之歌」一樣；最重要的是，他從他的子民透明的寺廟裡帶出了“當黑暗降臨而不被照亮時閃耀的光”。

奧西雷不像其他男人。他穿著黑色亞麻紗和紅色頭飾，擁有“神的肖像”，他的骨頭“與其他人的骨頭不同”。當他最終“以人的方式”死去時，他留下了一個繁榮的文明。

後來，智者從宰多爾（埃德加·凱西的波塞迪亞？）來到埃及，這是另一片最近被摧毀的土地。他們是偉大的天文學家，他們拒絕太陽是神的想法，他們有一種獨特的木乃伊化實踐，用陶器的粘土覆蓋死者的屍體，讓它變硬。的模式。《統治美國的古代巨人：失蹤的骷髏和史密森尼的掩蓋》一書中，在他數百份剪報中複製了1897年7月23日《錫拉丘茲每日標準報》

（Syracuse Daily Standard）中的一張，其中不僅報導不僅了發現一根帶有令人難以置信的10英寸尖端的舊銅矛，還有一個九英尺長的骨架，用某種乾燥的水泥進行防腐處理。這位記者補充說：「考古學家認為，在史前時期的某個國家，莫拉周圍的國家密集居住著一個種族，他們的文明比印第安人先進得多。1915年4月19日，《埃爾帕索先驅報》（El Paso Herald）的大衛斯閣下（H.E. Davis）報導說，在銀城附近發現的一具古老的八英尺長的骨架被包裹在烤泥中，“這表明將屍體包裹在泥土中並烘烤它是防腐的模式。

在奧西雷和扎伊多爾智者的雙重影響下，埃及成為一個由兩個民族、兩股智慧流和兩個神靈等級制度組成的土地。一些埃及人學會了如何走出他們的日常意識，瞥見死亡之外發生的事情，以及通過長期的精神準備和忍受“假死的可怕”，他們中最強大的人如何成為無所畏懼的兩次出生。

正是扎伊多爾的智者建造了大守護者拉基瑪（獅身人面像？）和

曾經包含兩次出生（大金字塔？）使用的重生子宮的隱秘之地大房子。他們還在吉薩建造了光輝之子神殿（山谷神廟？），並在入口上方的一塊大石頭上寫道：“從上帝的兒女到人的孩子。看哪，我們發現你被凡人的身體所束縛，並賜給你永生的禮物。[對光芒四射的神殿的描述，“多柱和圍牆”，符合我們現在所說的山谷神殿。羅伯特·坦普爾（Robert Temple）在他的《埃及黎明》（Egypt Dawn）一書中說：“一旦你穿過[山谷神廟]的一扇門，你就在其中一個花崗岩入口大廳裡，那裡非常高……一個由花崗岩製成的壁龕遠遠高於頭部高度，俯視著你；沒有人知道它是否包含一座雕像，或者它的目的是什麼。

在隨後的幾個世紀里，埃及抄寫員想知道他們的祖國可能在這裡。他們考慮了所有奇怪種族居住的地理選擇，並推測祖國可能是拉馬庫伊，扎伊多爾還是更早的文明。《起源之書》明確指出，他們的搖籃是Krowkasis（高加索地區）。老普林尼在他的《自然史》中將「高加索」這個名字來自斯基泰克 洛伊-卡西人——“冰光閃耀，白雪皚皚”。2011年8月，蘇黎世DNA家譜中心的科學家iGENEA重建了法老圖坦卡蒙的DNA圖譜。結果顯示，他屬於一個名為單倍群R1b1a2的遺傳譜組，70%的英國人，70%的西班牙人和60%的法國男性也屬於該組。iGENEA中心主任Roman Scholz說：“我們認為共同的祖先大約在9,500年前生活

在高加索地區。

(10) Pliny's 'ice-shining' Caucasus mountains(ref. arnemann.wordpress.com)

普林尼的「冰閃耀」高加索山脈（來源和img）

埃及繁榮昌盛。它的統治者把靈性和對臣民的責任放在首位。他們的神聖知識被仔細地寫下來，並與奧西雷和扎伊多爾的智者帶到埃及的最早記錄一起保存下來。這些神聖的文本存儲在四個秘密的地理位置。

但這片土地也遭受戰爭、災難和災難。— 18千王朝抄寫員回顧他的文明，寫道：“我的土地是古老的，自從奧西雷為人類帶來光明以來，已經經過了一百二十代人。四次恆星移動到新的位置，兩次太陽改變了他旅程的方向。毀滅者兩次撞擊地球，三次

天開閉。土地被水掃得乾乾淨淨了兩次。

(11) The Destroyer at work in Jose Vega's painting 'Parting of the Red Sea'

工作中的毀滅者 – 何塞·維加的畫作“紅海的分道揚鑣”（參考原力的黑暗面）

在埃及全書中 Egyptian books

中，有近30次提到毀滅者（在出埃及記12：23，耶利米書48：8和約伯記15：21中也提到了毀滅者），這是一個壓倒性的破壞性天上的現象，每隔幾千年就經常出現，非常可怕，以至於超出了人類的理解。它的外觀和行為被詳細描述，特別是在以色列奴隸逃離埃及的敘述中[這是在出埃及記中從以色列人的角度描述的。見手稿6。出埃及記12章23節實際上把上帝和毀滅者稱為獨立的實體。阿裡什石碑標誌著漩渦之地，埃及戰車在被岩石和水征服之前與以色列人進行了最後的戰鬥。Kolbrin中的細節也與古埃及文本The Lament of Ipuwer相吻合。根據羅馬學者塞爾維烏斯（Servius）的說法，有關毀滅者及其與出埃及記的聯繫的資訊可以在一位名叫Petosiris的埃及占星家的作品中找到，所以這很可能是科爾布林的來源之一。拉丁文作家Pomponius Mela明確引用了埃及的書面天文學細節來源，這些細節在Kolbrin中也幾乎逐字出現。埃及的書籍一遍又一遍地預言毀滅者的回歸，它們對世界回歸時的狀態的精確描述不僅僅是一個尖銳的千禧年警告，而且很可能指的是我們自己的時代。

不知何故，埃及在這些災難中倖存下來。但隨著幾個世紀的到來，這個國家開始衰弱。埃及宗教一直被一分為二——一方面是普通百姓的開放宗教，另一方面是祭司在內殿內實踐的秘密奧秘。漸漸地，埃及在理想主義和精神上變得懶惰。

有一次，一個名叫Sethra的人構思了一個計劃，允許每個人參與迄今為止專門為“人類中有價值的人”保留的神聖奧秘。他聚集了自己的追隨者，並向他們承諾“所有神聖事物的知識”。接下來的是“最嚴重的衝突”，它以某種方式與隱秘之地之家[大金字塔?] 有關。在《科爾布林》中，一幅名為“被抽走的雙重力量纏繞在一起，變得越來越強大。即使水被築壩以被抽取，聯合的力量也

已建立成武力儲備。一個奇怪的能量倉庫已經準備好了。[克裡斯托弗·鄧恩（Christopher Dunn）在《吉薩發電廠》

（The Giza Power Plant）一書中指出，古埃及人很可能已經發展了自己的電力系統。

同一位抄寫員對這片土地的建立提出了一些強烈的批評：“埃及啊.....你已經轉向了那些虛無縹緲的神，但人的靈魂又回到了木頭和石頭裡.....統治者的耳朵被智慧的話語所封閉，他們心靈的大門被釘在真理的對立面。

埃及人仍然記得他們的過去，奧西雷和來自扎伊多爾的祭司擁有驚人的力量，甚至可以將一種生命形式帶回一個死的身體，“這樣靈魂就可以與活人交流”。但他們的記憶是模糊的，由於他們的祭司不再知道如何進行這種超自然的壯舉，他們推斷，保護屍體免於腐爛可能意味著有一天它可以恢復生命。因此，他們發展了木乃伊的藝術 - 並為此收費。一位抄寫員寫道：「祭司靠為保護身體而賜予的財富來長胖，而那些談論保護靈魂的人則受到折磨。

宗教實踐陷入了空洞的儀式。法老納比哈頓（ Akhnaten ） 試圖引入一種新的太陽宗教，但一無所獲，部分原因是他自己的精神缺陷，部分原因是他的癲癇發作，部分原因是他的放蕩行為，最終導致他與女兒的關係，這讓每個聽到它的人都感到震驚。 [2014年10月26日，BBC1的節目“圖坦卡蒙：揭開的真相”提出了幾個令人驚訝的說法。最近的 CT 掃描和 DNA 測試最終證明，阿蒙霍特普三世和他的兒子阿赫納滕是先天性癲癇患者，圖坦卡蒙的許多醫療狀況（骨骼壞死，畸形足，畸形身體）是阿赫納特與他妹妹之間關係的結果。科爾布林的讀者已經知道癲癇;在手稿書中，阿赫納滕的契合被詳細描述。但 科爾布林 說，阿赫納滕的關係不是與他的妹妹的關係 - 而是與他的女兒梅裡塔滕的關係。它還說，他的關係中生了兩個兒子。如果 Meritaten 的木乃伊要進行DNA測試，我們認為這可能表明她是圖坦卡蒙的母親，也許也是Smenkhkare的母親。

test

阿克納滕親吻女兒梅裡坦的雕像（來源）

然而，有些人仍然遵循舊的靈性，並保留了從奧西雷和扎伊多爾的智者那裡傳下來的古代書面知識。一些埃及人仍然在經歷漫長的準備和成為「兩次出生」的巨大考驗，但大多數人越來越不贊成舊的方式。實踐它們的人受到排斥；其中兩個人的名字是Pasinesu（在紐約大都會藝術博物館可以看到一個名為Pasinesu的埃及人的兩個葬禮錐體）和Panubis（Panubis的石棺在智利聖地牙哥自然歷史博物館）。其他18王朝的埃及人的作品出現在Kolbrin中，包括Hapu[哈特謝普蘇特統治時期的阿蒙大祭司]，Senmut[建築師和政府官員，其傑作是哈特謝普蘇特的太平間寺廟建築群]和一位名叫奈菲爾塔里的女詩人[可能是拉美西斯二世的女兒]。

最終，這些人的生命和他們所珍視的記錄被認為處於嚴重危險之中。從過去的預言中知道他們的靈性道路位於北方的另一片土地上，神聖著作的守護者做出了一個關鍵的決定。他們離開埃及，走私出一整套他們的著作，然後流亡國外。[2014年5月，法老阿托摩西斯二世的皇家管家和養兄Qenamun的骨架被發現。他在Kolbrin中被提及為離開埃及的人之一。從考古學中我們知道，阿特摩斯二世為底比斯的Qenamun準備了一座輝煌的墳墓，當它被挖掘出來時，被發現被污損；他沒有一個形象在他那個時代的鑿子襲擊中倖存下來。科爾布林為Qenamun的恥辱提出了一個合理的理由。

Funeral cone of Pasinesu (source)

帕西內蘇的葬禮錐（來源）

故事還在繼續。它現在已成為火之子的故事，他們的任務是守衛埃及大書，為自己找到一個安全的家。據說火之子是提爾的高技能金屬工人，是「雙城」[提爾和西頓？]的人。知道他們必須向北走，火之子們讓他們的捲軸和金屬板文本防水，裝載他們的食物並啟航。但是，他們試圖首先定居並建造城市的地方充滿了野人；它位於已知世界的邊緣，現在被摧毀的迷霧之地和樹木王國，潮濕導致疾病，其中許多人死亡。

幾年後，知道他們如果再呆在那裡就會全部死去，火之子們再次向北航行。他們遇到了一群來自特洛伊的希臘難民，並一起旅

行。最終，他們到達了英國的南部海岸。此時，冰河時代後的英國仍然是一片空曠的土地，居住著彩繪人（小的紋身皮克特人）和一些6肘/ 9英尺的巨人 - 大災難的倖存者摧毀了大多數巨人種族。特洛伊人帶著他們的領袖科里紐斯（Corineus）航行到達達納（後來在霍林謝德的編年史中稱為多多尼斯，現在被稱為托特尼斯），並在殺死了仍然居住在貝爾哈裡亞（聖邁克爾灣？）的少數剩餘巨人之後 - “同樣的巨人是偉大寺廟的建造者，他們身高六肘” - 移民定居在現在的康沃爾郡。目前已知英國已經使用了幾種不同的語言。

The legendary Corineus and Gogmagog the giant (source)

傳說中的科里紐斯和巨人戈格馬格格（來源）

火之子繼續前進，在一個以勇敢的野蠻戰士克魯斯（Cluth）命名的地方定居下來[這很可能是蘇格蘭的克萊德山谷]。他們後來「不遠」搬到格萊特（格拉斯哥）的水域，在那裡他們建立了一座寺廟[格拉斯哥的聖殿區？]，並建立了自己獨特的生活方式，為他們現有的書籍增加了法律。

火之子帶來了五個大書盒，裡面有一百三十二卷軸和五卷環裝的書，被稱為《埃及人大書》和《埃及人小書》。這些書籍包括：

審判大神的書

神聖的登記冊

建立之書

神奇的混合物之書

雅歌之書

創造之書

毀滅之書

苦難之書

火之子的偉大之書（其中包括秘密傳說之書和法令之書等文本）。

幾個世紀後，我們留下的是創造之書，拾穗之書，捲軸，火之子之書，手稿之書和道德和戒律之書。關於特洛伊之書一無所知，一旦與其他書籍一起列出。

塞爾特人書中的故事

凱爾特文本構成了Kolbrin的第二部分。寫這些書的抄寫員顯然對他們抄寫和保存的埃及書籍印象深刻，因為他們試圖以與埃及文本相同的格式闡述英國的古代歷史。凱爾特文本沒有提到埃及的書籍或其下落，但它們確實提到了埃及書籍中所說的某些已經消失的寶藏，這些寶藏似乎與Osireh帶到埃及的物品相對應：

“英國的心臟是月亮聖杯，這是卡西尼酋長的手帶到這裡的。他乘船前往拉菲尼亞[肯特郡的裡奇伯勒]，這是盧德山（曾經是敦克爾克附近的一個島嶼，在羅馬晚期被海平面上升所覆蓋），對抗阿德莫爾[?]。經過因斯德魯克[?]，他來到了Itene（漢普郡新森林的古稱），在那裡他將寶藏藏在特雷比修[?]。它沒有像人們所說的那樣被捕獲，也不可能腐爛。隨著時間的流逝，它來到了Kargwen（漢普郡的溫徹斯特，曾經被稱為Caer Gwintiquic）。在那裡，它被聖杯石和永遠處女的船隻保持安全，這艘船帶來了太陽的光線。因此，埃及的這些寶藏來到了英國。這是英國的秘密。

塞爾特人的書籍包括：

起源之書或費里爾書。本書中包括對早期移民帶到英國的洪水故事的重要重述，他們被稱為來自克羅卡西斯（高加索地區）的荒野耕種者。[《盎格魯撒克遜編年史》在開始其不列顛歷史時說：“第一批居民是英國人，他們來自亞美尼亞，第一批人是英國向南”。在古代，亞美尼亞是一個巨大的王國，其領土包括現在土耳其的一半以及南部和東部的地區]它還描述了第一批移民在那裡定居時居住在英國的土著人民。本書中的洪水故事提到了兩艘洪水倖存者船：一艘有房子的船，以及“Brim-cofer”[‘Brim’和‘cofer’各有一個特定的，現在已經過時的含義 - ‘Brim’=‘洪水’和‘Cofer’=‘洪水的方舟’，在1937年的牛津英語詞典中。

<https://grahamhancock.com/whitemany1/>

銀糠之書。The Book of the Silver Bough這部作品中有一些關於「驚人者」回歸的預言性文本，與埃及書中關於毀滅者的預言相對應，但也有一些其他細節。

盧修斯書

智慧之書

英國圖書。這本書的兩章包含了一本關於耶穌生平的虛構福音，說他不是神聖的，並提供了一些細節，例如他和他的門徒有時會去推羅在亞利馬太的船上工作。書中完整地描述了亞伯拉瑪塔的約瑟/伊德溫/伊利德/伊利德（亞利馬太的約瑟）和他的同伴如何抵達英國，約瑟隨後與德魯伊和卡拉迪烏/卡拉克塔庫斯國王打交道，以及早期基督教在最初幾百年中在英國的艱難進展，包括羅馬人對早期基督徒的迫害。

我已經盡了最大努力從塞爾特人書中提供的地名中解碼約瑟夫的路線：

“在《不列顛之書》中寫道：伊利德（亞利馬太的約瑟夫）乘坐塔西斯（西班牙半島的塔爾特斯索斯）的船從威克塔海（韋克蒂斯海）的海上航行，在拉菲尼亞[肯特郡裡奇伯勒]的Wains[凱爾特戰車之地]的土地上定居。從此到流經奧爾巴尼王國和科里王國[康沃爾]之間的塔蘭特河[特倫特河]，奧爾巴尼是伊森[東部的鐵加工區？]和Ikta[西部的伊薩卡或埃克塞特貿易城鎮]之間的土地。經過凱薩琳·貝隆（Kathebelon）以南的伊文

（Ivern [Charmouth]）和因塞爾斯（Insels [Looe Island[?]]然後經過丁索林（St Michael's Mount），在鎮上取水，船隻站在兩個白色的懸崖腳下[Cligga Head, Perranporth?]，在世界的最極端到北部的Ikta [isca或貿易城鎮Caerleon-on-Usk] 在志留里亞。在這裡，他們不受歡迎，但被允許取水和木材，並交易肉類和穀物。然後，他們駛向冉冉升起的太陽，來到了薩布林（塞文河）以外的地方，叫做薩默蘭（薩默塞特）。

1-聖邁克爾山 - 貝爾哈里亞 - 丁索林，英國最後剩下的巨人的傳奇故鄉，在漲潮時被覆蓋（參考YW）

2-前羅馬滑道，碼頭和碼頭在卡裡昂-阿斯克（參考YW）

3-位於北部Ikta的Caerleon-on-Usk的羅馬基礎上的古代淡水井（參考YW）

4-Goldcroft Common，Usk河畔Caerleon的九個貿易公地中的最後一個

《不列顛書》詳細描述了現在的格拉斯頓伯里附近的湖村：“現

在，向東和向北有一個湖，在離境島，有一片沼澤地，有一個在水面上突出的房屋村莊，為死者服務的月亮少女和月亮母女住在那裡.....”[在《考古學模型》（Methuen, 1971）一書中，大衛·L·克拉克（David L. Clarke）指出，這個湖村顯然包含只有婦女才能居住的專業活動和結構區域。

以下文本將凱爾特書籍與英國早期歷史聯繫起來：

“約瑟夫·艾德溫與阿瓦萊克有親戚關係，亞瓦萊克的王國與阿維拉古斯的王國接壤，通過不忠的安娜。他皈依了克勞迪婭·魯菲娜（Claudia Rufina），卡拉迪烏的女兒以前叫格拉迪斯

（Gladys），後者嫁給了羅馬人普登斯（Pudens），並育有一女普登蒂亞（Pudentia）。在他二十八歲的時候，卡拉迪烏被布賴恩蒂斯的王后阿裡西亞出賣給了羅馬人。他娶了克勞狄烏斯的女兒吉努伊薩，以約束和平協定..... [喬治·F·喬伊特

（George F. Jowett）在他1968年出版的《失落門徒的戲劇》（The Drama of the Lost Mens）一書中，將羅馬聖普登蒂亞納教堂（Church）下面的廢墟與不列顛宮殿（Britannic Palace）相提並論，卡拉杜/卡拉克塔庫斯（Caradew/Caractacus）與他的女兒格拉迪斯/克勞迪婭（Gladys）/克勞迪婭（Claudia）和普登斯（Pudens）一起被軟禁時居住在那裡，他的女兒普登蒂亞（Pudentia）說明了早期的基督徒；教堂以她的名字命名。我參觀了教堂，通過教堂側面的格柵瞥見了宮殿的遺跡，儘管倒塌的遺骸太危險了，無法冒險進入。卡拉迪的妹妹格拉迪斯嫁給了羅馬指揮官奧盧斯·普勞提烏斯。卡拉迪烏/卡拉克塔庫斯在西魯里亞擁有一處莊園，當金貝林[Cymbeline/Cynfelyn/Kymbelinus，西元前1世紀末至西元40年代初的國王]的兒子Guiderius在泰晤士河附近被彈弓殺死時，他被任命為戰首。在我們主的59年，英國人在馬士沃迪卡（Boudicca？）的帶領下奮起反抗，近三年後，當古爾蓋斯成為戰首時，他去世了。

凱萊迪酒店

編纂《凱勒迪》（《月神約翰福音》）的無名神職人員在一開始就說，他團結在一個故事中，“凱萊迪人帶給這些海岸的各種敘述，在戰場的日子里，當赫修的衣鉢降臨到英霍克·卡拉德身上

時.....由睿智的伊利德領導。[亞利馬太的約瑟]。他把他的書命名為《上帝的開悟者約翰書》和《拿書與光明者》。他向他的「多瓦的兄弟，卡里姆巴的科費里爾斯」致意;他說他和他們都被“趕出去”了。他說，他們受到狡猾的人的反對，這些人“得到了黑暗陌生人的支援.....讓我們這些土生土長的人在一切事物上，尤其是信仰上，作為一體的，因為我們被黑鬍子男人以奇怪的方式包圍著。

抄寫員接著說：「數以百計的精彩書籍，勤奮的雙手的畢生工作，被用來加熱血肉罐，並且不斷尋找所有不符合外國信仰的東西。由於有很多版本...我自己已經從飛行中保存的著作中為你準備了這一個。可憐的是，從大火中打撈出來的書很少，這些書在我們的禮服下被拿出來.....我忠實地抄寫了那位我們稱之為沼的約翰的記述，他認識我們地上的父親，根據已經寫成並留給我們的書，觸及了他那個時代的事件。[科爾布林的一位讀者認為，“大火”可能是亞歷山大圖書館在3中被燒毀。三-西元4世紀。凱萊迪福音與馬太福音、馬可福音、路加福音和約翰福音的區別在於，它包含了更多的材料，包括許多在其他地方找不到的傳記細節。例如，關於施洗約翰/曠野約翰的資訊要多得多，我們被告知，這是“由亞里士多拉帶到這些海岸的”（英國書的一章的作者）。我們被告知，耶穌的母親馬利亞是處女，只是因為她曾經是「她父親向上帝和聖殿承諾的童貞女」;來自東方的智者是

「薩斯特拉的人，天書上的智者，以及攜帶火十字架的尼姆羅德的人」;耶穌，被描述為「拿騷人耶穌」，在Genesareth長大，並接受訓練來製作犁;在他的父親去世時，他正在Kenites中擔任工匠;“他是一個長時間沉默的人，許多人認為他很奇怪”;他不是他國家唯一的治療師 - 還有其他人;他並不總是醫治一個人，因為「在一些人中，它造成了干擾，而許多人卻沒有被治癒，因為這會對他們弊大於利」;甚至他喜歡划船和游泳。在《凱萊迪》中，關於他的死亡和復活的細節暗示著他沒有死在十字架上。最重要的是，凱利迪展示了耶穌的教導如何嫁接到紐伊教和凱爾特信仰上，以建立英國凱爾特教會，比羅馬教會早幾百年。

在科爾布林的舊副本中發現的信件

在1994年紐西蘭精裝版的Kolbrin背面，複製了在Kolbrin的舊副本中發現的註釋。由“J.McA”簽名，它講述了Kolbrin如何在“他們稱為Futeril Cairn的地方”重新曝光“，在威爾士的Gwendwor的Carclathan的Pantlyn池之外”。[我已經將這個村莊確定為Buildh Wells以南的Gwenddwr;游泳池為Pant y Llin;凱恩為Cefn Clawdd - 在對該地區的考古實地調查中記錄的439個遺址中唯一的凱恩，用於威爾士古代和歷史古跡皇家委員會，這被描述為“不安”。

Two Suns in the Sky: Who Lives, Who Dies: Signed Paperback

.....
Cefn Clawdd Cairn II（中間的環形銀行）背景為Pant y Llyn池（來源）

這位作家記得他的祖父說，“它最初是用三十六個字母的舊字母書寫的”，這些書被存放在“修補匠的預算盒中，其蓋子沒有銜接，而是用法蘭固定，加熱后將其抬起。如果用「舊字母表」寫的片段被曝光，也許它會告訴我們，Iolo Morganwg畢竟不是一個偽造者。

如果您想瞭解修補盒內的內容，則只需在線購買原始精裝本即可。

我的考古和文本鏈接資料庫正在穩步增加（我上面只提到了幾個），幾乎可以肯定的是，有一本書要寫。但首先，我需要說明。我不禁想到，外面某個地方的某個人可能有手稿的殘餘物——甚至可能是青銅書的生鏽碎片。如果閱讀本文的任何人有任何資訊可以說明我進一步瞭解Kolbrin及其出處的有趣路線，請通過本網站與我們聯繫或寫信給我 vonkolbrin@gmail.com。

是的，但你覺得地下城市怎麼樣？😊

22nd 十月 2015 5: 35 下午

凱西·米勒 說：

我發現這與埃德加·凱西（Edgar Cayce）的亞特蘭蒂斯故事相去甚遠。

19th 十月 2015 6: 20 下午

斯圖爾特 說：

也許是一個愚蠢的問題，但可以肯定地說，我們可以將“Osireh”與“Osiris”等同起來。他們教義中的相似之處太明顯了，不容忽視，尤其是在名稱本身上。

19th 十月 2015 6: 38 下午

伊馮娜·懷特曼 說：

正如我在文章中所說，許多名字已經變得扭曲 - 所以是的，人們假設奧西雷就是奧西裡斯。在另一本書中還有一個叫Yosira的人，他可能是Osiris。這些書可以追溯到不同的時代。

21st 十月 2015 9: 45 上午

凱倫克萊門特 說：

非常感謝您的資訊以及您的研究和見解。因此，欣賞你和其他人，試圖構建一個比我們被教導的大規模欺騙更連貫的過去。

19th 十月 2015 6: 54 下午

伊馮娜·懷特曼 說：

我不認為有故意的陰謀欺騙。根據Kolbrin的說法，似乎在每一次大災難之後，人類不得不重新開始，其所有的記憶/歷史都被抹去了。柏拉圖也說了同樣的話。

21st 十月 2015 9: 50 上午

大衛·泰姆 說：

引人入勝，並感謝您寫這篇文章。它與耶穌從大多數人那裡引用的《以諾書》產生了共鳴。

19th 十月 2015 8: 06 下午

約瑟夫·沃貝爾 說：

經過充分研究的格雷厄姆。多年來，我一直關注著您的工作，並享受您持續的徹底性和學術嚴謹性。最大的清晰度似乎來自你對上帝的兒女和人類的兒女的分解，以及兩邊的後代和遺傳的無名。此外，我有一個很好的直覺來提示你拿撒勒的含義方向，

（不是說我在玩靦腆，我的gnosis可能是你的gnosis），而只是這個標籤乞求進一步解開包裝。塔特瓦姆·阿西 ~ 約瑟夫

19th 十月 2015 9: 34 下午

馬特·特里亞諾 說：

格雷厄姆：

這極大地影響了我。我認為這個故事需要被講述。謝謝。

最好

M

19th 十月 2015 11: 35 下午

約翰·麥凱 說：

非常感謝你，格雷厄姆，

我能想到的就是，認為我們的實際歷史可能非常非常複雜是多麼有趣。讀到這裡，我想起了讀托爾金的《西爾馬里里翁》。

The Silmarrilion）。祝您好運，搜索更多。我會等著這本書。

問候

約翰·麥凱

20th 十月 2015 12: 29 上午

羅布 說：

我也想起了西爾馬里隆，讀完這篇文章后，也許托爾金知道的比我們想像的要多。

20th 十月 2015 7: 01 下午

大衛 E 說：

毫無疑問。

23rd 十月 2015 5: 51 上午

湯姆史蒂文斯 說：

兩位與英國和早期基督教有著有趣的歷史聯繫的作者是托尼·布希比（Tony Bushby）和菲奧娜·邁凱倫（Fiona McLaren）。

布希比沒有提供太多關於他的消息來源的資訊，所以我發現他的很多結論或聲稱是不可驗證的。然而，上面的文章確實讓我懷疑我是否太快解僱了他。

菲奧娜·邁凱倫（Fiona McLaren）的書也值得一讀。這被稱為達芬奇的最後一個委員會。

20th 十月 2015 12: 47 上午

伊馮娜·懷特曼 說：

謝謝 湯姆我會追上去讀這些。

21st 十月 2015 9: 52 上午

黎明福布斯 說：

感謝您的這篇文章。引人入勝的資訊。我一直在關注你與羅伯特·鮑瓦爾（Robert Bauval）、約翰·A·韋斯特（John A. West）的合作，包括你的TED演講。你已經達到了我的好奇心，並將訂購電子書版本。

跑題問題;你認為耶穌/雅書亞前往現在被稱為西藏的地區以及他與印度教徒和佛教徒一起學習的神話有任何有效性嗎？

謝謝

祝福你，納馬斯特

黎明F.

美國內布拉斯加州

20th 十月 2015 1: 18 上午

維姬·韋斯頓 說：

非常感興趣。，請展開 Vicky

20th 十月 2015 2: 03 上午

特雷西·貝特曼（nee Cameron）說：

注意大家 x

20th 十月 2015 4: 21 上午

保羅·馬特科特 說：

嗨格雷厄姆...饒有興趣地閱讀這篇文章（像往常一樣，哈哈），忍不住想起了邁克爾·沙里翁（Michael Tsarion）在網上的幾篇演講，他還談到了埃及與古代德魯伊教和塞爾特人歷史的聯繫。我不記得他提到過科爾布林的書，但這可能是我的記憶讓我失望了。不過，你在這裡講述的“一般”故事似乎確實與我對他作品的記憶非常一致。如果你沒有聽說過/見過沙里安先生，我會有點驚訝（他在youtube上有很多東西），但我向你提到我的觀察，以防萬一。他從「心理學」的角度論證，但似乎在凱爾特神話和古代德魯伊歷史中具有很強的背景。

真誠地

下午

20th 十月 2015 6: 03 上午

伊馮娜·懷特曼 說：

有幾個人提到了邁克爾·察里安（Michael Tsarion），我從未讀

過他的作品。我現在在我的Kindle上有他的三本書，並開始閱讀它們。謝謝。

21st 十月 2015 9: 54 上午

傑茲·蓋登 說：

你好

你可能想修改你最終的目的地，為亞利馬太的約瑟。有確鑿的證據表明，他在南威爾士的Llanilid（Brigend附近）度過了他的最後幾年，在Bran the Blessed的保護下，在Trefran。與亞瑟王之謎一樣，人們總是出於某種奇怪的原因試圖將其放在薩默塞特郡（可能與諾曼人和西元1100年左右的教堂/機構開始的謊言有關）。還有更多，所以如果你想瞭解更多，請與我聯繫...

20th 十月 2015 10: 25 上午

伊馮娜·懷特曼 說：

我所寫的不是亞利馬太約瑟的“我的”最終目的地。科爾布林說，他就是在這裡結束了前往英國的航程。《英國書》沒有說他在那之後去了哪裡。我讀過他在威爾士的典故，並且會很想聽到更多。

21st 十月 2015 10: 08 上午

布朗尼 說：

一如既往.....你拓寬了我的視野，並保持了更深入地尋找，尋找線索，破譯密碼的衝動，活得好好的。你在這個空間和時間里，極大地啟發了我的世界。作為紐西蘭人...與英語，斯堪的納維亞和日爾曼的根源....哇！你的洞察力讓我思考，並發現更多。謝謝

20th 十月 2015 10: 33 上午

咪咪麥卡切恩 說：

你知道Kutani（切羅基人的祭司）嗎？據推測，他們來自東方，擁有數千年前的歷史知識。

20th 十月 2015 12: 18 下午

伊馮娜·懷特曼 說：

不，我沒有，但我會開始尋找它。謝謝。

21st 十月 2015 9: 56 上午

米卡斯 說：

也改變了我的生活....這太棒了！

20th 十月 2015 4: 42 下午

保羅·貝德森 說：

再次感謝格雷厄姆提出這個重要問題。請參閱以下辯論和維基百科上的相關文章，這些文章與理查·W·摩根

(Richard W. Morgan) 在“聖保羅在Briatin”中引用 Colbren Rhodd作為羅馬入侵之前不列顛群島的猶絡教/家庭信仰轉世的創始基礎。在我看來，科爾布倫被拯救或部分地重蹈覆轍給伊奧洛·摩根wg，他的歷史在內戰中從拉葛蘭圖書館的整個“建立”中被妖魔化。期待閱讀這個版本，並看到它將來在維琪百科上更好地引用（提示編輯）。https://en.wikipedia.org/.../維琪百科.../Coelbren_Rhodd https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saint_Paul_in_Britain

Saint_Paul_in_Britain

20th 十月 2015 9: 12 下午

伊馮娜·懷特曼 說：

謝謝你。我來看看。

21st 十月 2015 10: 11 上午

保羅·貝德森 說：

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wikipedia:Articles_for_deletion/Coelbren_Rhodd

20th 十月 2015 9: 13 下午

格雷戈爾 說：

敦巴頓（不列顛人的堡壘）曾經被稱為Alcluith（有幾種不同的拼寫），意思是克萊德上的堡壘。克盧特絕對可能與克萊德河有關，但鄧巴頓周圍的克萊德河口，而不是克萊德山谷，這是格拉斯哥東南部的一個特定區域。民間傳說說，格拉斯哥是由僧侶在“親愛的綠色地方”建立的，格拉斯哥位於敦巴頓以東16英里

（“不遠”）。敦巴頓的居民和該鎮的足球俱樂部被稱為「兒子」，表面上是岩石，是利文河和克萊德河交匯處的火山塞，但有可能的是，「火焰之子」的原始含義已經隨著時間的推移而被破壞了。至少從鐵器時代開始，這塊240英尺的玄武岩上就有一座堡壘。

20th 十月 2015 9: 46 下午

伊馮娜·懷特曼 說：

感謝您發送此內容。我認為，科爾布林說的是僧侶到來之前很久的時期。我很想知道你對我推測的CLyde地區的文本的看法。這是在火之子書的第14章。順便說一句，火之子們被敦促從一個叫“佩盧薩”的地方定居在克魯斯地區 - 我不禁想知道佩斯利這個名字是否可以以它的名字命名 - 只是一個想法。

21st 十月 2015 10: 27 上午

保羅·貝德森 說：

從已移除的頁面 –

這部作品表明，基督教的早期進入英國是由聖保羅，西蒙·澤洛特斯和阿拉馬西的約瑟夫。它列出了三十一所不同的德魯伊大學，並討論了從摩根稱之為Coelbren Rhodd的檔中衍生出來的轉世理論。摩根在書中指出了與東方宗教的相似之處，他說：“德魯伊教在佛教的腐敗形式中，仍然是近一半人類的宗教”。[1][2]

Coelbren Rhodd據說是書中提到的古代德魯伊教理問答。摩根聲稱只有教理問答的片段存在，他的書中的片段包括大師和學生之間的話語。[3][6][7][8]討論巴德斯轉世的形而上學的類似材料被廣泛認為是虛假的或偽歷史的，但是目前還不知道

Coelbren Rhodd的起源。[1]

大師向學生提出關於從Annwn（最低狀態）到Bÿd mawr（低於人類狀態）的Abred（緩刑狀態）迴圈到我們現在在Bÿd bychan（人類狀態）的化身，再到Gwynfyd（完美自由）的再化身的迴圈，已經穿越了每一個Rhith（生命形式）。在完成這個迴圈后，建議學生將知道“所有善良和所有邪惡，無論在各種種類和品質上，所以上帝不應該有任何可以想像的東西不應該被體驗。[3]

在討論Damwain（生命的性格）時，學生將其描述為“所有的痛苦，所有困難，所有邪惡，所有痛苦，在我成為男人之前，我幾乎沒有好或幸福。[3]

20th 十月 2015 11: 28 下午

JD Longwell 說：

格雷厄姆–我對你個人對這份手稿的看法很感興趣，特別是它對 Cacasuses 的引用。有趣的是，在我們最近的亞美尼亞之行中沒有提到這些。乾杯！

21st 十月 2015 1: 39 上午

瑪麗·沃爾德倫 說：

這是2013年在埃及發現的數千具金髮和紅頭木乃伊 <http://newobserveronline.com/thousands-blond-red-haired-mummies-found-egypt/#comments>

21st 十月 2015 3: 50 上午

加文 說：

有一個網站，celticnz.co.nz，有很多關於古代凱爾特測量師石頭和洞穴標記的有趣信息，顯然毛利人認為這是他們之前的人。目前，紐西蘭對任何關於紐西蘭前毛利居民的想法都存在政治反彈，因為在過去，這被用來破壞毛利部落對土地和捕魚權的主張。我很多年前讀過它，但我檢查了一下，網站仍然存在。

23rd 十月 2015 7: 44 上午

伊馮娜·懷特曼 說：

我被告知，文本參考和我提供的大多數圖片來源只會導致網站主頁，而不是文本/圖片本身。對此深表歉意。我現在在下面列出位置參考。請注意，blemmyae的照片取自攝影圖書館或圖像，而不是來自關於blemmyae的文章，同上Corineus和巨人的照片。我選擇了《紅海的離別》這幅畫，因為它的戲劇性價值，因為另一種選擇將是好萊塢的劇照。我自己拍了標有“YW”的照片。如果可能的話，我會嘗試在文章本身中進行這些更改。

文本參考

<http://www.livescience.com/38751-genetic-study-reveals-caste-system-origins.html>

圖片參考

<http://thewatchers.adorraeli.com/2014/08/04/investigating-giants-giant-bones-georgian-caucuses/>

http://www.bradshawfoundation.com/origins/homo_floresiensis.php

<https://www.pinterest.com/minhocavaca/blemmyae/>
<http://www.peoplepets.com/people/pets/article/0, 20655619, 00.html>
<https://arnemann.files.wordpress.com/2013/06/p1020594.jpg>
<https://chinaproperty.co/pictures/parting-painting-parting-of-the-by-jose-vega-the-dark-side-of-the-force-cool-parting-42506/>
<https://answersingenesis.org/archaeology/ancient-egypt/akhenaten-and-nefertiti-the-beautiful/>
<http://www.metmuseum.org/search-results?ft=pasinesu&x=0&y=0>
<http://www.heritage-images.com/Preview/PreviewPage.aspx?id=2364903&licenseType=RM&from=search&back=2364903&orntn=2>
<http://www.coflein.gov.uk/en/site/305784/images/CEFN+CLAWDD%2C+CAIRN+II/>

26th 十月 2015 8: 20 上午

羅傑·格林 說：

偉大的文章Yvonne，我剛剛訂購了一份Kolbrin的副本，它看起來很有趣！

.....

<https://www.timetobelieve.com> Proophecy
Planet X in Washington Post 1983
By Thomas O'Toole, Washington Post Staff Writer
Friday, December 30, 1983 ; Page A1
A heavenly body possibly as large as the

giant planet Jupiter and possibly so close to Earth
that it would be part of this solar system has been found in the
direction of the constellation
Orion by an orbiting telescope aboard the U.S. infrared astronomical satellite.
So mysterious is the object that astronomers do not know if it is
a planet, a giant comet, a
nearby "protostar" that never got hot enough to become a star,
a distant galaxy so young that

it is still in the process of forming its first stars or a galaxy so shrouded in dust that none of the light cast by its stars ever gets through.

“All I can tell you is that we don’t know what it is,” Dr. Gerry Neugebauer,

IRAS chief

scientist for California’s Jet Propulsion Laboratory and director of the Palomar Observatory for the California Institute of Technology,

said in an interview.

The most fascinating explanation of this mystery body,

which is so cold it casts no light and has never been seen by optical telescopes on Earth or in space ,

is that it is a giant gaseous planet

as large as Jupiter and as close to Earth as

50 trillion miles. While that may seem like a great distance in earthbound terms,

it is a stone’s throw in cosmological terms, so close in fact that it would be the nearest heavenly body to Earth beyond the outermost planet Pluto.

“

If it is really that close, it would be a part of our solar system,”

said Dr. James Houck of Cornell University’s Center for Radio Physics and Space

Research and a member of the IRAS science team. "If it is that close,

I don't know how the world's planetary scientists would even begin to classify it.

"

The mystery body was seen twice by the infrared satellite as

it scanned the northern sky from last January to November, when the satellite ran out of the

supercold helium that allowed its telescope to see the coldest bodies in the heavens.

The second observation took place six months after the first and suggested the mystery body

had not moved from its spot in the sky near the western edge of the constellation Orion in that time.

"This suggests it's not a comet because a comet would not be as large as the one we've observed and a comet would probably have moved," Houck said. "A planet may have moved if it were as close as 50 billion miles but it could still be a more distant planet and not have moved in six months time."

Whatever it is, Houck said, the mystery body is so cold its temperature is no more than 40 degrees above "absolute" zero, which is 456 degrees Fahrenheit below zero. The telescope aboard IRAS is cooled so low and is so sensitive it can "see" objects in the heavens that are only 20 degrees above absolute zero.

When IRAS scientists first saw the mystery body and calculated that it could be as close as

50 trillion miles, there was some speculation that it might be moving toward Earth.

"It's not incoming mail," Cal Tech's Neugebauer said. "I want to douse that idea with as much cold water as I can."

Then, what is it? What if it is as large as Jupiter and so close to the sun it would be part of the solar system? Conceivably, it could be the 10th planet astronomers have searched for in vain.

It also might be a Jupiter-like star that started out to become a star eons ago but never got hot enough like the sun to become a star.

While they cannot disprove that notion, Neugebauer and Houck are so bedeviled by it that they do not want to accept it. Neugebauer and Houck "hope" the mystery body is a distant galaxy either so young that its stars have not begun to shine or so surrounded by dust that its starlight cannot penetrate the shroud.

"I believe it's one of these dark, young galaxies that we have never been able to observe before," Neugebauer said.

"If it is, then it is a major step forward in our understanding of the size of the universe, how the universe formed and how it continues to form as time goes on."

The next step in pinpointing what the mystery body is, Neugebauer said, is to search for it

with the world's largest optical telescopes. Already, the 100-inch diameter telescope at Cerro

del Tololo in Chile has begun its search and the 200-inch telescope at Palomar Mountain in

California has earmarked several nights next year to look for it. If the body is close enough

and emits even a hint of light, the Palomar telescope should find it since the infrared satellite has pinpointed its position.

.....
Resurrection

<https://wellssofar.com/messages/lin/077/12.htm>

但以理书释义 灵音小丛书之七七

第十二章 末世的预言

第12章是但以理第4异像的总结，又是全书预言的总结。本书的预言特别与以色列人有关，并说明他们在外邦人的日期里的情况。

第12章论末世、末事与永福。这里只说有福，但没有说是什么福。

一、大灾难与复活（1－4节）

1－4节是第4异像的结语。

1. 大灾难的经过与拯救（12：1）

（1）“那时”：原文有“在”字，在那段时间，这是指大灾难说的。

（2）“米迦勒必站起来”：他是武天使长。

他保佑（帮助、支持）以色列。“站起来”是保护（斯8：11，9：16），又是作战的姿势。魔鬼要在灾难攻击以色列人，米迦勒站起来保护。

（3）“并且有大艰难”：

基督再来到空中，地上进入七年灾难。这是“雅各遭难的时候”（耶30：7）、“悲哀的日子”（赛60：20）、“忿怒”的日子（赛26：20）、“耶和华大而可畏的日子”（珥2：31，玛4：5）、“耶和华的日子”、“末后的日子”、“那日”等。

新约称“大灾难”（太24：21）、“大患难”（启7：14）。

七年灾难的后3 1/2年是“大灾难”，但以理书12：1“从有国以来”，耶稣说“从世界的起头……后来也必没有”。（太24：21）

（4）“凡名录在册上的必得拯救”：

“册上”，指生命册。以色列经大灾难后（但12：10），受敌基督迫害，死去2/3人，余下的1/3人（亚13：8-9）不是“全国”，而是“全家都要得救”（罗11：26）。

不是指复国的1/10（赛10：22），而是经大灾难所保存的1/3人。

2. 复活（12：2）

（1）最先是亚伯拉罕相信神能叫以撒复活（罗4：17，来11：9）。旧约也有复活之道（申32：39，撒上2：6，王下5：7，诗16：10，赛26：19）。

（2）“睡在尘埃中的”：

人出于尘土，归于尘土（传3：20），“尘埃”，指坟墓（伯7：21，17：16，赛26：19）。

（3）“必有多人复醒”：

“多人”，有人认为是全部。这是千年后派或无千年派的说法。

应该是“甚多的人”rabbin：指灾难末时甚多为道殉命的犹太人。

“复醒”：不是指以色列的复国（结37：1-14），而是千禧年国前的复活（启20：4-5），称“头一次的复活”。

头一次的复活又分几批，基督再来到空中，睡了的人必先复活，这是第一批。七年灾难末后，被杀的人（包括犹太人）多有复活的，归入头一次的末一批。

(4) 两种人复活，但不是同一个时间复活（约5：28－29）：

“其中有得永生的”：旧约的人不是一信就有永生，他们只是“因信称义”（罗4：2－8）。我们（在恩典时代信的人）不只“不至灭亡，反得永生”（约3：16）。我们现在信，现在就有永生，旧约的人和七年灾难期间信的人，他们只是得救，但要在复活后才有永生。

3. 两种发光的人（但12：3）

(1) “智慧人必发光”：

特别是指得救的犹太人。我们得救的是义人，也发光（太13：43）。

(2) “那使多人归义的”：

在大灾难中向世人传福音的“十四万四千”犹太人（启7：3－8），他们发光更亮。

请注意，基督徒将来的荣光是有所分别的（林前15：41－42）。

4. 智慧的封闭（但12：4）

(1) 隐藏与封闭：

“隐藏”*satam*：不是保密，而是保存与保护的意思。

“封闭”：用印封上，有如王帝用玺盖印，表示要珍藏，不要遗失。

总的说来，是不为当代人所了解，直到末时（大灾难）才应验（赛29：10－11）。

(2) “多人来往奔跑”：

为了“切心研究”（但12：4小字），也有慌乱紧张的意思（摩8：12）。

(3) “知识增长”：七十士译本作“罪恶增多”。

① 末世科学倡明、交通发达（来往奔跑），人们可乘坐最快的飞机（珍宝机、协调机）来往五大洲。太空船到月球取月石。电脑发达……。

② 更重要的是预言的知识：在灵才灵智上大进步。

上文说封住，直到末时多人来往奔跑。各地多有考古与科学研究。对照圣经预言，将来知识大大增长。

二、三人对话（5－9节）

这是关乎末后31/2年的事。

1. 但以理再见异像（12：5－7）

这是补充的异像，用第一人称，表示真确。

(1) 但以理在异像中见了三人：

二位站在希底结河（10：4）两边，他们是天使；另一位在河水以上，是基督（10：5，启10：6）。“二”，表明见证；“河”，表明大灾难。

有一个天使问：两个天使之中的一个问“到几时才应验呢”？

基督答（7节）：“举起左右手”。一般起誓只举起一只手（创14：22，申32：40）；举起左右手，表示很严肃。

（2）“一载、二载、半载”（但12：7）：大灾难。

“载”字，原文是“时间”，英译time, times and a half. 有人认为是象征的意思。

多半解经家都认为是3¹/₂年：一载加二载加半载。就是但以理书9：27末后七年灾难的后3¹/₂年，也就是“四十二个月”（启13：5）、“一千二百六十天”（启11：3，6）。犹太历以每年360日为一年，3¹/₂年就是1260日。

（3）“打破圣民权力的时候”：圣民是以色列民。

以色列人科学发达、金银很多，但他们一直反对基督，神藉敌基督打破他们的权力，特别在大灾难时期受大患难（启11章，13章）。

2. 问答（12：8－9）

（1）但以理的问（8节）：他问末后的事的结局。

（2）人子的回答（9节）：

① “你只管去”：叫他照常办公，不必顾虑末后的事的发展，因为这是“隐藏封闭，直到末时”。

② 那时必有许多人尽忠（12：10）。

三、两种数字和末后的福（10－13节）

1. 末后两种神秘的数字（12：11－12）

这些不是象征的数字，而是实数。

“等到一千三百三十五日的”（12：12），比末31/2年大灾难（1260日）多了75日。这75日是过渡时期。

(1) “必有一千二百九十日”（11节）：

这比末后31/2年（1260日）多出了30日（1个月）。

后31/2年大灾难，敌基督除掉早晚的献祭，他设立那行毁坏可憎之物，使人拜兽像（启13：14－15）。

多出的30日，不是给犹太人悔改的机会。这30日是用来“清理”（毁灭）大罪人等（启19：11－21），把圣殿洁净了。跟着就开始审判以色列（结20：34－38）和审判七年灾难信与不信的人（太25：31－46）。

(2) “等到一千三百三十五日”（但12：12）：

比末后31/2年（1260日）多出了75日，比1290日又多出了45日。这45日作什么呢？

① 建千年国圣殿（结40－44章）。

② 分地给以色列12个支派（结48章），那时以色列国土比过去扩大了（结47：15－20）：

a. 北界（结47：15－17）：由推罗北部的地中海岸经哈马口延伸至大马色。

b. 东界（结47：18）：约但河（伸至伯拉大河）。

c. 南界（结47：19）：埃及小河（苏伊士运河）。

d. 西界（结47：20）：“大海”就是地中海。

③ 立天国，需要分配人管理各部门和安排全球工作人员。

最后的45日是为分配和赐福的日子。

2. 给但以理的应许（但12：13）“你且去等候结局”：再叫他“去”（参9节）。“因为你必安歇”：睡在尘埃中，不受大灾难。“你必起来”：之后才复活。“享受你的福分”。.....

<Endtime as Revealed to Maria Valtorta>

“In those days, since the number of the saved will be complete, the resurrection of

tire flesh will come.

like a sleep-

ing crowd woken up by a trumpet summoning it to a gathering, the dead — lying in the countless graveyards,

in the deserts, in the seas, wherever human remains are lying — will rise to come to Me,

the supreme Judge.

“Oh! Light, you who are an attribute of Mine and

shall set a glow like stars those who knew Wisdom and taught Justice and lived it,

how joyfully you will be shed that day on My blessed!

“The last time of three years and six months

.....
Rick Joyner_ war glory_ no one listen_

johndoong.pixnet.net

戰爭與榮耀(雷克喬納的異象) @ 老鷹的故事 :: 痞客邦 ::

johndoong (johndoong)

Vision: War and Glory

戰爭與榮耀

作者: 雷克喬納 (Rick Joyner)

原文出處: A prophetic vision for the 21st century, pp 168~177

譯者: John Doong

English version

<https://archive.org/details/propheticvisionf00rick/page/168/mode/2up?q=168&view=theater>

<https://www.northwestprophetic.com/2010/09/war-and-glory.html>

我感到有必要去警告島上的居民，告訴他們即將有暴風雨要侵襲他們。很明顯的島上有好幾個守望者（watchmen）正在對居民發出警告，但是竟沒有人願意聽。這些居民只是在彼此爭辯到底這些守望者能不能被信任？其實只要有人往上看就會看見可怕的暴風雨，但是沒有人往上看。

有太多人在島上的戰爭中受傷，以至於每間醫院（代表可以提供醫治的宗派或是屬靈運動）很快地成為島上最大的建築。當這些醫院增長時，其他爭戰的集團卻完全不尊重他們，即便他們自己都曾經在這裡受到醫治，他們很快變得更加堅定地去毀滅這些醫院，甚至勝過於毀滅其他的建築。

隨著戰爭的進行，即使那些沒有受重傷的人也開始出現幽靈的形象，或者因著飢餓及疾病他們形狀也怪異的被扭曲。人們湧向每一個可以提供食物的建築，而其他的人則開始攻擊這些建築。我無法理解這場戰爭為何如此地殘酷？而這裡居然就是教會！

在戰爭當中，人們仍然嘗試著要增建自己的建築，或是試著要建立新的建築。但是這是無用的，因為一旦有建築物比其他的建築要高一些，或是有新的建築物要被建立，他會立刻成為其他建築物攻擊的主要目標，然後立刻成為泡沫！

這時我看到許多大有能力的領袖正在主導這些戰爭。所有的領袖

在額頭上都寫著相同的字：叛逆（Treachery）！我很驚訝人們居然會跟從額上被作這樣記號的領袖，但是人們真的跟隨！我被提醒這段經節，林後11: 20「因為有人強你們作奴僕，或侵吞你們，或擄掠你們，或侮慢你們，或打你們的臉，你們都能忍耐他。」

餘民（a remnant）

雖然情況看來很糟糕，但是，幾乎在每一座建築物中都仍然有一些人在發光。這些「光」拒絕加入鬥爭，卻默默花時間在修補建築物或是醫治人。即使他們的修補永遠趕不上破壞的速度，但是始終他們沒有放棄。

每一個「光」都有能力醫治傷害，而且醫治的能力隨著他們的工作與日俱增。而被他們醫治的人也隨著他們成為「光」。由於對醫院粗暴的攻擊越來越嚴重，這些「光」的個體現在可以作比整間醫院更大的工作。當醫院發現這一點，他們也開始把醫護人員分散至島嶼上各處的建築物當中。

在島嶼的四圍散佈許多小的陣營。當中有一些也參與在建築物的爭戰中，他們似乎企圖摧毀所有的建築，好把人都帶到自己的陣營中。這些陣營的領袖前額也寫著：叛逆。

另外一些陣營則並未參與在爭戰中。而他們也同樣在發光。這些陣營的權柄正逐漸在增強，但是他們和其他人的權柄不同。他們對於發生的事件有權柄。他們在禱告阻止小的戰役以及趕走小的風暴。而他們禱告確實有效！

那兩個在城市上空攪動大風暴的邪靈開始對這些小陣營感到懼怕。我感受到這些代禱團體他們已經快要擁有足夠的權柄去阻止主要的戰役及大的暴風雨，而這正是讓這些大邪靈浮躁的原因。

悲劇

有許多船艦正環繞在島嶼的四周，他們在等候一旦爭戰結束就要進到島上的城市中。許多小艇上載滿了其他戰爭的難民，當中許多都受傷了。許多大船上則是總統、君王、一些看來很富有的人士。他們都對暴風雨感到害怕，但是他們因著島上的爭戰無法進到城市當中。他們呻吟和吶喊的聲音是如此的絕望，我很驚訝城市中竟然沒有人聽到他們的喊聲，甚至根本就沒有人注意到他

們。

然後我看到主正站在一旁觀看。他的榮耀是如此之大，我納悶為何自己一直沒發現他？我也奇怪為什麼城裡的人沒有停下來去敬拜他？我很驚訝地發現，沒有一個人能夠看到他！我仔細看某一些人的眼睛，裡面滿佈血絲，我懷疑他們根本什麼也看不見！

我正奇怪主為何不停止這一場戰爭？相反的，主似乎滿足於單單站在一旁觀看。似乎主明白我在想什麼，他轉過頭來對我說，

「這是我的教會，這些房子是人們嘗試要為我而建的。我在每一個房子的門外叩門，但是沒有人為我開門。如果他們這麼做，我必會帶進和平，因為我只居住在和平的城市！」

然後他轉頭指著船上的人說：「如果我允許船上所有的人現在就進入島上的城市，他們將被利用，而加入這場爭戰中。當他們的哭聲大於戰爭的聲音，我將會為他們建造居所。」

然後主用很誠摯的眼神注視著我，說「我允許這事發生，好讓它永遠不再發生！」我很難傳達主在這樣陳述時所帶來的力量，但是我忽然明白，主所以允許這些衝突持續，乃是基於很深的智慧！主接著告訴我：「除非你明白這一點，否則你無法瞭解我即將要做的事情！」

當船上的哭嚎變得比城市的衝突更大聲時，主下了一個命令，海在當時被釋放了！極大的潮汐波浪興起並橫掃過整個島嶼，直到它們淹沒所有的建築。興起風暴的邪靈和城市上空的邪靈彼此連結在一起，牠們的形象幾乎都變成之前的兩倍大。在黑暗的邪靈及狂暴的海水之下，島嶼完全消失了！

當這一切發生時，主一動也不動。我明白我唯一的保護就是盡可能地站在祂身旁。在這場極大的暴風雨之中，除了祂以外我完全看不到任何東西。當我注視著祂的臉時，我同時看到傷害和堅定！

慢慢地，暴風雨減小了，潮水也退去了。那些原本在各建築裡作「光」的個體在水中露出來，並且仍然站立在建築原來的位置上。然後主從他原來所站立島的邊緣，移到了島的中央。祂說「現在我要建造我的家。」

所有的「光」開始轉向主，當他們如此作時，他們變得比原先更

為光亮，然後每個群體就在他們所站立之處變為活的柱石。我發現這些柱石正好成為一個覆蓋全島建築物的骨架！

這些柱石有不同的顏色、形狀、和大小。人很難瞭解為什麼這些柱石彼此的差異是如此之大，卻竟然可以被使用成為一個單一的骨架！無論如何，主似乎對每一個柱石都非常喜悅，而他們也都彼此緊合在一起。

之後大小船艦開始靠岸，每一艘船來自各個不同的國家或是種族。由於人實在太多，我開始擔心島上的大建築是否可以容納這麼多人？主注視著我並且十分堅定的說，「我們將要盡可能地建造最多的房間來滿足這一切的需要，沒有一個人會被送回去。」主的語氣是如此堅定，我因此完全不再考慮將把多餘的人送回去。原本我擔心如何讓許多人進入建築物，這已不再是問題；但我開始思索這麼多人進入建築物後，該對他們作什麼？

當每一艘船靠岸後，人們直接被領到主的面前。主親自注視著每一個人的眼睛深處，然後說到「如果你信靠我，你將為我而死。」當有人回答說，「我將為你而死。」主就立刻用祂的寶劍刺入他的心臟。這會帶來極為真實的疼痛！對於那些嘗試要躲避寶劍的人，很明顯的這疼痛變得更为強烈。對於那些較放鬆的人，疼痛則較不強烈。

這些人接下來被帶到一個門口寫著「陰暗（Obscurity）」的墓地。在埋葬之前，被刺的人被檢查他們是否已真的死去？有些人仍然依戀著生命(wolrd)，以至於他們繼續「活」了很長的時間，這些人暫時被擺在一旁。被埋的人沒有多久就興起成為大

「光」，正如那些在暴風中存活堅立的「光」一般！我注意到他們留在墳墓裡的時間並不相同，在那些依戀生命的人尚未死去之前，有些人甚至就已經復活了！

當我第一次看到墓地時，我感到那是個恐怖的地方，而且我感到它和這個現在充滿榮耀的島嶼是如此地不搭調。但是當我離開墓地時，我再次回頭觀看，這次我卻覺得它非常美麗。我不明白為什麼前後有這麼大的差異？這時當中有一位墓地的工人對我說

「這墓地並沒有改變，是你改變了！」

我注視著島上的建築，她變得比我所記得的更榮耀了！我看著島

嶼，她也變得益發美麗。我想到一段經節「在耶和華眼中看聖民之死，極為寶貴。」（詩116: 15）那位工人，仍站立在一旁注視著我，對我說「你還未死，但是你單單因為親近那些已經死去的人而被改變了。當你真正死去時，你將會看到更大的榮耀！」那些從墓地裡興起而成為「光」的聖徒，被帶領到每個建築物屬於他們的地方，建築上面都有他們的名字。有些人成為牆壁，有些人成為柱石，有些人則成為窗或是門。即便他們成為建築物的一部份，他們仍然是人。

考驗

我轉向主的身旁。站立在祂的同在中是如此美好，我無法想像為什麼有人會不願意為祂而死？但是來自船上的人有許多拒絕為主而死。當主要求時，他們退後了。當中有許多人後來回到船上，有些人就這樣離開了，有些人則繼續留在港口。

有些拒絕死的人就留在島嶼上，他們被允許在島嶼上自由走動，甚至可以進入主的殿中。他們似乎很愛浸泡在這裡的榮耀中！許多人甚至也開始閃耀著榮耀，但是他們從未讓榮耀進入他們裡面，他們不過是從別人身上所反射出,發出的榮耀！

我開始覺得允許這些人繼續留在島上是錯誤的。這時主對我說，「我的耐心將會贏得他們當中的許多人，但即便他們永不為我捨命，我仍愛他們並喜悅他們來享受我的榮耀。永遠不要拒絕那些愛我榮耀的人。」這些人真的享受主從殿中所散發出來的同在，但是當主自己靠近他們時，他們卻顯的膽怯並退卻了。

我發現這些拒絕為主捨命的人開始把主的殿當作自己的家，他們覺得這殿根本就是為他們所建的。我想要對他們這嚴重的自以為是感到生氣，但是我無法感受到怒氣。我瞭解我無法生氣的原因是因為我站的離主如此地近。這使我考慮要作個決定，是要繼續靠近主，還是離開主以至於我可以發怒。

我很訝異這竟然是一個困難的決定，但誠實地說這真的很難。由於裡面湧出懼怕，我更靠向了主。祂很快伸出雙手緊緊地抓住我，彷彿我即將要墜落懸崖。我往後一看，我很驚訝地發現我真的就是站在懸崖的邊緣！如果我真的離開主一點去感受我的怒氣，我早已經跌落深淵了！

於是主對我說，「在我的殿中，我容忍自以為是勝於我容忍怒氣。因為怒氣將再次興起戰爭。」我很震驚地發現自己尚未決定為主而死，我自己也同樣自以為是的以為擁有主的殿及主自己。當我發現在我內心中這麼大的邪惡時，我感到驚駭，並立刻懇求主用祂的寶劍毀滅我心中的邪惡。

復活的生命

當主寶劍刺入我的心臟時，我訝異地發現疼痛是如此輕微，然而先前對於其他人看來卻是如此的痛苦！於是主對我說「那些主動求死的，會死的容易些！」我記得祂在馬太福音21:44如此說

「誰掉在這石頭上，必會破成碎塊；但是這石頭掉在誰身上，就會把誰壓碎如塵埃。」

我並不記得有被帶到墓地，但似乎一轉眼間我就從當中興起。現在我看到一切的榮耀已經非言語所能形容！我看著一塊岩石就愛它。我看到樹、天空和雲，我無法相信他們是如此美好。現在連一隻麻雀都比我過去所見過的任何鳥類都顯得更加榮耀。我對這小鳥裡面所蘊藏的豐富感到驚奇，並納悶為何過去我完全不懂得加以珍惜？

我注視著這些自以為是的人，不僅我完全不再感到生氣，甚至如果這樣做可以幫助他們的話，因為愛他們，我會願意讓他們都拿劍來刺穿我的心！我開始思想我是何等蒙福以至於我可以與他們相遇並同在。如今我是真的願意讓他們留下來，我已經無法理解為什麼我曾對他們發怒？他們遠比麻雀更要來得尊貴！

然後主就在我身旁坐下來。雖然我覺得不可能，但我發現他遠比過去都來得榮耀，而我居然可以承受的住！祂說「這就是為什麼我的百姓的死對我如此珍貴。那些尋求救自己生命的總是會失去生命，然而為我失喪生命的將會尋得真實的生命。如今因為你認識愛，你已經認識真實的生命。」

接著我看著主的殿和所有組成這殿的人，每一件事和每一個人似乎都能攪動強烈的愛，是遠比過去我所經驗的一切更加美妙。我想要去和每一個人交談，但我又不希望離開主身旁，因為祂的同在是如此地吸引人。主知道我在想什麼，祂對我說「你永遠不需懼怕離開我身邊，因為我已經住在你裡面，無論你往那裡去，我

都與你同在。」

當我注視著這些自以為是的人，他們是如此地享受這一切的祝福，甚至他們還自以為本身就是帶來祝福的原由。然而我瞭解他們並非被建造的一部份。其實我過去也正是和他們一樣，我也瞭解和真正的喜樂相較，他們的快樂顯得何等膚淺！當我思想及此，一股極深的憐憫臨到我。在我繼續觀看時，我發現他們的實質變得越來越稀薄，最後他們變得和我在之前的城市所看到的幽靈沒有兩樣。再次我想到主的話「那些尋求拯救自己生命的將要失喪生命，但為我失喪生命的必會尋得生命。」

我發現建築物變得越來越高，當她變得更高，也顯得更榮耀，而且可以在更遠之處被看見。這使得更多的船和人從四面八方穿過暴風雨而來。而暴風雨雖然持續咆哮，卻似乎完全無法影響到這島嶼。當我在好奇到底這建築物（主的殿）可以有多高時，主再次轉向我，說「我的建造高度是沒有限制的，因為我就是根基，而愛是水泥。」

這話讓我開始注意水泥。它是透明的但是散發出大能。我納悶為何我過去沒有注意到？現在看來它是如此地明顯及吸引人。我開始思索為何在主引導我去注意之前，我對這建築的奇妙竟是如此盲目？這使得我轉向主，我緊密地觀看每一件主在引導我注意的事物。

然後主開始注視如今構成建築物的每一個人。當我再一次去注意他們時，我立刻訝異地發現他們不只是人，他們同時是超越舊的受造物之“新的受造”。他們成了物質界和屬靈界間缺口的橋樑，他們同時是這兩者的一部份。他們毫無疑問是超自然的，但這並不表示他們不是自然的，而且他們比任何“自然”的事物更加自然。和他們相形之下，其他一切事物看起來都像幻影一樣，而隨著他們持續的改變，這種感覺更為明顯。

沒多久，從他們所發出的榮耀同時可以被看到和感覺到。這感覺不像是觸碰而是一種情緒。當我走進這榮耀時，它讓我覺得好舒服。它就像是一種奇妙的中毒，它並非讓心思混淆而是照明心思。我感覺自己更尊貴了，並非出自驕傲，而是強烈地感到自己的命定。我同時感到很深的安全感，彷彿我和天、地、空氣、特

別是主和祂的殿，完全地和諧！這感覺是如此的美好，我永遠都不想再離開！

隨著新的人搭船進來，這些已經成為建築物一部份的人持續地在轉變。整個建築的榮耀在加增並擴大。當每一群新的人加入時，建築物中的每一個人都歡喜快樂。

分享榮耀

當從墓地過來的新成員加入建築時，原先的舊成員會把自己的榮耀加給新成員。當他們如此作時，從主散發出來的榮耀會增強。而主也會賞賜更多給這些願意把榮耀給出去的人。那些最奉獻於分享自己榮耀的人，會被使用於更高一層的建築，他們使得整棟建築越來越高聳！

我想到這和之前在爭戰中的城市中的嫉妒是何等截然地相反。我試著要去思索之前的嫉妒，但是我完全想不出來，它是如此地不真實，彷彿只存在惡夢中！分享的喜悅是如此強烈，以至於現在若不這樣做幾乎是不可思議的！當越多榮耀被分享出去時，人們就有更多榮耀可以去分享。

我明白我們有永恆的時間可以尋找人去分享榮耀。我有一種強烈的感覺，就是主會創造許多新世界讓我們可以有新的地方去分享祂的榮耀。我明白這就是為什麼祂創造宇宙有如此多的差異性，而且這就是為什麼祂要創造一個持續快速擴張的宇宙！祂已經啟動榮耀的連鎖反應，這反應永遠不會終止。時間和空間是不會有限制的，因為我們將需要其中的每一個部份！

暴風雨回來了！

忽然間我的注意力轉到持續在海中增長的暴風雨。我很震驚地發現它們比主的殿增長的更大、更快速，而且即將侵襲全島。

不一會兒，極大的波浪遮蓋全島，整個建築從我眼前消失。暴風雨的憤怒遠超過想像，然而我卻完全不會懼怕。因為我已經向著世界而死，而如今我裡面的生命是無法被奪去的。和島嶼已經改變的美妙程度相同，我也樂於在肉體上死，以至於我可以自由地承載主的榮耀到這裡以外的宇宙。這時我很難選擇要留下或是離開？於是我單單安息並等候。

漸漸地暴風雨退去，建築物再次浮現。島嶼和建築兩者都變小

了，但是卻更加榮耀。然後我發現暴風雨只是暫時離開海岸，不一會兒又再次來襲。這樣反覆發生了幾次，每一次建築物都變得更小，卻也更加榮耀！而暴風雨也同樣越來越小，這個島嶼正逐漸將暴風雨耗損，沒多久牠就只能產生一些不具傷害力的小浪。而主的殿的榮耀已經遠超過筆墨所能形容。

然後烏雲散去，留下我從未見過的美麗天空。當我注視穹蒼，我明白當中的榮耀是從主的殿所散發出來的！雖然主的殿變得小很多，但是風暴並沒有傷害到她！即便如此，從當中釋放出來的榮耀仍遠勝先前，而且萬物都反照出這榮耀。我感到這榮耀是如此之大，已經遠遠超過地球的範圍。

接下來異象改變了，我單獨和主在一起。所有這些強烈的感覺都消逝了，甚至包括愛的感覺。主看著我誠摯地說「戰爭幾乎結束了。現在已經是時候去為將來的暴風雨作預備。你去告訴我的百姓，凡是手上沾有弟兄血的人，將不會被使用來建造我的殿。」我努力試著去聆聽這些話好把他們記下來，但心中我仍在想著我曾經感受到極大的愛。主接著說，「這是一個夢，但它卻是真實的。你的心已經明白夢裡我對你啟示的每一件事。現在你要用你的心去信，那麼我的愛就將再次對你真實。這是你的呼召---去認識我的愛。」

.....
northwestprophetic.com
War and Glory
26-33 minutes

by Rick Joyner

In August of 1993, I had a vision of the church. It was represented as an island in the middle of a sea. There were many different types of buildings all over this island, each of which I understood to represent a different denomination or movement.

These buildings seemed to clash with each other architecturally as there were very old ones next to very modern ones. There was a war going on between many of the buildings, and most of

them looked like bombed out shells. People were still living in the buildings, but most were starving and wounded.

The Controlling Spirits

There were two dark spirits over the island directing this war. One was named Jealousy and the other one Fear. They congratulated each other every time one of the buildings suffered damage, or people were wounded.

I then saw two powerful and frightening spirits rising over the sea. These became storms. One was Rage and the other Lawlessness. They were stirring up the sea and causing great waves to crash onto the island. Soon these storms became so large that they seemed even more threatening to the island than the war.

I felt that the people in the city had to be warned about these storms, and several apparent watchmen were trying to do this, but no one would listen to them. The people only debated and argued about whether the watchmen should be trusted. This was remarkable because anyone who just looked up could see the storms for themselves.

These wars had left so many people wounded that the hospitals were fast becoming the largest buildings on the island. The hospitals were movements or denominations that had given themselves to healing the wounded. As these grew, the other warring factions had no respect for them as being a place where even their own wounded were being cared for, but were instead more resolved to destroy them than the other buildings.

As the war continued, even those who were not badly wounded had the appearance of phantoms, or they became grotesquely deformed from the starvation and disease. Anytime a building received a supply of food, which would attract people, it would become a target. I could not comprehend how even a war could be so cruel—and this was the church!

In the midst of the battle, men were still trying to add to their buildings, or start new ones, but it was futile. Whenever one building would start to rise a little higher than the others, or any time a new building was started, it would become the main

target of all of the other buildings, and it would quickly be reduced to rubble.

I was then shown many powerful leaders who were conducting this war. All of them had the same word on their forehead: "Treachery." I was surprised that anyone would follow someone with that written on them, but they did. I was reminded of II Corinthians 11:20, "For you bear with you anyone if he enslaves you, if he devours you, if he takes advantage of you, if he exalts himself, if he hits you in the face."

A Remnant

However, there were people who appeared as lights in almost every building. These lights were in almost every building. These lights refused to take part in the fighting, but spent their time trying to repair the buildings, or nurse the wounded. Even though it was impossible to keep up with the damage or the wounded, they did not stop trying.

It was also apparent that each of these lights had the power to heal wounds, and that power was increasing as they worked. Those who were healed became lights just like those who healed them. It was obvious that these individuals who were committed to healing the wounded were now able to do more than the hospitals because of the ruthlessness of the attacks on the hospitals. Understanding this, the hospitals dispersed their people as "healing teams" which spread out across the island and moved in to many of the other buildings. There were also small camps around the perimeter of the island. Some of these were involved in the war between the buildings, and seemed intent on trying to destroy all of the buildings so that they could bring people in to their camps. The leaders of these camps had the same word "Treachery" written on their foreheads.

There were a few of these camps which were not involved in the war, and they too appeared as lights. These were also growing in authority, but it was a different authority than the healing powers that the others had. They had authority over events. They were praying to stop small battles, and to keep small storms away, and it was happening as they prayed. The two spirits over the city and the two storms became very

intimidated by these small camps. I felt that these intercessory groups were actually close to having the authority to stop the major battles and big storms, which were obviously the source of agitation of these large spirits.

The Tragedy

There were multitudes of boats and ships all around the island that were waiting to enter the city as soon as the fighting stopped. Many of these boats were full of refugees from other wars, and many were wounded. There were also ships bearing kings, presidents and those who appeared wealthy and prosperous. These were all afraid of the storms, but they could not enter the city because of the fighting. Their groans and screams were so loud I was surprised that no one in the city would hear them; no one even seemed aware that they were out there.

In His Wisdom

Then I saw the Lord standing and watching. He was so glorious that I wondered why I had not seen Him before, or why everyone in the city did not stop to worship Him. To my amazement, no one was able to see Him. I then looked into the eyes of some of the people, and they were all so “blood-shot” that I was surprised that they could see anything.

I then wondered why the Lord did not stop the fighting, and seemed content to just watch. As if He had understood my thoughts, He turned and said to me, “This is My church. These were the houses men tried to build for Me. I knocked on the door of each one, but they would not open to Me. I would have brought peace because I will only dwell in the city of peace.”

Then He turned and indicated the people in the ships, saying: “If I allowed all of these people to come to the city now they would just be used in the war. When their cries become louder than the war, I will build a place for them.”

Then He looked at me with great earnestness and said, “I allowed this to happen so that it would never happen again!” It is hard to convey the power of this statement, but imparted to me a deep understanding that He allowed this conflict to continue out of profound wisdom. He then said, “Until you

understand this you cannot understand what I am about to do.” When the cries of those in the boats became louder than the conflict in the city, the Lord gave a command and the sea was released. Great tidal waves arose and began to sweep across the island until they covered the buildings. The spirits that were storms joined the spirits over the island, and they all grew to almost double their previous size. Then the island completely disappeared under the darkness of the spirits and the raging sea.

The Lord did not move as this was happening. I knew that my only protection was to stand as close to Him as possible. I could not see anything but Him during this great storm. As I looked at His face I could see both hurt and resolve.

The House Of the Lord is Built

Slowly, the storms died down and the tides receded. The individuals who were the lights in the buildings emerged and remained standing where the buildings had once been. Then the Lord, who had been on the edge of the island, moved to the center and said, “Now I will build My house.”

And all of those who were lights started turning toward the Lord. As they turned, they became even brighter, and each group was changed into a living pillar right where they stood. Soon it became obvious that these pillars were the framework of a building which would almost cover the entire island. The pillars were different colors, shapes, and sizes. It was hard to understand how all of these, being so different, would work as a single framework; however, the Lord seemed very pleased with each one, and they did eventually all fit together.

The People Come

Then the ships and boats all started landing on the island.

There were multitudes of people. Each ship or boat was from a different country or race of people. Soon I began to think that, even as large as it was, there were too many people for the building. Then the Lord looked at me and said very sternly, “We will build as many rooms as we need-no one will be turned away.”

This was said so sternly that I resolved to never again consider

turning people away as an option. I also pondered how the biggest problem before was how to get people to come to the buildings. Now the big problem was what to do with all of the people.

The Cemetery

When each ship arrived, the people on it were led straight to the Lord. He looked into the eyes of each one and said, “If you trust Me, you will die for me.” When one said “I will die for You,” He immediately thrust His sword right through his heart. This caused very real pain. To those who tried to avoid the sword, it was obviously even more painful. To those who relaxed, it did not seem to hurt as much.

They were then taken to a cemetery with the words “Obscurity” over the gate. I felt compelled to follow them. Those who had been stabbed were checked to see that they were really dead before they were buried. Some clung to life for a long time, and were laid off to one side. Quickly, those who were buried began to arise as lights just like those who had survived the storm. I noticed that they were not staying in their tombs the same length of time. Some of them arose before those who were clinging to life were even buried.

When I first looked at this cemetery, it looked like a dreadful place, and I did not think that it fit at all on this now glorious island. As I left the cemetery, I turned to look back at it, and it looked beautiful. I could not figure out what was different, when one of the workers said to me knowingly, “The cemetery has not changed—you have.”

I then looked at the building and it was even more glorious than I had remembered. I then looked at the island and felt the same thing—it had become much more beautiful. I remembered the Scripture, “Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His godly ones” (Psalm 116:15). The worker, who was still looking at me, then said, “You have not died yet, but were changed just by being close to those who have. When you die you will see even more glory.”

Those who were emerging as lights from the cemetery were each being led to their own place in the building, which would

have their name on it. Some joined the walls, others joined the pillars, some became windows or doors. They remained people even after they became a part of the building.

The Test

I returned to the Lord's side. Standing in His presence was so wonderful I could not imagine why anyone would not be willing to die for Him, but many of the people coming from the ships did refuse. These would all back away from Him at the request. Many of these went back to the ships, some of which left and some of which remained in the harbor.

A few of the people who refused to die stayed on the island and were allowed to walk about freely, and even enter the House of the Lord. They seemed to love and bask in the glory of it all.

Many of these began to shine with a glory too, but they only reflected what was coming from the others.

As I was thinking that it was not right for these to be allowed to stay, the Lord said to me, "My patience will win many of these, but even those that never give me their lives, I love and am pleased to let them enjoy my glory. Never turn away those who love My glory." These really did enjoy the house, and enjoyed the presence of the Lord that radiated from the house, but they seemed timid, and retreated when the Lord Himself came close to them.

I then watched as those who had refused to die for the Lord began to act as if His house were their own, and had been built for them. I wanted to be angry at their great presumption, but I could not feel anger even though I wanted to. I then understood that it was because I was standing so close to the Lord that I could not be mad. This forced me to make the decision to stay close to Him or move away so that I could be angry.

I was surprised that this was a difficult decision, that I would even consider anything to move away from the Lord, but it honestly was. Out of fear at what was arising within me, I stepped closer to the Lord. He immediately reached out and grabbed me as if I was about to fall off of a cliff. As I looked behind me I was astonished to find that I had been on the very edge of one, and had I taken that step away from the Lord to

feel the anger, I would have stepped off of it.

He then said to me, “In this house I can tolerate presumption more than that anger. That anger would start the war again.” I was then overwhelmed with the knowledge that I had not yet made the decision to die for Him either, and that I too had been presumptuously feeling possessive of both the house and the Lord. When I saw this great evil in my own heart I was appalled and immediately begged the Lord to destroy my evil heart with His word.

Resurrection Life

When the Lord pierced My heart, I was surprised to feel so little pain when it seemed to have been so hard on others. He then said, “Those who request death die easier.” I remembered His statement in Matthew 21:44 “And he who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces; but on whoever it falls, it will scatter him like dust.”

I did not remember being carried to the cemetery, but just as if no time at all had passed, I was emerging from it again. Now the glory of everything I saw was unspeakable. I looked at the rock and loved it. I looked at trees, the sky and clouds, and could not believe how wonderful they were. A sparrow seemed more glorious than any bird I had ever seen. I wondered at the great treasure that this little bird was, and why I had not appreciated him like this before.

I then looked at the presumptuous people. Not only did I feel no temptation to be angry, I loved them so much I would have let each one pierce my heart again if it would help them. I then began to think of how blessed I was to be able to meet them and be with them. Now I actually wanted them to stay and could not even comprehend how I was ever tempted to be angry at them—they were much greater treasures than the sparrow!

Then the Lord stood next to me. Though I did not think it was possible, He was much more glorious than before, and I was able to bear it. He said, “This is why the death of My people is so precious to Me. Those who seek to save their life always lose it, but those who lose their life for My sake find true life.

Now you know true life because you know love.”

I then looked at the house and all of those who composed it. Everything and every one that I looked at seemed to stir up this great feeling of love that was more wonderful than anything I had ever felt before. I wanted to go look at or talk to each one, but I did not want to leave the Lord's side, Whose presence was even more compelling. Knowing my thoughts, he said, “You need never fear leaving My side, because I have made My abode in you and I will be with you everywhere that you go.” As I watched the presumptuous people, they were enjoying all of the blessings, and even thought of themselves as the reasons for them, but they really were not even a part of what was being built. Having just been one of them I also knew how shallow their enjoyment was, compared to what it could be, and a great compassion came over me for them. As I continued watching these people, they gradually became thinner in substance until they were just like the phantoms I had seen in the city that had been destroyed. Again I thought of the Lord's words, “Those who seek to save their life will lose it, but those who lose their life for My sake will find it.”

No Limits

Then I looked at how the building kept getting higher, and the higher it went the more glory it exuded and the further it could be seen. This resulted in even more ships and people coming through the storms, which were still raging, but seemed unable to affect the island. As I wondered how high the building could get, the Lord turned to me again and, as if He were answering my thoughts, said, “There is no limit to how high we can build this because I am the foundation and love is the cement.”

This caused me to look at the cement, which was transparent but radiated a great power. I wondered how I had not noticed this before; it was now so obvious and captivating. I then started pondering how I seemed blind to even the greatest wonders of this building until the Lord directed my attention to them. It caused me to turn back to the Lord and watch everything to which He gave His attention.

The Lord then began looking at the people who now composed

the building. As I looked at them again I was immediately struck by the fact that they were more than people—I knew that they were the “new creation” that had transcended this creation. They had bridged the gap between the physical and spiritual realms, and were clearly a part of both. They were unquestionably supernatural, which did not mean that they were more than natural, but far more natural than anything “natural” I had ever seen. They were more real than anything I had ever considered “real.” They made everything else seem like a shadow, and this sense increased as they continued to change.

Soon the glory that was coming from them could be both seen and felt. The feeling was not like a touch, but like an emotion. As I walked close enough to this glory, it made me feel so good that the only way that I can describe it is like a wonderful intoxication, not one that clouded the mind, but illuminated it. I felt somehow ennobled, not with pride, but with a powerful sense of destiny. I also felt a profound security, as if I were in complete harmony with the ground, the air and especially the Lord and His house. The feeling was so good I never wanted to move again.

With the addition of each new boatload of people, the transformation of those already a part of the building would continue, and the glory of the whole building would increase and expand. This made everyone in the building greatly rejoice with the coming of each new group of people.

Sharing the Glory

When those who came from the cemetery took their place in the building, those who were already a part tried to give the new ones their own glory. As they did this, the glory radiating from the Lord would increase, and He would give even more to those who had given their own glory away. Those who were the most devoted to this sharing would be the ones used to start the next level of the house, which kept going higher and higher. I thought of how opposite this was from the jealousy which had prevailed previously in the city. I then tried to ponder the jealousy to understand it more, but it was almost impossible to

do. Because I could no longer feel jealousy, I had a difficult time even understanding what it was—it seemed as unreal as if it had only existed in bad dreams. The joy of sharing was so great that not doing it now seemed incomprehensible. The more the glory was shared, the more each one received to share.

The joy of sharing was so great that I knew that all of us would be spending eternity just seeking others with whom to share the glory. I had a strong sense of knowing that the Lord would be creating many new worlds just for us to have new places to share His glory. I then knew that this was why He had created the universe with such diversity, and why He created it to continually expand at a rapid pace. Those who touched His glory were touched by a love that had to share the glory, which caused them to expand. He had given us the universe to share His glory with. He had set in motion a glorious chain reaction that would never stop! There were no limits on time or space, and we would need every bit of it!

The Storms Return

Then suddenly my attention was turned toward the storms that had continued to grow in the sea. To my shock they had grown larger and faster than the house of the Lord, and were now coming toward the island.

Great waves covered the island and the building disappeared from my view, even though I was still very close to it. The fury of this storm was beyond comprehension, but I felt no fear at all. I knew that it was because I had already died to this world and had a life that could never be taken from me. As wonderful as the island had become, I was just happy to die physically so that I would be free to carry the glory of the Lord to the rest of the universe that had so captured my attention. It really would have been hard to choose to stay or go, I just rested and waited.

Gradually the storms abated and the building then re-emerged. Both the buildings and the island were much smaller, but even more glorious. Then I noticed that the storms were just off shore and were returning. This happened several times, and

each time the building would emerge it would be smaller, but more glorious. Each time that this happened the storms were also much smaller—they were wearing themselves out on the island. Soon the storms could only generate small waves that posed no threat of any real damage. The glory of the house was now beyond any human description.

Then the clouds dissipated altogether into the most beautiful sky I had ever seen. As I gazed into the sky I began to realize that it was filled with the glory that was being emitted from the house. As I looked at the house I was amazed that there was no damage from the storm, though it was much smaller. Even so, the glory now coming from the house was much greater than before, and was reflected by everything. I felt that it was so great that it must already be extending far beyond the earth. Then the vision changed and I was alone with the Lord. All of the great feelings were gone—even the love. He looked at me earnestly and said, “The war is almost over. It is time to prepare for the storms. Tell My people that no one with His brother's blood on His hands will be used to build My house.”

I was trying hard to listen to these words in order to heed them, while still thinking about the great love I had felt. He then said, “This was a dream, but it is real. You have known everything that I have shown you in this dream in your heart. Now believe with your heart and My love will be real to you again. This is your quest—to know my love.”

Comments

The general interpretation of this vision is obvious, but I do think that many of the feelings that I had during this experience are an important part of the message. In looking at the different buildings which I knew represented denominations or movements, the architectural clash was so striking that it was grotesque. It was as if they were all so intent on being different that the most hideous skyline had been the result. I could not imagine anyone who happened upon such a city having any desire to enter it, even if the conflict was not taking place.

The church is doing much more damage to herself through infighting than the enemies without are able to do. At that time I

was consciously surprised that the Lord did not intervene in this destructive fighting. Those who were fighting against the other denominations, or movements, were all disqualified from being a part of the house the Lord built. This reminded me of King David, who, because he was “a man of war and had shed blood” (1 Chronicles 28:3), was not allowed to build the temple of the Lord. This did not disqualify David from salvation, or from being considered one of the great men of God of all time. I felt that many true saints, and even great men of God, were tragically disqualifying themselves from this most wonderful work of all by becoming embroiled in this spiritual civil war. This even caused them to lose the light that they had; only the peacemakers, and those who were trying to repair and build instead of tearing down, radiated with light in this vision. I think that it was significant that almost all, if not all, of these buildings contained those who were true lights. These may appear as small lights now, but they will be the foundation upon which the Lord will build His house.

Because the sea sometimes represents “mass humanity” in Scripture (see Revelation 17:15), the multitudes are going to rise up in great waves which will destroy much of the present visible structure of the church. Those who are true lights will not be swept away by the waves. Those who walk in this truth have a foundation which cannot be shaken. The Lord's command to release the sea did not cause the sea to rise up, but just removed that which was restraining it. The sea then came with fury against the island, as if it were being controlled by a great hatred. I believe this represented a great hatred against visible, institutional Christianity that will arise, and the Lord will allow it to destroy these institutions.

When these great tidal waves had stopped, there were no Christian institutions as represented by the buildings that men had constructed. However, all of the real Christians remained. I do not think that it is wrong to keep trying to repair these structures, as the Lord honored and preserved those who did, but this vision affirmed deep within me the need to focus on building people, rather than trying to build another institution

that will be able to stand in these times—none of them will stand.

Even though these present buildings were destroyed, they each contained those who were to be pillars in His house. The house of the Lord was a brand new building but those who became the main supports in it came from almost every denomination and movement. The Lord is “the wise man who brings forth from His treasures things both new and old.” The Lord does have new wine to serve, but Isaiah 25:6 declares that the Lord will also serve “refined, aged wine.” The Lord will not use either the old or the new, but both the old and new.

The Lord's house was built in the midst of the increasing storms of rage and lawlessness. It radiated as an even greater light because of the storms. I was encouraged that the Lord will build, on this earth, a church that really will reflect His glory, and that this age will not end until He does.

It could not be any other way. Moses contended when the Lord threatened to destroy Israel, that this would only leave the testimony that He could bring people out of Egypt, but could not lead them into the Promised Land. The Lord will have a testimony, through the church, that will last for eternity. That testimony will be that He not only can forgive the sins of His church, but He also has the power and wisdom to deliver her from her sins, and make her into a glorious bride without spot or wrinkle:

Mt 16:13—When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? 14 And they said, Some [say that thou art] John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. 15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed [it] unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Rick Joyner, 1993, via [here](#) and [here](#). This is not specifically a "Northwest" word, but it clearly and eloquently says several things that Northwest prophets are also hearing and saying.

.....

魔鬼的陰謀

殺死植物的最快方法是將其從根部切斷;扼殺一個國家或文化的最快方法是將其與歷史隔絕開來，而歷史是其根源。這就是為什麼極權主義政府在獲得對一個國家的權力時要做的第一件事就是開始改變它的歷史。有一種系統性的企圖試圖通過這樣做來摧毀美國——逐漸修改我們的歷史，然後完全改變它。現在幾乎所有的學校都把美國歷史所教授的並不是我們歷史的真相。

.....

The Ball of Redemption Saint Mary

"A second sun lies out in your atmosphere, the Ball of Redemption. I repeat, My children, it is not a myth, nor a story; it is a fact. The Ball of Redemption nears!"

December 31, 1974

About 33 results (0.29 seconds)

Sort by:

Relevance

September 13, 1975 — "The Ball of Redemption shall pass through ...

[smwa.org](#) › [Message](#) › [Text](#)

Prophecy is conditional, but . . . | The Messages from Heaven | Home. The Message of Our Lady and Our Lord to Veronica of the Cross. "The

Ball of Redemption ...

September 27, 1986 — Terrorism will strike America
[smwa.org](#) › [Message](#) › [Text](#)

Our Lady is coming forward, but She's riding on the ball. It's the same ball I saw in 1970. Our Lady is smiling. She has Her Rosary extended, like this, ...

September 6, 1975 — "Man does not recognize the warnings from ...
[smwa.org](#) › [Message](#) › [Text](#)

"Know, My child, that no scientist will know an explanation for its appearance. The Ball of Redemption nears, and many will die in the great flame of this Ball ...

March 26, 1983 — "Russia plans to invade the United States with ...
[smwa.org](#) › [Message](#) › [Text](#)

Veronica—I was startled to see the lights, the blue lights coming out from among the trees. And there are two—you could explain them as being like ball in shape ...

June 18, 1991 — Comet to collide with earth
[smwa.org](#) › [Message](#) › [Text](#)

They do not know that it is the Eternal Father Who now will guide that ball. "As in Sodom and Gomorrha, mankind had gone down

and given itself over to satan ...

December 24, 1973 — "Believe what you see at Garabandal,
and ...

[smwa.org](#) › [Message](#) › [Text](#)

And I see this huge
ball. Now in the center--it's a gray-colored ball, almost--oh, I
don't know what it's made of, but a rock-like formation.

June 17, 1989 — Besiege the Pope and Bishops

[smwa.org](#) › [Message](#) › [Text](#)

But She's not traveling alone; She has a
ball under Her feet. It looks like a globe of the world. And She's
coming down slowly. Oh, and now I can see Jesus; ...

October 6, 1988 — AIDS infects blood supply

[smwa.org](#) › [Message](#) › [Text](#)

It's created a
ball-like effect under Her feet. And it's floating Her over to
Jesus' right side. Now that would be our left side. Now as I'm
looking over, ...

November 25, 1978 — Plan of the Illuminati

[smwa.org](#) › [Message](#) › [Text](#)

Save the world from the great flames of the
Ball of Redemption that fast approaches your world and
mankind. Our Lady asked also that this be read and to be ...

Prophecy is Conditional, but . . .

smwa.org › Message › Text › Prophecy_is_conditional

THE GREAT CHASTISEMENT: "Within this century this Ball [comet] will be sent upon mankind" (Our Lady, June 18, 1988). ANTICHRIST POPE: "He [Pope Paul VI] is ...

February 10, 1973 — "Your country [United States] now holds the ...

smwa.org › Message › Text

And now there is a large ball. It looks like a sun. But now it's very small in the distance. I see it approaching by years, by months, by days.

.....
_ The Children of Heede_ AD 1937

<https://www.countdowntothekingdom.com/category/seven-seals-of-the-book-of-revelation/>

在這些以宇宙女王聖母的頭銜批准的幻影中，聖母於 1937 年開始在德國希德出現在四個女孩身上。根據代頓大學國際瑪麗安研究所的說法：

在這些以宇宙女王聖母的頭銜批准的幻影中，聖母於 1937 年開始在德國希德出現在四個女孩身上。根據代頓大學國際瑪麗安研究所的說法：

“希德的幻影似乎是法蒂瑪事件的後續行動，並宣傳了它的資訊（令人遺憾的是，人類忽視了法蒂瑪的資訊）。據報導，其他聖人的顯靈（耶穌本人和“正義的天使”）。...據報導，先知們被告知即將到來的“小審判”。只有在奇妙的治療發生后，教區神父和其他神職人員才支援先知.....奧斯納布呂克主教在顯靈開始時任命了一位新的教區神父，他宣稱有“不可否認的證據證明這些表現的嚴重性和真實性”。[1]

後來，在1945年，耶穌以他自己的啟示向同樣的先知顯現，勸勉要順服他母親早期的資訊，並補充說[2]:

我來了！我在門口！我的愛人在創造世界之前就計劃了這個行動.....世界躺在密密麻麻的黑暗中。這一代人理應被消滅;但我希望表現出自己的憐憫...我自己來了，我要彰顯我的旨意...將要發生的事情將遠遠超過所發生的事情。天主之母、我的母親和天使將參與其中。地獄現在相信自己肯定會勝利，但我會把它帶走.....我來了，平安必來。我將用少數選民建立我的王國。這個王國將突然到來，比人們想像的要快。我要使我的光閃耀，對某些人來說是祝福，對另一些人來說是黑暗。人類將認知我的愛和我的力量。

腳注 ↑ 1

<https://udayton.edu/imri/mary/h/heede-apparitions.php>

↑ 2

http://www.therealpresence.org/eucharst/misc/BVM/146_HEEDE_140x96.pdf

“Pray....pray much, especially for the conversion of sinners”
Humanity has not heeded my Blessed Mother who appeared at Fatima, to exhort everyone to penitence. Now I have come, in this last hour to admonish the world. The times are grave. Men should do penance for their sins...I am near. The earth will tremble and will suffer. It will be terrific. A minor judgement. For those who are not in a state of grace it will be frightful. The angels of my justice are now scattered across the world. Men do not listen to my calls. They close their ears, resist my graces and refuse my mercy, my love and my merits. They will agonize in the blindness of their faults. Hatred and greed fills the hearts of men. All this is the work of Satan. The world sleeps in a dense darkness. This generation deserves to be annihilated but I desire to show myself as merciful. Great and terrible things are being prepared. That which is about to happen will be terrible, like nothing ever since the beginning of the world. All those who have suffered in those last times are my martyrs and they prepare the newly converted of my church. That which will shortly happen, will greatly surpass everything that has ever

happened until now. The Mother of God and the angels will intervene. Hell will believe that victory is theirs, but I will seize it from them. Many blaspheme Me and, because of this, I shall allow all kinds of misfortunes to rain upon the earth for, through this, many will be saved. Blessed are those who suffer everything in reparation for those who offend me. My beloved children the hour is near. Pray incessantly and you will not be confounded. I unite My elect. They will come together, at the same time, from all parts of the world and they will glorify Me. I come. Blessed are those who will be prepared. Blessed are those who hear me." - The Children of Heede, AD 1937
1937-40 Heede, Germany - Attwater [300-1]; Marechal;
miscellaneous item no 7: the case was 'pending' at the

time of these (first two) publications, both 1957

“祈禱……多多祈禱，尤其是為罪人的皈依祈禱”人類沒有註意到我在法蒂瑪出現的聖母勸告每個人懺悔。現在我來了，在這最後的時刻告誡世界。時代是嚴峻的。

人們應該為自己的罪過懺悔……我就在附近。大地將顫抖，將受苦。這將是非常棒的。輕微的判斷。對於那些不處於恩典狀態的人來說，這將是可怕的。

我的正義天使現在分散在世界各地。男人不聽我的電話。他們閉上耳朵，拒絕我的恩典，拒絕我的憐憫、我的愛和我的功勞。他們會因自己的錯誤而盲目地痛苦。仇恨和貪婪充滿了人們的心。這一切都是撒旦的作為。世界沉睡在濃密的黑暗中。這一代人活該被消滅，但我想表現出自己的仁慈。偉大而可怕的事情正在準備中。即將發生的事情將是可怕的，就像世界開始以來從未發生過的那樣。所有在那些最後時刻受苦的人都是我的殉道者，他們為我教會的新皈依者做準備。即將發生的事情將大大超過迄今為止發生的一切。上帝之母和天使們會介入。地獄會相信勝利屬於他們，但我會從他們手中奪取。許多人褻瀆我，因此我將允許各種不幸降臨在地球上，從而使許多人得救。那些為冒犯我的人而受苦的人是有福的。我心愛的孩子們，時間快到了。不斷地祈

禱，你就不會感到困惑。我團結我的選民。他們會同時從世界各地聚集在一起，他們會榮耀我。我來了。有準備的人有福了。聽到我的人有福了。 - Heede 的孩子們，公元 1937 年

The Middle Coming - The Now Word

23:02 Estimated 4836 Words EN-CA Language

Pentecôte (Pentecost), by Jean II Restout (1732)

ONE of the great mysteries of the “end times” being unveiled at this hour is the reality that Jesus Christ is coming, not in the flesh, but in Spirit to establish His Kingdom and reign among all the nations. Yes, Jesus will come in His glorified flesh eventually, but His final coming is reserved for that literal “last day” on earth when time will cease. So, when several seers around the world continue to say, “Jesus is coming soon” to establish His Kingdom in an “Era of Peace,” what does this mean? Is it biblical and is it in Catholic Tradition?

THREE PURPOSES

Well, there is what the Early Church Fathers and several doctors of the Church have referred to as a “middle coming” of Christ that brings about His definitive spiritual reign in the Church, for three purposes. The first is to prepare for Himself a spotless Bride for the Wedding Feast of the Lamb.

...he chose us in him, before the foundation of the world, to be holy and without blemish before him... that he might present to himself the church in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish. (Eph 1:4, 5:27)

This spotless Bride must therefore be a unified bride. So this “middle coming” will also bring about the unity of the Body of Christ, cf. The Coming Wave of Unity both Jew and Gentile, as the Scriptures foretell:

I have other sheep that do not belong to this fold. These also I must lead, and they will hear my voice, and there will be one flock, one shepherd.... a hardening has come upon Israel in part, until the full number of the Gentiles comes in, and thus all Israel will be saved... (Rom 11:25-26)

And the third purpose is as a witness to all the nations, a Vindication of Wisdom:

‘This Gospel of the kingdom’ says the Lord, ‘shall be preached in the whole world, for a testimony to all nations, and then shall the consummation come.’ —Council of Trent, from Catechism of the Council of Trent; cited in The Splendor of Creation, Rev. Joseph Iannuzzi, p. 53

IN SCRIPTURE

This so-called “middle coming” is indeed in Scripture and, in truth, the Church Fathers recognized it from the beginning. St. John’s Revelation speaks of Jesus coming as a “rider upon a white horse” who is “Faithful and True” who “strikes the nations” with the sword of His mouth, putting to death the “beast” and “false prophet” who led the nations astray and many into apostasy (Rev 19:11-21). Then Christ reigns in His Church in the entire world for a symbolic period of a “thousand years”, an “era of peace” (Rev 20:1-6). It’s clearly not the end of the world. During this time, Satan is chained in the “abyss.” But then, after this period of peace, Satan is released for a short time; he leads the nations for one last assault against the “camp of the saints”... but it totally fails. Fire falls from heaven — and this is really key — the devil is then cast into Hell for eternity...

...where the beast and the false prophet were. (Rev 20:10)

That’s why those who say the Antichrist only appears at the very end of the world are mistaken. It contradicts Scripture as well as the Early Church Fathers who taught that the “son of perdition” comes before this period of peace, what they also called a “sabbath rest” for the Church.

It’s important to note that the prophet Isaiah gives this exact prophecy himself of Christ coming in a judgment of the living followed by an Era of Peace:

He shall strike the ruthless with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips he shall slay the wicked... Then the wolf shall be a guest of the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the young goat... the earth shall be filled with knowledge of the LORD, as water covers the sea. (Isaiah 11:4-9)

It is crucial to note that we have the testimony of Church Fathers Papias and Polycarp that these things were taught directly by St. John in both the oral and written tradition:

And these things are borne witness to in writing by Papias, the hearer of John, and a companion of Polycarp, in his fourth book; for there were five books compiled by him. — St.

Irenaeus, *Against Heresies*, Book V, Chapter 33, n. 4

I am able to describe the very place in which the blessed Polycarp sat as he discoursed, and his goings out and his comings in, and the manner of his life, and his physical appearance, and his discourses to the people, and the accounts which he gave of his intercourse with John and with the others who had seen the Lord... Polycarp related all things in harmony with the Scriptures. — St. Irenaeus, from

Eusebius, *Church History*, Ch. 20, n.6

Hence, St. Irenaeus summarizes what they taught as students of St. John himself:

But when The Antichrist shall have devastated all things in this world, he will reign for three years and six months, and sit in the temple at Jerusalem; and then the Lord will come from Heaven in the clouds... sending this man and those who follow him into the lake of fire; but bringing in for the righteous the times of the kingdom, that is, the rest, the hallowed seventh day... These are to take place in the times of the kingdom, that is, upon the seventh day... the true Sabbath of the righteous... Those who saw John, the Lord's disciple, [tell us] that they heard from him how the Lord taught and spoke about these times... — St. Irenaeus of Lyons, *Church Father* (140–202 A.D.); *Adversus Haereses*, Irenaeus of Lyons, V.33.3.4, *The Fathers of the Church*, CIMA Publishing Co.

So, let's continue to flesh out the “theology” of this “middle coming”...

THE MIDDLE COMING

Some readers may find it strange to hear the term “middle coming” since, in classical language, we refer to the birth of Christ as the “first” coming and His return at the end of time as the “second” coming. cf. *The Second Coming*

However, as I wrote in my letter to the Pope, Dear Holy Father... He is Coming, the “middle coming” could also be considered as the dawn that breaks, that light that comes

before the sun itself rises. They are part of the same event—sunrise—and are intrinsically related, yet distinct events. This is why the Church Fathers taught that the “day of the Lord” is not a 24 hour period, rather:

...this day of ours, which is bounded by the rising and the setting of the sun, is a representation of that great day to which the circuit of a thousand years affixes its limits. —Lactantius, *Fathers of the Church: The Divine Institutes*, Book VII, Chapter 14, Catholic Encyclopedia; www.newadvent.org

And again,

Behold, the Day of the Lord shall be a thousand years. —Letter of Barnabas, *The Fathers of the Church*, Ch. 15

They are speaking of that period, after the death of the “beast and false prophet”, but before the final uprising against the Church through “Gog and Magog” (those nations that definitively reject the Gospel). It is that period that St. John referred symbolically to as a “thousand years” when Satan will be chained in the abyss.

It implies a period of time, the duration of which is unknown to men... —Cardinal Jean Daniélou, *A History of Early Christian Doctrine*, p. 377-378 (as cited in *The Splendor of Creation*, p. 198-199, Rev. Joseph Iannuzzi

The Church at that time, purified in part by the persecution of the “lawless one”, will experience a New and Divine Holiness through the outpouring of the Holy Spirit. It will bring the Church to the height of her royal priesthood, which is the pinnacle of the Day of the Lord.

...they will be priests of God and of Christ, and they will reign with him for [the] thousand years. (Rev 20:6)

The Church, which comprises the elect, is fittingly styled daybreak or dawn... It will be fully day for her when she shines with the perfect brilliance of interior light. —St. Gregory the Great, Pope; *Liturgy of the Hours*, Vol III, p. 308

St. Cyril delineates this “middle coming” of Christ when He will reign in His saints. He refers to it in the linear sense as a “second” coming.

We do not preach only one coming of Christ, but a second as

well, much more glorious than the first. The first coming was marked by patience; the second will bring the crown of a divine kingdom. —The Catechetical Instruction by St. Cyril of Jerusalem, Lecture 15; cf. The Splendor of Creation, Rev. Joseph Iannuzzi, p. 59

Our Lord himself, after speaking of the signs of the times, spoke of this coming of the “Kingdom”:

...when you see these things happening, know that the kingdom of God is near. (Luk 21:31)

This “crown of a divine kingdom” is the completion of the work of redemption in the Body of Christ—her “last stage” of sanctification—when the Divine Will will reign in the Church “on earth as it is in Heaven” — the Kingdom of the Divine Will:

Have you seen what living in My Will is?... It is to enjoy, while remaining on earth, all the Divine qualities... It is the Sanctity not yet known, and which I will make known, which will set in place the last ornament, the most beautiful and most brilliant among all the other sanctities, and that will be the crown and completion of all other sanctities. —Servant of God Luisa Piccarretta, The Gift of Living in the Divine Will, Rev. Joseph Iannuzzi; n. 4.1.2.1.1 A

It will be the kind of union Adam enjoyed with God before the fall, and which was known by Our Lady, whom Pope Benedict XIV called “the image of the Church to come.” Thus, the Sanctity of sanctities is accomplished through the intervention of this “Woman clothed in the sun” and the outpouring of the Holy Spirit to, in effect, “birth” Jesus fully within the Church. This is why Our Lady is also known as “the dawn”, she who is “clothed in the sun”, thereby heralding “the Sun’s” coming. St. Cyril continues...

There is a birth from God before the ages, and a birth from a virgin at the fullness of time. There is a hidden coming, like that of rain on fleece, and a coming before all eyes, still in the future [when] he will come again in glory to judge the living and the dead. —The Catechetical Instruction by St. Cyril of Jerusalem, Lecture 15; translation from The Splendor of Creation, Rev. Joseph Iannuzzi, p. 59

This “hidden coming” is what the Early Church Fathers understood as the inauguration of Christ’s reign in a new modality. Just as Pentecost catapulted the budding early Church into a new plane of divine operation, so too, this “new Pentecost” will likewise transfigure the Church.

We do confess that a kingdom is promised to us upon the earth, although before heaven, only in another state of existence... —Tertullian (155–240 A.D.), Nicene Church Father; *Adversus Marcion*, Ante-Nicene Fathers, Henrickson Publishers, 1995, Vol. 3, pp. 342-343)

This is confirmed in magisterial statements such as that of a theological commission of 1952 that produced *The Teaching of the Catholic Church*.

If before that final end there is to be a period, more or less prolonged, of triumphant sanctity, such a result will be brought about not by the apparition of the person of Christ in Majesty but by the operation of those powers of sanctification which are now at work, the Holy Ghost and the Sacraments of the Church. —*The Teaching of the Catholic Church: A Summary of Catholic Doctrine* [London: Burns Oates & Washbourne, 1952] p. 1140

THE SABBATH REST

Jesus often taught that “the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” Moreover, He taught us to pray, “Thy kingdom come, thy will be done on earth as it is in Heaven.” Thus, St. Bernard sheds more light on this hidden coming.

In case someone should think that what we say about this middle coming is sheer invention, listen to what our Lord himself says: If anyone loves me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him. —St. Bernard, *Liturgy of the Hours*, Vol I, p. 169

The “kingdom of God” then, is intrinsically tied to the “will of God.” As Pope Benedict said,

...we recognize that “heaven” is where the will of God is done, and that “earth” becomes “heaven”—i.e., the place of the presence of love, of goodness, of truth and of divine beauty—only if on earth the will of God is done. —POPE BENEDICT

XVI, General Audience, February 1st, 2012, Vatican City

On the one hand, we can observe the coming of Christ throughout the Church's 2000 year history, most especially in His saints and in the renewals that their particular fiats brought. However, the middle coming we are referring to here is an ushering in of the "age of the Spirit", an era in which, corporately as a Body, the Church will live in the Divine Will "on earth as it is in heaven" . It will be as close to Heaven as the Church will get, without the beatific vision.

It is a union of the same nature as that of the union of heaven, except that in paradise the veil which conceals the Divinity disappears... —Jesus to Venerable Conchita, Ronda Chervin, Walk With Me Jesus; cited in The Crown and Completion of All Sanctities, Daniel O'Connor, p. 12

And thus, in such union, the Church Fathers foresaw that this era would also be "a rest" when the People of God, having labored six days (ie. "six thousand years") will rest on the seventh day, a kind of "sabbath" for the Church.

Because this [middle] coming lies between the other two, it is like a road on which we travel from the first coming to the last. In the first, Christ was our redemption; in the last, he will appear as our life; in this middle coming, he is our rest and consolation.

.... In his first coming Our Lord came in our flesh and in our weakness; in this middle coming he comes in spirit and power; in the final coming he will be seen in glory and majesty... —St. Bernard, Liturgy of the Hours, Vol I, p. 169

Bernard's theology is consonant with the Early Church Fathers who foretold that this rest would come after the death of the "lawless one" ushering in...

...the times of the kingdom, that is, the rest, the hallowed seventh day... These are to take place in the times of the kingdom, that is, upon the seventh day... the true Sabbath of the righteous. —St. Irenaeus of Lyons, Church Father (140–202 A.D.); Adversus Haereses, Irenaeus of Lyons, V.33.3.4, The Fathers of the Church, CIMA Publishing Co.

...when His Son will come and destroy the time of the lawless one and judge the godless, and change the sun and the moon

and the stars—then He shall indeed rest on the seventh day... after giving rest to all things, I will make the beginning of the eighth day, that is, the beginning of another world. —Letter of Barnabas (70-79 A.D.), written by a second century Apostolic Father

THE KINGDOM COMES IN DARKNESS

Dear young people, it is up to you to be the watchmen of the morning who announce the coming of the sun who is the Risen Christ! —POPE JOHN PAUL II, Message of the Holy Father to the Youth of the World, XVII World Youth Day, n. 3; (cf. Is 21:11-12)

But this coming, as so many of the popes have said, is not the end of the world, but the accomplishment of the plans of redemption. cf. The Popes, and the Dawning Era Thus, we are to be...

...watchmen who proclaim to the world a new dawn of hope, brotherhood and peace.—POPE JOHN PAUL II, Address to the Guanelli Youth Movement, April 20th, 2002, www.vatican.va
If Our Lady is “the dawn” that heralds the coming “sun of justice”, then when exactly does this “new Pentecost” take place? The answer is almost as difficult as pinpointing when the first ray of dawn begins. After all, Jesus said:

The coming of the Kingdom of God cannot be observed, and no one will announce, ‘Look, here it is,’ or, ‘There it is.’ For behold, the Kingdom of God is among you. (Luke 17:20-21)

That said, certain approved prophetic revelations and the Scriptures themselves combine to give an insight into approximately when the “temporal” Kingdom begins to be ushered in—and it points to this third millennium.

The Church of the Millennium must have an increased consciousness of being the Kingdom of God in its initial stage. —POPE JOHN PAUL II, L’Osservatore Romano, English Edition, April 25th, 1988

In Revelation 12, we read of the confrontation between the Woman

and the dragon. She is laboring to give birth to a “son”—that is, laboring for the middle coming of Christ.

This Woman represents Mary, the Mother of the Redeemer, but she represents at the same time the whole Church, the People of God of all times, the Church that at all times, with great pain, again gives birth to Christ. —Castel Gondolfo, Italy, Aug. 23, 2006; Zenit

Again, I have written in detail about this battle between the Woman and the dragon over the past four centuries in my book *The Final Confrontation* and in other places here. However, the dragon, who attempts to devour the child, fails.

She gave birth to a son, a male child, destined to rule all the nations with an iron rod. Her child was caught up to God and his throne. (Rev 12:5)

While this is a reference to Christ's Ascension, it also refers to the spiritual ascension of the Church. As St. Paul taught, the Father has "raised us up with him, and seated us with him in the heavens in Christ Jesus."

For the mysteries of Jesus are not yet completely perfected and fulfilled. They are complete, indeed, in the person of Jesus, but not in us, who are his members, nor in the Church, which is his mystical body. —St. John Eudes, treatise "On the Kingdom of Jesus", Liturgy of the Hours, Vol IV, p 559

Just as Jesus emptied himself in order to live only in the Father's will, so too, the Church must empty herself so that like her Master, she too lives only in the Divine Will:

I came down from heaven not to do my own will but the will of the one who sent me. (John 6:38)

Christ enables us to live in him all that he himself lived, and he lives it in us. —Catechism of the Catholic Church, n. 521

After summarizing the confrontation between the Woman and the dragon, St. John goes into detail. He witnesses St. Michael and the angels bring about a decisive battle against Satan, casting him out of "heaven" to the "earth." Here again, in the context, St. John is not speaking of the primordial battle when Lucifer was evicted from Heaven at the beginning of time.

Rather, St. Paul teaches that "our struggle is not with flesh and blood but with the principalities, with the powers, with the world rulers of this present darkness, with the evil spirits in the

heavens.” That is, Satan loses a certain domain of power “in the heavens” or “air”. Isn’t this what Pope Leo XIII has had us praying for now for over a century in the prayer to St. Michael the Archangel?

...do thou, O Prince of the heavenly host, by the power of God, thrust into hell Satan, and all evil spirits who prowl throughout the world seeking the ruin of souls. —composed by POPE LEO XIII after hearing during Mass a conversation, in which Satan asks God for permission to test the earth for one century.

But here is what I want to point out in the context of this writing. When this Exorcism of the Dragon occurs, suddenly St. John hears a loud voice in heaven say:

Now have salvation and power come, and the kingdom of our God and the authority of his Anointed. For the accuser of our brothers is cast out, who accuses them before our God day and night. They conquered him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; love for life did not deter them from death. Therefore, rejoice, you heavens, and you who dwell in them. But woe to you, earth and sea, for the Devil has come down to you in great fury, for he knows he has but a short time. (Rev 12:10-12)

Heaven itself declares that this exorcism inaugurates a new era: “Now have salvation and power come, and the kingdom of our God...” And yet, we read on that the devil has a “short time.” Indeed, Satan takes whatever power he has left and concentrates it into a “beast” in a “final confrontation” against the Church (see Rev 13). But that doesn’t matter: God has rescued a remnant of people in whom the Kingdom has come. I believe this is what Our Lady has been speaking of when she refers to a coming “blessing”, the “Flame of Love”, “Illumination”, etc. cf. The Convergence and the Blessing It is the initiation of a grace that will bring the Church into a final confrontation with Satan. So whether the saints live or whether they die during the time of the beast’s persecution, they will reign with Christ.

I also saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, and who had not

worshiped the beast or its image nor had accepted its mark on their foreheads or hands. They came to life and they reigned with Christ for a thousand years. (Rev 20:4)

The Kingdom comes, then, during the darkness of the dragon's deception. That is why I believe that this Exorcism of the Dragon may also be the same event as the breaking of the "sixth seal" or the so-called "warning" or "illumination of conscience", as Blessed Anna Maria Taigi (1769-1837) called it (see The Great Liberation).

She indicated that this illumination of conscience would result in the saving of many souls because many would repent as a result of this "warning"... this miracle of "self-illumination." —Fr. Joseph Iannuzzi in Antichrist and the End Times, P. 36

If Jesus is "the light of the world", then the light of illumination seems to be that grace when now "salvation and power come, and the kingdom of our God..." Again, in the approved messages to Elizabeth Kindelmann, Our Lady says:

It will be the Great Miracle of light blinding Satan... The torrential flood of blessings about to jolt the world must begin with the small number of the most humble souls. —Our Lady to Elizabeth, www.theflameoflove.org

And in a very interesting interview on the renowned apparitions at Medjugorje, which have gained some form of approval by the Ruini Commission, American attorney, Jan Connell, asked the alleged seer Mirjana about the "century of testing" that inspired Pope Leo XIII to write the prayer to St. Michael the Archangel.

J: Concerning this century, is it true that the Blessed Mother related a dialogue to you between God and the devil? In it... God allowed the devil one century in which to exercise extended power, and the devil chose these very times. The visionary answered "Yes", citing as proof the great divisions we see particularly among families today. Connell asks:

J: Will the fulfillment of the secrets of Medjugorje break the power of Satan?

M: Yes.

J: How?

M: That is part of the secrets.

J: Can you tell us anything [regarding the secrets]?

M: There will be events on the earth as warning to the world before the visible sign is given to humanity. —p. 23, 21; *Queen of the Cosmos* (Paraclete Press, 2005, Revised Edition)

PREPARING FOR PENTECOST

Brothers and sisters, what all this amounts to is a clarion call to the Body of Christ to prepare, not so much for Antichrist, but for the coming of Christ—the coming of His Kingdom. It is a call to prepare for this “pneumatic” or “spiritual” middle coming of Our Lord by way of the Holy Spirit and the Virgin Mary’s intercession. Hence, the pray of the Church’s liturgy takes on renewed significance:

We humbly implore the Holy Ghost, the Paraclete, that He may “graciously grant to the Church the gifts of unity and peace,” and may renew the face of the earth by a fresh outpouring of His charity for the salvation of all. —POPE BENEDICT XV, *Pacem Dei Munus Pulcherrimum*, May 23rd, 1920

The time has come to exalt the Holy Spirit in the world... I desire that this last epoch be consecrated in a very special way to this Holy Spirit...It is his turn, it is his epoch, it is the triumph of love in My Church, in the whole universe. —Jesus to Venerable María Concepción Cabrera de Armida; Fr. Marie-Michel Philipon, *Conchita: A Mother’s Spiritual Diary*, p. 195-196

Pope Benedict affirms this renewal and grace in terms of a “middle coming” of Jesus:

Whereas people had previously spoken only of a twofold coming of Christ—once in Bethlehem and again at the end of time—Saint Bernard of Clairvaux spoke of an *adventus medius*, an intermediate coming, thanks to which he periodically renews His intervention in history. I believe that Bernard’s distinction strikes just the right note... —POPE BENEDICT XVI, *Light of the World*, p.182-183, *A Conversation With Peter Seewald*
The right note is that this “intermediate coming,” says Bernard, “is a hidden one; in it only the elect see the Lord within their

own selves, and they are saved.”

Why not ask him to send us new witnesses of his presence today, in whom he himself will come to us? And this prayer, while it is not directly focused on the end of the world, is nevertheless a real prayer for his coming; it contains the full breadth of the prayer that he himself taught us: “Your kingdom come!” Come, Lord Jesus! —POPE BENEDICT XVI, *Jesus of Nazareth, Holy Week: From the Entrance into Jerusalem to the Resurrection*, p. 292, Ignatius Press

But neither should we view this solely as a future event. Even now, these graces are being given to the Church; even now, the Flame of Love is being increased in the Church. And thus, the “triumph of the Immaculate Heart” promised at Fatima is an ongoing process.

Fatima is still in its Third Day. We are now in the post Consecration period. The First Day was the apparition period. The Second was the post apparition, pre-Consecration period. The Fatima Week has not yet ended... People expect things to happen immediately within their own time frame. But Fatima is still in its Third Day. The Triumph is an ongoing process. —Sr. Lucia in an interview with Cardinal Vidal, October 11th, 1993; *God’s Final Effort*, John Haffert, 101 Foundation, 1999, p. 2; quoted in *Private Revelation: Discerning With the Church*, Dr. Mark Miravalle, p.65

Thus, said Pope Benedict, praying for the Triumph of the Immaculate Heart...

...is equivalent in meaning to our praying for the coming of God’s Kingdom... So you could say the triumph of God, the triumph of Mary, are quiet, they are real nonetheless... —*Light of the World*, p. 166, *A Conversation With Peter Seewald*

There are still many things to come in the years ahead. But a cursory look at the “signs of the times” tell us that the confrontation between the Woman and the dragon is coming to a head. “We are facing the final confrontation”, said St. John Paul II. And in it, we await the New Dawn, the coming of our Lord.

According to the Lord, the present time is the time of the Spirit

and of witness, but also a time still marked by “distress” and the trial of evil which does not spare the Church and ushers in the struggles of the last days. It is a time of waiting and watching.

—Catechism of the Catholic Church, 672

After purification through trial and suffering, the dawn of a new era is about to break. —POPE ST. JOHN PAUL II, General Audience, September 10, 2003

In individuals, Christ must destroy the night of mortal sin with the dawn of grace regained. In families, the night of indifference and coolness must give way to the sun of love. In factories, in cities, in nations, in lands of misunderstanding and hatred the night must grow bright as the day, *nox sicut dies illuminabitur*, and strife will cease and there will be peace. —POPE PIUS XII, *Urbi et Orbi* address, March 2nd, 1957; vatican.va

First published October 23rd, 2015.

RELATED READING

Rethinking the End Times

Is Jesus Really Coming?

Jesus is Coming!

Millenarianism... What it is and is Not

A reflection on what if there is no “era of peace”: read What if...

The Popes and the Dawning Era

How the Era was Lost

The Coming of the Kingdom of God

The Great Liberation

Antichrist in Our Times

The Last Judgments

On Medjugorje

Medjugorje... What You May Not Know

Medjugorje and the Smoking Guns

Thanks for your love, prayers, and support!

To journey with Mark in The Now Word, click on the banner below to subscribe.

Your email will not be shared with anyone.

My writings are being translated into French! (Merci Philippe B.!) Pour lire mes écrits en français, cliquez sur le drapeau:

.....